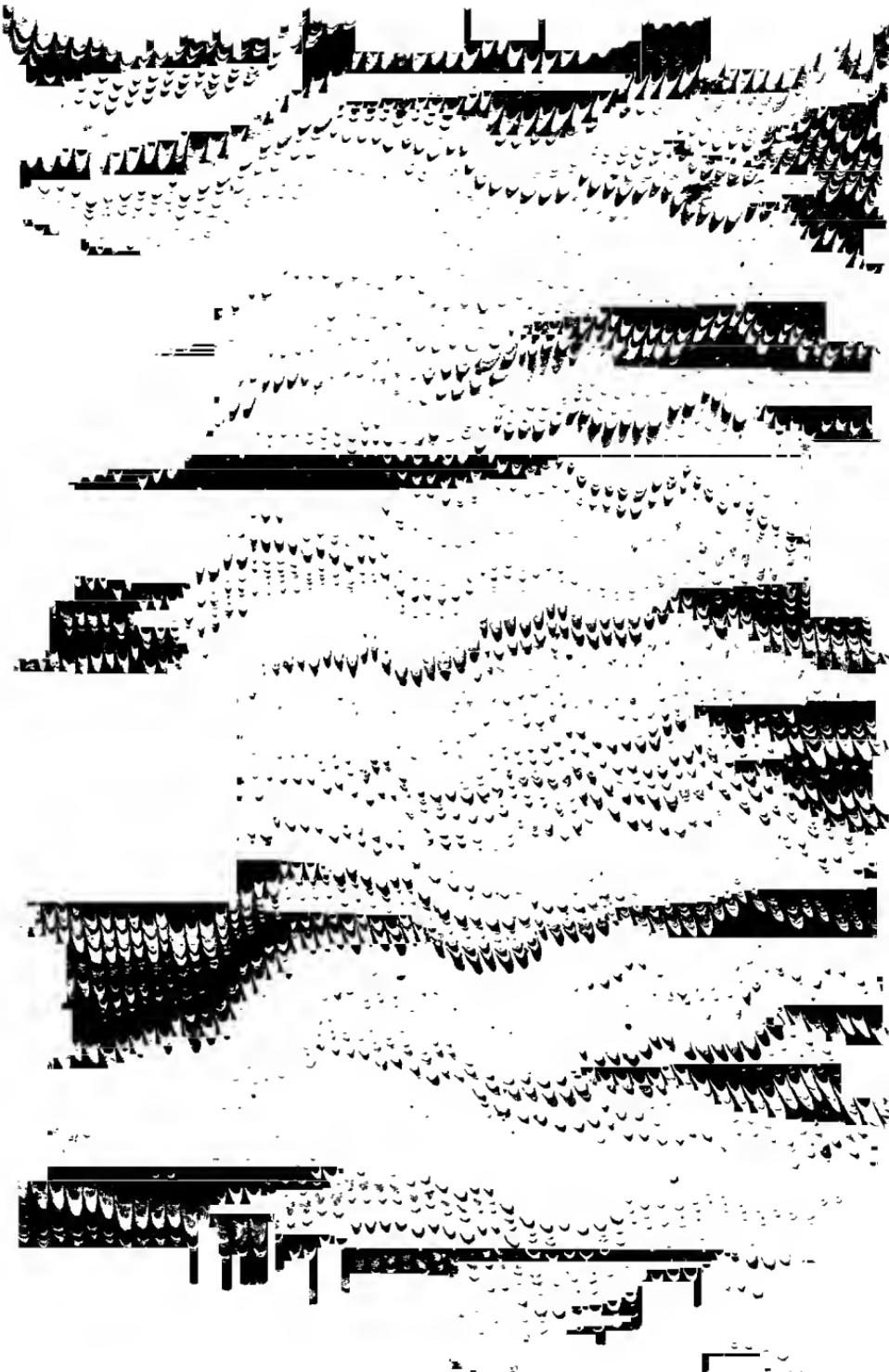


GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

Acc. No. 9171

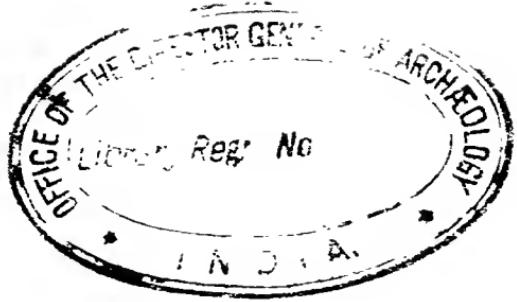
CLASS _____
CALL No. BPa3/Ang/M.H

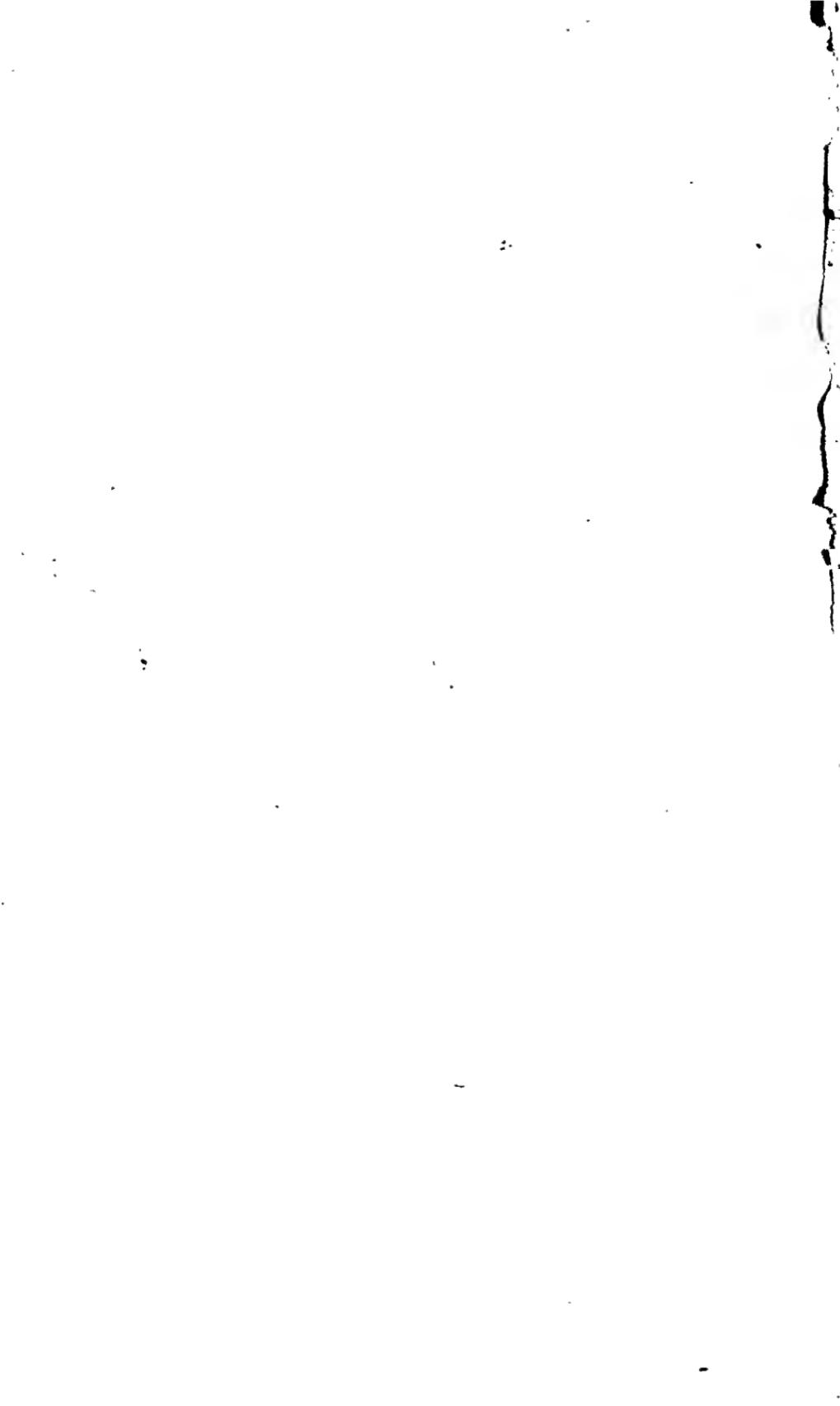
D.G.A. 79.





— A





Pali Text Society



THE

ĀNGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.



PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA, AND CHAKKA-NIPĀTA

BP. 3
Arg / M. H.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.

D 5 188 -
92807

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No..... 9171

Date..... 1.8.57

Call No..... BPa3

Ang / M.H



TO THE MEMORY
OF
THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

This volume has been printed for the Pali Text Society
at the expense of a friend of historical research.

PREFACE.

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts: —

1. M. = Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library. Another MS., *viz.* Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former, or *vice versa*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones. the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausböll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
 2. Ph. = Phayre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 60 Nr. 14.
 3. T. = Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters), fol. ᳚ sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 72 No. 29.
 4. M₆ = Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. jṛī sqq.
 5. M₇ = Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters), fol. ṭhu sqq.
 6. M₈ = Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipāta.
- Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, p. 213.
7. S. = Siamese edition, made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both

the Pañcaka-Nipāta and the Chakka-Nipāta of the Aṅguttara, no *variae lectiones* are given, excepting in five cases (*Cfr. below pp. 365 n. 5, 368 n. 5, 369 n. 4, 370 n. 4 and 13*). I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

- S. M. (Com.) = Manoratha-Pūraṇī, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.
- 9. M₁₀ (Com.) = Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.
- 10. T₁ (Com.) = Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Pūraṇī (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, pp. 72 sq. No. 30.

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them, I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3. 1 and another on p. 368 to the Dīgha-Nikāya XI, 85. whereas Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Ekanipāta 14, 3 (vol. I, p. 24) is quoted by the Jātaka No. 12 (vol. I. p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having proenred me with the loan of all the Aṅguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.

{
}
{
}
{
}

1

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	V
Pañcaka-Nipāta	1—275
1. Sekhabala-Vagga	1
2. Bala-Vagga	9
3. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga	14
4. Sumana-Vagga	32
5. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga	45
6. Nīvarana-Vagga	63
7. Saññā-Vagga	79
8. Yodhajīva-Vagga	84
9. Thera-Vagga	110
10. Kakudha-Vagga	118
11. Phāsuvihāra-Vagga	127
12. Andhakavinda-Vagga	136
13. Gilāna-Vagga	142
14. Rāja-Vagga	147
15. Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga	164
16. Saddhamma-Vagga	174
17. Āghāta-Vagga	185
18. Upāsaka-Vagga	203
19. Arañña-Vagga	219
20. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga	221
21. Kimbila-Vagga	247
22. Akkosaka-Vagga	252

	Page
23. Dīghacūrika-Vagga	257
24. Āvāsika-Vagga	261
25. Duccarita-Vagga	267
26. [Ūpasampadā-Vagga]	271
Chakka-Nipāta	279—452
1. Āhuneyya-Vagga	279
2. Sarāṇiya-Vagga	288
3. Anuttariya-Vagga	309
4. Devatā-Vagga	329
5. Dhammika-Vagga	344
6. Mahā-Vagga	374
7. Devatā-Vagga	421
8. Arahatta-Vagga	429
9. Siti-Vagga	435
10. Ānisamīsa-Vagga	441
11. Tika-Vagga	445
12. [Vaggāsaṅgahitā suttantā]	449
Indices	453—460
I. Index of Words	453
II. Index of Proper Names	457
III. Index of Gāthās	460
Corrections	461

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

PAṄCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

PĀTHAMA-PANNĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Kataimāni pañca? Saddhābalam, hiribalam², ottappabalam, viriyabalam, paññābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

3. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalenā samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evam hi vo³ bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti⁴.

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² S. hiri^o throughout. ³ M_o kho.

⁴ Ph. M. add: Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhu (*sic*) Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun (Ph.^o dan) ti. Hardy.

II.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalam, hiribalam, ottappabalam, viriyabalām, paññābalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalam?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranāsampaṇno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyatī kā-yaduccaritenā vaciduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, hiriyatī pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalam?

4. Idha bhikkave ariyasāvako ottāpī² hoti, ottappati kā-yaduccaritenā vaciduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, ottappati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalām?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako³ āraddhaviryo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā dalhapparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalām. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthā-gāminiyā paññāya⁴ samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

7. Sañdhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena⁵, ottappa-

¹ T. hiriyatī throughout; also M. (Com.).

² M. S. ottāpī: Ph. 'ppi throughout.

³ omitted by M., ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S; also the next two times.

balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evam hi vo¹ bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi² samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva³ dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātam sa-upāyasam sapariļāhaṇ, kāyassa⁴ bhedā parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottapī hoti, kusito⁵ hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṇ viharati savighātam sa-upāyasam sapariļāhaṇ, kāyassa⁶ bhedā parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam apariļāhaṇ, kāyassa⁷ bhedā parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā⁸ hoti, ottapī hoti, āraddhviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme² sukhaṇ viharati avighātam anupāyāsam apariļāhaṇ, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṇ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottapī hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṇ nikkhitto evam niraye.

¹ M. Ph. kho; T. omits vo. ² omitted by M_v.

³ T. M., M_v diṭṭhe c'eva mostly. ⁴ M_v adds ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M_v, kusito throughout. ⁶ T. M_v add ca; M_v 'va.

⁷ M_v, M_v add ca. ⁸ S. hirimā throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottapī hoti, āraddhaviryo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhami paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati¹, tassa ditth' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammadikā² vādānuvādā³ gārayhā ṭhānā⁴ āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri⁵ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṁ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu⁶, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhami paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammadikā vādānuvādā³ gārayhā ṭhānā⁴ āgacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi⁷ rudamāno paripūṇṇam pariṣuddhaṁ brahmacariyam carati, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammadikā pāsamsā ṭhānā⁸ āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddhā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri⁵ pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṁ pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu. viriyam pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu. paññā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripūṇṇam pariṣuddhaṁ brahmacariyam carati, tassa

¹ Ph. T. M₆ hīnāya vattati *throughout*.

² M₆ sadhammadikā. ³ M₆. M₇. S. °pātā.

⁴ M₆. M₇ gārayhaṭṭhānam; S. °yham ṭhānam.

⁵ all MSS. have hiri. ⁶ T. omits this phrase.

⁷ omitted by M. ⁸ S. pāsamsam ṭhānam.

dīṭṭh' eva dhamne ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā¹ āgacchantī ti.

VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, assaddhiyam² pariyoṭṭhāya³ tiṭṭhati. atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri antarahitā hoti, ahirikam pariyoṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati. atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva ottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappam antarahitam hoti, antottappam pariyoṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva viriyam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave viriyam antarahitam hoti, kosajjam pariyoṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati. atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave paññā antarahitā hoti, duppaññā pariyoṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hotī ti.

VII.

1. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā kāmesu palālitā⁴. Asitavyābhāṅgi⁵ bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agārasmā⁶ an-agāriyanī pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti alam vacanāya. Tam kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā⁷ bhikkhave yobbanena⁸ kāmā⁹, te⁹ ca kho yādisā vā tādisā vā. Ye ca bhikkhave hīnā kāmā ye ca majjhimā kāmā, ye ca pañitā kāmā. sabbe kāmā¹⁰ tveva samkham gacchanti.

¹ S. °sam ṭhānam; M_o omits ṭhānā, but repeats saha° after °samsā; Ph. pāsamsiyā. ² Ph. asaddhā.

³ S. °yuddhāya throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. S. lahitā.

⁵ Ph. °bhaṅgi c'eva. ⁶ M₇ agāramhā. ⁷ S. adds hi.

⁸ M_o yobbane. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. twice; M_o has ye before kāmā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako dhātiyā pamādam anvāya katṭhaṇi vā kathalaṇi vā mukhe āhareyya¹, tam enaṇi dhāti sīgham sīgham manasi-kareyya. sīgham sīgham manasikaritvā² sīgham sīgham ābareyya, no ce sakkuṇeyya sīgham sīgham āharitum³, vāmena hatthena sīsam⁴ pariggahetvā⁵ dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṇkaṅgulaṇi karitvā salohitam pi āhareyya. Tam kissa hetu?

Atth' esā bhikkhave kumārassa vihesā, n' esā⁶ natthī ti vadāmi. Karaṇīyañ ca kho evaṇi⁷ bhikkhave dhātiyā attha-kumāya hitesinīyā anukampikāya anukampam upādāya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṇi pañño, anapekkhā dāni⁸ bhikkhave dhāti tasminm kumāre⁹ hoti 'attagutto dāni kumāro nālaṇi pamādāyā' ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kivañ ca bhikkhuno saddhāya akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyanā akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṇi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena akataṇi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tāva me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ saddhāya kataṇi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyanā kataṇi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṇi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena kataṇi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya kataṇi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho dānāham¹¹ bhikkhave tasminm bhikkhusmim¹² homi 'attagutto dāni¹³ bhikkhu nālaṇi pamādāyā' ti.

VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti

¹ M_o. M₇ āhār^o ² Ph. ṭkaretvā.

³ M_c. M₇ āgantum; T. āhattum. ⁴ T. M_o. M₇ sīgham.

⁵ M. Ph. ṭhitvā; M_o pariggantvā. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M_c. M₇ etam. ⁸ S. pana. ⁹ S. kumārasmim.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. bhikkhu. ¹¹ S. panāham.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ T. S. add bhikkhave.

saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, dappañño bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samaññagato bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, āraddhaviriyō bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme ti.

IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso¹ cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi² pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo³ appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo³ appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo³ appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, dappañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

¹ M. appatisso, also sappatisso throughout; the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading nāssagāravo nāssapatisso. ² M, omits all from katamehi to ahiriko.

³ T. M. M, have pe instead of agāravo . . . saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkave bhikkhu sagāravo¹ sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo¹ sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, āraddhvaviryo bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, pañnavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme ti.

X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmīm dhammadvinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjituṁ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmīm dhammadvinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjituṁ, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . .² anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmīm dhammadvinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjituṁ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmīm dhammadvinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjituṁ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmīm dhammadvinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjituṁ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmīm dhammadvinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjituṁ, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe³ . . . ottāpi

¹ T. M., M, have pe instead of sag° . . . saddhamme.

² M. Ph. have here and further on the full sentence.

³ M. Ph. la, and also further on.

bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . āraddhviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmīm dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmīm dhammavinaye vuddhiṇi virūlhim vepullam āpajjitun ti.

Sekhabalavaggo¹ paṭhamo².

Tass' uddānam³:

Saṅkhittam vitthataṁ⁴ dukkham bhatam sikkhāya⁵

pañcamam

Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavanā⁶ dve⁶ agāravā ti.

XI.

1. Pubbāhaṇi bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññāvosaṇapāramippatto paṭijāvāmi⁷: —

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato⁸ āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṇi nadati brahmačakkam pavatteti⁹. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalam, hiribalam, ottappabalam, viriyabalam, paññābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṇi nadati brahmačakkam pavatteti ti.

¹ M. Ph. omit these words, but M. has paṭhamo sekhabalavaggo and Ph. paṭhamo vaggo niṭhitō ti after the Uddāna. ² M. tatr' udd°; Ph. tatr' uddānakathā.

³ T. M₆, M₇ vitthāra.

⁴ M. bhatāya pañc°; Ph. gavārukkhāya p°

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ vacanam.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ c'eva, and then naṭhō (T. M₇ naṭhe) ca agaravā (M₆ ḥvan) ti; Ph. cavanattho agāravo ti.

⁷ M₆ (Com.) paṭivijānāmi. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ Ph. pavattati.

XII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalam, hiribalam, ottappabalam, viriyabalam, paññabalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni¹. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sekhabalānam etam aggam etam samgāhikam etam saṃghātaniyam yad idam paññabalam.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa² etam aggam etam samgāhikam etam saṃghātaniyam yad idam kūṭam, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesam pañcannam sekhabalānam etam aggam etam samgāhikam etam saṃghātaniyam yad idam paññabalam. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam:—

4. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhaviṣṭāma sekhabalena, hiribalena³ ... ottappabalena ... viriyabala ... paññabala samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

XIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni⁴. Katamāni pañca?
 2. Saddhābalam, viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam, paññabalam.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XIV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalam, viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam, paññabalam?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṇi ti pi so Bhagavā araha⁵ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā-devamanussānam buddho Bha-

¹ M₆ Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asekhabalāni. ² Ph. ṭāgārass' eva etam.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M₇ (Com.) sekhabalāni.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then Satthā and so on.

gavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āraddhaviriyo viharati¹ akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā daļhaparakkamo anikkhit-tadhuro kusaļesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakataṁ pi cirabhāsitam² pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivic³ eva kāmehi vivica³ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṁ jhānam upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kā-yena⁴ paṭisaṁvedeti yam tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe 'va somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṁ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalam?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthāgāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya samādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Kataniāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalam, viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam.

¹ M. Ph. hoti. ² Ph. cirakālabhō

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then catutthajjhō ⁴ Ph. kālena.

paññābalam. Kattha ca ¹ bhikkhave saddhābalam daṭṭhabam?

3. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalam daṭṭhabam. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalam daṭṭhabbam?

4. Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalam daṭṭhabam. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalam daṭṭhabbam?

5. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu. Ettha satibalam daṭṭhabbam. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalam daṭṭhabbam?

6. Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalam daṭṭhabbam. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalam daṭṭhabbam?

7. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalam daṭṭhabbam. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalam. viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam. paññābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam balānam etam aggam etam saṃgāhikam etam saṃghātaniyam yad idam paññābalam.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭagārassa etam aggam etam saṃgāhikam etam saṃghātaniyam yad idam kūṭam, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesam pañcannam balānam etam aggam etam saṃgāhikam etam saṃghātaniyam yad idam paññābalam ti.

XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no param sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti², no² param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no param paññāsampanpadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttināḍadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttināḍadassanasampanpadāya samādapeti.

¹ T. M., M, katthaci throughout. ² omitted by Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā¹ na² sīlasampanno hoti, param sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.²

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ti.

XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva³ attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na sīlasampanno hoti, no param sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā⁴ na paññāsampanno hoti, no param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na⁵ vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na⁵ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

¹ T. M_o, M₇ transpose these two words.

² M_o adds attanā na paññāya sampanno hoti, param paññāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiyā; T has param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno (*sic*) hoti, param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya and so on.

³ T. M_o, M₇ nev. ⁴ T. omits this phrase entirely.

⁵ omitted by M_o.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva¹ attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti parañ ca samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampanpadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanpadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca² paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo³.

Uddānam⁴:

Ananussutakūṭañ⁵ ca saṃkhittam⁶ vitthatena⁷ ca
Daṭṭhabbañ ca puna⁸ kūṭam cattāro ca⁹ hitena¹⁰ cā ti.

XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso¹¹ asabhaṅgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhiṣamācārikam¹² dhammam paripūressati¹³ ti n'etañ ṭhānam vijjati¹⁴, abhisamācārikam

¹ Ph. no; T. M₆, M₇ nev'. ² omitted by M₆, M₇.

³ M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. udānagāthā; S. tass' uddānam.

⁵ Ph. ananussutañ ca kutañ ca.

⁶ M. °khitte; M. °khitta; ⁷ M. vitthārena; Ph. vitthāne.

⁸ T. M₇ pura; omitted by M₆; Ph. suno.

⁹ S. pi; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ ahitenā, and then vaggo ti; Ph. tena cā ti.

¹¹ M. appatisso and sappatisso throughout.

¹² M. S. ābhi° throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. °pūrissati and °pūritvā throughout.

¹⁴ T. continues So vata and so on.

dhammam̄ aparipūretvā sekham̄ dhammam̄ paripūressatī ti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati, sekham̄ dhammam̄ aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati. sīlāni aparipūretvā sammādiṭṭhim̄ paripūressatī ti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati, sammādiṭṭhim̄ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhiṁ paripūressatī ti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sa-bhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikam̄ dhammam̄ paripūressatī ti thānam̄ etam̄ vijjati, abhisamācārikam̄ dhammam̄ paripūretvā sekham̄² dhammam̄ paripūressatī ti thānam̄ etam̄ vijjati. sekhaṇi dhammam̄ paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti thānam̄ etam̄ vijjati, sīlāni paripūretvā sammādiṭṭhim̄ paripūressatī ti thānam̄ etam̄ vijjati³, sammādiṭṭhim̄ paripūretvā sammāsamādhiṁ paripūressatī ti thānam̄ etam̄ vijjati ti.

XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asa-bhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikam̄ dhammam̄⁴ paripūressatī ti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati, abhisamācārikam̄⁵ dhammam̄ aparipūretvā sekhaṇi dhammam̄ paripūressatī ti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati, sekham̄ dhammam̄ aparipūretvā sīlakkhandhaṇi paripūressatī ti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati, sīlakkhandhaṇi aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṇi paripūressatī ti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṇi apāripiṭuretvā⁶ paññākkhandhaṇi paripūressatī ti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sa-bhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikam̄ dhammam̄ paripūressatī ti thānam̄ etam̄ vijjati, abhisamācārikam̄ dhammam̄ paripūretvā sekham̄ dhammam̄ paripūressatī ti thānam̄ etam̄ vijjati, sekham̄ dhammam̄ paripūretvā sīlakkhandhaṇi paripūressatī ti thānam̄ etam̄ vijjati. sīlakkhandhaṇi paripūretvā samādhikkhandhaṇi paripūressatī ti thā-

¹ M. Ph. vijjati ti. ² M. inserts gacchati.

³ T. continues So vata and so on.

⁴ M₆ inserts paripuretvā (sic) sekham̄ dhammam̄.

⁵ M₆ omits all from abhi^o to vijjati.

⁶ M₆ omits all from samādhi^o to vijjati.

nam etam vijjati¹, samādhikkhandham paripūretvā paññā-khandham paripūressati ti tħānam etam vijjati ti.

XXIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave jātarūpassa² upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham jātarūpam na c'eva mudu³ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā-upeti kammāya. Katame pañca?

2. Ayo. loham, tipu, sisam, sajjham.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca⁴ jātarūpassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham jātarūpam na c'eva mudu⁴ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca⁴ na ca sammā-upeti kammāya.

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātarūpam imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttam⁵ hoti, tam hoti jātarūpam mudu ca kammaniyam ca pabhassaram ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā-upeti kammāya. Yassa kassaci⁶ pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṇ-khati. yadi muddikāya⁷ yadi kundalāya yadi gīveyyakena⁸ yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taū c'assa attham anubhoti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham cittam na c'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca¹⁰ sammāsamādhiyatī āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca?

4. Kāmacchando, vyāpado, thīnamiddham, uddhaccakukkuccam, vicikicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham cittam na c'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca¹⁰ na ca sammāsamādhiyatī āsavānaṃ khayāya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittam imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttam hoti, tam hoti cittam mudu⁹ ca kam-

¹ M₇ vijjati ti. *and omits the rest.* ² M₆ rūpassa.

³ M₆. M₇ muduṃ *throughout.* ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ vippamuttam *throughout.*

⁶ M₆. M₇ yassa yassā ci; T. yassā yassā ca.

⁷ T. M. panditāya; M₆ paṇḍikāya.

⁸ M₆. M₇ gīveyyake; T. giveyyakāya.

⁹ Ph. also mudum. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

maniyan ca pabhassaram ca¹ na ca² pabhaṅgu³ sammā-samādhiyati āsavānaṁ khayaya. Yassa yassa⁴ ca abhiññāsac-chikaraṇiyassa⁵ dhammassa¹ cittam abhininnāmeti⁶ abhiññāsacchikriyāya⁷, tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhaveyyam⁹: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam¹⁰, bahudhā¹¹ pi hutvā eko assaṇi, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropakārām tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam¹² seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjauimujjam kareyyam seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne¹³ gaccheyyam¹⁴ seyyathā pi paṭhaviyā¹⁵, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam¹⁶ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakupo, inne pi candimasuriye evamahidhike evamahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva Brahmaṇokā pi kāyena 'va saṃvatteyyan¹⁷ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam¹⁸ dibbe ca mānuse¹⁹ ca ye dūre²⁰ santike ca' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṁ parapuggalānaṁ cetā ceto parice pajāneyyam²¹: sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittam ti pajāneyyam²², vitarāgam vā²³ cittam vitarāgam

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ Ph. adds ca.

⁴ omitted by M., Ph.; M. omits also ca.

⁵ Ph. c'abhiññākaraniyassa.

⁶ Ph. abhināmeti; T. abhināmeti.

⁷ M. ḍkaraniyāya; Ph. ḍkaraniyassa dhammassa cittam abhināmeti abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyā. ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ Ph. paccaṇupabh^o; M. M. paccaṇubhaveyya; M₇ ḍyya throughout.

¹⁰ T. M. M₇ have after assam: pe, then yava br^o; M. assa throughout. ¹¹ Ph. bahu. ¹² also Ph. ḍyya

¹³ M. "no"; Ph. "nena." ¹⁴ M. Ph. "viyam." ¹⁵ Ph. kareyya.

¹⁶ M. vā sam^o

¹⁷ M. Ph. manusse throughout. ¹⁸ M. Ph. wld ye.

¹⁹ T. M. M₇ have pe after pajō, and then vinuttam^o and so on.

cittan ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā¹ cittam sadosam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vitadosam vā cittam vitadosam cittan ti pajāneyyam, samoham² vā cittam samoham cittan ti pajāneyyam, vitamoham vā cittam vitamoham cittan ti pajāneyyam, saṃkhittam vā cittam saṃkhittam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vikkhittam vā cittam vikkhittam cittan ti pajāneyyam, mahaggatam vā cittam mahaggatam cittan ti pajāneyyam, amahaggatam vā cittam amahaggatam cittan ti pajāneyyam, sa-uttaram vā cittam sa-uttaram cittan ti pajāneyyam, anuttaram vā cittam anuttaram cittan ti pajāneyyam, samāhitam vā cittam samāhitam cittan ti pajāneyyam, asamāhitam vā cittam asamāhitam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā³ cittam vimuttam⁴ cittan ti pajāneyyam, avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyan' ti⁵, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo⁶ tisso pi jātiyo catusse pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visam pi jātiyo tiṇsam⁷ pi jātiyo cattalīsam⁸ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi⁹ jātisahassam pi¹⁰ jātisatasahassam pi¹¹ aneke pi saṃvatṭakappe aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi saṃvatṭavivatṭakappe amutrāsim¹² evam-nāmo evamgutto evamvapno evamāhāro evamśukhadukkha-patiṣamvedi¹³ evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādīm¹⁴, tatrāpāsim¹⁵ evamnāmo evamgutto evamvapno evamāhāro evamśukhadukkha-patiṣamvedi, evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti, iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. sammoham. ³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ M₆ omits all from vimuttam to tatra, but it has pajānāti instead of pajāneyyan ti; T. M₇ have after cittan ti: pajāneyyan ti tatra.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ have after jātiyo: pe, then iti and so on.

⁶ Ph. tisanū. ⁷ M. ṭrisam; Ph. ṭrisamū

⁸ Ph. satam pi jātiyo. ⁹ Ph. sahassam pi jātiyo.

¹⁰ Ph. satasahassam pi jātiyo. ¹¹ M. Ph. "si.

¹² Ph. ḍukkhampaṭi¹⁰ ¹³ M. Ph. ḍi.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati ‘dibbenā cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹ satte passeyyam̄ cavamāne upapajjāmāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe² dubbaṇṇe² sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyam̄: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam̄ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam̄ duggati³ vinipātam̄ nirayam̄ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasncaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam̄ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugati³ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapannā ti, iti dibbenā cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyam̄ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyan’ ti, tatra tatr’ eva sakhibhabbatam̄ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

11. So sace ākaṅkhati ‘āsavānam̄ khayā anāsavam̄ ceto-vimutti¹ paññāvinutti¹² diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan’ ti, tatra tatr’ eva sakhibhabbatam̄ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIV.

1. Dussilassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṇ hoti yathābhūtaññāḍadassanam̄, yathābhūtaññāḍadassane asati yathābhūtaññāḍadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṇ hoti vimuttiññāḍadasanam̄.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā⁵ pi na pāripūri⁶ gacchati, taco⁷ pi na

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have after ¹kena: pe, then yathākammupage and so on. ² omitted by Ph. ³ Ph. ¹ti.

⁴ M. “vippa” through; Ph. only once.

⁵ S. pappa^o ⁶ M₆ pari^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ have taco pi pheggū pi sāro pi na p^o g^o

pāripūri^m gacchati, pheggū pi na pāripūri^m gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūri^m gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussilassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti¹ sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṁ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassananavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṁ.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno² hoti sammāsamādhi³, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannuassa upanisasampannam⁴ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṁ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampanna⁵ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṁ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho⁶ sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa⁷ papaṭikā⁸ pi pāripūri^m gacchati, taco⁹ pi pāripūri^m gacchati, pheggū pi pāripūri^m gacchati, sāro pi pāripūri^m gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti¹⁰ sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam¹¹ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṁ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam¹² hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

XXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi anuggahitā¹³ sammādiṭṭhi¹⁴ cetovimuttiphala ca¹⁵ hoti¹⁶ cetovimuttiphalāniśamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala¹⁷ ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalāniśamsā ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M₆. M. have after hoti: pe, then vimutti¹⁸ and so on.

² T. M₆. M. S. upanissayasamp^o throughout.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. Ph. add ca. ⁵ S. pappa^o

⁶ T. M₆. M. have taco pi pheggū pi sāro pi p^o g^o

⁷ Ph. here upanissasamp^o

⁸ only M₆ (Com) has ḡggahitā, but not in every place where this word recurs. ⁹ M₆ inserts cetovimutti hoti.

¹⁰ T. omits all from pañña^o to Katamehi.

2. Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi silānuggahitā ca hoti sutañuggahita¹ ca hoti sākacchānuggahitā² ca hoti sa-mathānuggahitā ca hoti³ vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sam-mādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphalā ca hoti cetovimuttiphalāniṣamsā⁴ ca paññāvimuttiphalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalāniṣamsā cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bkikkhave vimuttāyatānāni, yattha⁵ bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṇ vā cittāṇ vimucecati. aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayāṇ gacchanti. ananuppattāṇ⁶ vā anuttaramū yogakkhemāṇ anupāpuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha blikkhave blikkhuno Satthā dhammaṇ deseti aññataro vā garuṭhāniyo⁷ sabrahmacārī. Yathā⁸ yathā⁹ bhikkhave tassa¹⁰ blikkhuno Satthā dhammaṇ deseti aññataro vā garuṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmiṇ dhamme atthapaṭisamvēdi ca hoti dhammapaṭi-saṇivedi ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṇvedino dhammapaṭisaṇvedino pāmujjāṇ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pitimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyō¹¹ sukhaṇ vedeti¹², sukhino cittāṇ samādhiyati: idam¹³ bhikkhave paṭhamāṇ vimuttā-yatānam, yattha⁵ bhikkhuno appamattassa¹⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṇ vā eittāṇ vimucecati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayāṇ gacchanti. ananuppattāṇ vā anuttaramū yogakkhemāṇ anupāpuṇāti.

3. Puna ca paramū blikkhave blikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṇ deseti aññataro vā garuṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī. api ca kho yathāsutāṇ yathāpariyattāṇ dhammaṇ vitthārena¹⁵ paresāṇ deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. suttā^o ² M₆ satānu^o ³ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₆ phalān^o ⁵ Ph. inserts bhikkhave.

⁶ M₆ anuppattāṇ. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ niko throughout.

⁸ Ph. has Tathāgatassa so tasmiṇ dhamme and so on.

⁹ T. adds vā. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ Ph. passaddhāna^o ¹² T. M₆. M₇ vediyati throughout.

¹³ M₆ imāṇ. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṇi vitthārena paresam deseti, tathā tathā so tasmi¹ dhamme atthapaṭisamvedi ca hoti² dhammapaṭisamvedi ca. Tassa atthapaṭisamvedino dhammapaṭisamvedino pāmuṭjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṇi vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhiyati: idam bhikkhave dutiyam vimuttāyatanaṇi, yattha³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimucati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave⁵ bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṇi deseti aññataro vā garuṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi⁶ yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṇi vitthārena paresam deseti, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṇi vitthārena sajjhāyam⁷ karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṇi vitthārena sajjhāyam⁸ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmiṇi dhamme atthapaṭisamvedi ca hoti dhammapaṭisamvedi ca. Tassa atthapaṭisamvedino dhammapaṭisamvedino pāmuṭjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṇi vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhiyati: idam bhikkhave tatiyam vimuttāyatanaṇi, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino ... pe⁹ ... yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave² bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṇi deseti aññataro vā garuṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṇi vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutam¹⁰ yathāpariyattam dhammaṇi vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṇi cetasā anuvittaketi

¹ M. Ph. tasmi. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. add bhikkhave.

⁴ S. has after °ttassa: pe, then yogakkhemam and so on.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ M. Ph. nāpi throughout.

⁷ M. sajjhāyam throughout. ⁸ Ph. inserts na.

⁹ M. Ph. la; T. M₆, M₇ give the full sentence; M₆, however, repeats after aparikkhiṇā vā one preceding line, viz. °no pāmuṭjam jāyati and so on. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °bhūtam.

anuvicarati¹ manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasa anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati. tathā tathā² so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisamvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisamvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisamvedino dhammapaṭisamvedino pāmujjam jāyati. pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhiyati: idam bhikkhave catuttham vimuttāyatanaṁ, yattha³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁵ na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasa anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati⁶, api ca khvassa⁷ aññataram samādhini-mittam suggahitam⁸ hoti sumanasikataṁ sūpadhāritam⁹ suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṁ sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisamvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisamvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisamvedino dhammapaṭisamvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam¹¹ samādhiyati: idam bhikkhave pañcamam vimuttāyatanaṁ, yattha¹² bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahi-

¹ S. °vicāreti *throughout*. ² Ph. yathā yathā.

³ Ph. adds bhikkhave.

⁴ S. has after ottassa: pe, then yogakkhemam and so on.

⁵ M₆ bhikkhu. ⁶ Ph. anupekkhati.

⁷ M₆. M₇ khvāssa; T. kho vässa. ⁸ M₇ duggahitam.

⁹ M. Ph. supadhb^h throughout.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ insert here the whole phrase beginning with yathāsutam and ending with bhikkhuno.

¹¹ T. oddly adds: sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya tathā tathā cittam. ¹² M. Ph. add bhikkhave.

tattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam¹ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanañi. yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam¹ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti ti.

XXVII.

1. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha² appamāṇam nipakā³ patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatañ appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam pañca nāñāni paccattam yeva⁴ uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. ‘Ayam samādhi paccuppannasukho c’eva āyatiñ ca sukhavipāko’ ti paccattam yeva nāñam uppajjati, ‘ayam samādhi ariyo nirāmiso’ ti paccattam yeva nāñam uppajjati, ‘ayam samādhi akāpurisasevitō⁵’ ti paccattam yeva nāñam uppajjati, ‘ayam⁶ samādhi santo’pañito paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritāvaṭo⁷,’ ti paccattam yeva nāñam uppajjati, ‘so⁸ kho panāham imam samādhiñ⁹ sato¹⁰ ‘va¹⁰ samāpajjāmi sato ‘va¹¹ vuṭṭhāhāmū’ ti paccattam yeva nāñam uppajjati.

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha appamāṇam nipakā¹² patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatañ appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam imāni pañca nāñāni paccattam yeva uppajjantī ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. bhāvetam.

³ M. nippakā; Ph. nipakkā throughout; M₆ nipakañ.

⁴ M. Ph. S. ṭtañ ñeva throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. mahāpurisa^o ⁶ T. omits this whole phrase.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. °vāritāvaṭo; Ph. °saṅkāre niggayhavāritāvato (*sic!*); M₆ niggahavāritavato; M₇ ṭāvato (*sic!*); T. S. °vāritappatto.

⁹ M. sato. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

¹¹ omitted by all MSS (also S.) except M₆. M₇.

¹² T. nipakañ.

XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanāpi desessāmi. tam suṇātha¹ sādhukamī manasikarotha, bhāssissāmī ti. Evaŋ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avova: — Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic^c eva kāmehi...pe²...paṭhamāpi jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So³ imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti pari-pūreti⁴ parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho⁴ nahāpako⁵ vā nahāpaktevāsi vā kamsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni akirityā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sameyya. sū⁶ sā⁶ nahāniyapiṇḍi snehānugatā⁷ snehāparetā santarabāhirā⁸ phuṭā snehena na⁹ ca paggharati. evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti pari-pūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam paṭhamā bhāvanā.

4. Puna ca paraṇ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ... pe² ... dutiyāpi jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti pari-pūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado¹⁰ ubbhidodako¹¹. tassa nev'assa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham¹² na uttarāya

¹ M. Ph. omit the following words till Katamā; S. has pe.

² M. pa; Ph. T. M. M. ³ omit it (M₆ adds vivicca akusalēhi dhammehi). ⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M₆.

⁶ M. Ph. S. nhā^o throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. sā nhā^o; T. sāyya nāhānīyya; S. sāyam nhā^o

⁸ M. Ph. S. sineha^o throughout. ⁹ M. Ph. S. samantara^o

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. ¹¹ M. Ph. add gambhīro.

¹² S. ubhitod^o ¹² M₆, M. invert these two words.

disāya udakassa āyamukham na¹ dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukham, devo ca na² kālena kālam sammādhāram anuppaveccheyya³, atha kho tamhā⁴ ca udakarahadā sīta vāridhārā⁵ ubbhijjītvā⁶ tam eva udakarahadaṁ sitena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya⁷ paripūreyya parippahareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sitena vārinā apphuṭam assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena⁸ apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṁ dutiyā bhāvanā.

6. Puna ca paraṁ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe⁹ ... tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphuṭam hoti.

7. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppaliṇiyam¹⁰ vā paduminiyam vā puṇḍarīkiniyam vā app ekaccāni uppalañi vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānugatāni antonimuggaposinī, tāni yāva c'aggā¹¹ yāva ca mūlā sitena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni¹² paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṁ uppalañam vā padumānaṁ vā¹² puṇḍarīkānaṁ vā sitena vārinā¹² apphuṭam assa¹³, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṁ tatiyā bhāvanā¹⁴.

8. Puna ca paraṁ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pa-

¹ omitted by M₇. ² omitted by T. M₆. S.

³ M_o (Com.). S. nānuppo; M. anuppavaccheyya.

⁴ Ph. sabbā. ⁵ M₆ dhārā: T. sītam vāridhāraṁ.

⁶ Ph. uppajjītvā.

⁷ omitted by T. Ph. ⁸ M₆ nipajatikena sukhena.

⁹ omitted by all MSS except S. ¹⁰ M₇ °niyā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ ca aggā. ¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M₆ mā assa.

¹⁴ M₇ adds ca.

hānā¹ . . . pe² . . . catutthaṁ jhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam parisuddhena cetasā pariyoḍatena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyoḍatena apphuṭam hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi³ bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sa-sīsam pārupitvā⁴ nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭam assa. evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam parisuddhena cetasā pariyoḍatena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyoḍatena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam catutthā bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittam suggahitam⁵ hoti sumanasikataṁ sūpadhāritam⁶ suppaṭividdham paññāya⁷.

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño⁸va⁹aññam paccavekkheyya, ṭhito vā nisinnam paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nipannam paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṁ sūpadhāritam¹⁰ suppaṭividdham paññāya: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam pañcamā⁹ bhāvanā. *Evam* bhāvite kho¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹¹ ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evam bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsāc-chikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittam abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva¹² sakhibhabbatam pāpuñāti sati sati āyatane.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaṇiko ādhare ṭhapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo¹¹, tam enam balavā puriso yato yato āvajjeyya¹³, āgaccheyya udakan ti? *Evam*

¹ Ph. S. *add dukkhassa ca pahānā.*

² M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words. ⁴ M. Ph. pārūpītītā.

⁵ M. Ph. sugaho throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. supa^o throughout.

⁷ T. paññāya ti, then ariyassa bhikkhave and so on.

⁸ M₆. M₇. S. vā. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇. pañcamū.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₆ yatra yatr' eva. ¹³ S. āvatteyya.

bhante¹. Evam¹ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu² evam¹ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evam¹ bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittam³ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva³ sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane⁴.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharamī caturassā⁵ alibaddhā pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, tam enamp; balavā puriso yato yato alim muñceyya, āgacheyya udakan ti? ‘Evam¹ bhante?’ Evam¹ eva kho bhikkhave² bhikkhu evam¹ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evam¹ bahulikate yassa yassa⁶ abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa⁷ dhammassa⁸ cittam³ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya⁹, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyam cātummahāpathē ajāññarathō¹⁰ yutto assa ṭhito odhastapato¹¹, tam enamp; dakkho yoggācariyo¹² assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodam gahetvā yen' icchakaṇ¹³ yad icchakaṇ sāreyya¹⁴ pi paccasāreyya¹⁵ pi, evam¹ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam¹ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike¹⁶ sammāsamādhimhi evam¹⁷ bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittam³ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya⁹, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati ‘anekavihitam iddhividham pa-

¹ T. evam evan tam abhinnāmeti *and so on.*

² omitted by M₆. M₇. ³ M₆ yatra yatr' eva.

⁴ T. has after ayatane: kho bhikkhave evam¹ bhāvite ariye . . . āyatane.

⁵ M. caturausā; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M₆, M₇ caturasso. ⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ M₆ abhiññāya sacchi^o

⁸ M. Ph. have after dhammassa: la. *and then* sati sati *and so on.* ⁹ M₆, M₇ ‘kiriyā. ¹⁰ M₇ janññarathō

¹¹ M. odhastha^o; Ph. odhatta^o; T. S. osata^o; M₆ odhassapato. ¹² M₆ Ph. yogācariyo. ¹³ Ph. yad icchakaṇ.

¹⁴ M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M₆ (Com.) = ujukāṇ purato peseyya.

¹⁵ M. paccāhar^o; Ph. paccābhar^o; M₆ (Com.) = paṭinivattayya. ¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ M₇ evam evam.

ecanubhaveyyam¹: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam² ... pe³... yāva Brahmaṇalokā pi kāyena 'va samyatteyyan'⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati ḍibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya ... pe⁵... ye dūre santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittan ti pajāneyyam ... pe⁵... avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyan⁺ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṇī anussareyya, seyyathidaṇī ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo ... pe⁶ ... iti sākāram sa-uddesaṇī anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṇī anussareyyan⁺ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati ḍibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena ... pe⁷ ... yathākammupage satte pajāneyyan⁺ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati āśavānam khayā amāśavānam⁸ ceto-vimuttiṇī paññāvimuttiṇī diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṇī abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan⁺ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave caikkame āniṣamīsā. Katame pañca?

¹ M. T. M_o, M₇ °bhaveyya; T. M_o, M₇ have after °bhaveyya: pe, and then āśavānam and so on. ² M. Ph. assa.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. °yyā.

⁵ M. Ph. put the phrase in full, as above p. 17 sq., but, in the second place, in an abbreviating manner, viz. sūdosaṇ vā cittam vitādoṣam (sic) vā cittam samoham vā cittam . . . samāhitam vā cittam asamāhitam vā cittam vimuttam vā cittam avimuttam vā cittam ti pajao (Ph. has asamāhitam vā cittam sam^o vā c^o av^o vā c^o vīm^o vā cittam ti).

⁶ M. Ph. la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M_o, M₇ omit the next words till sacchikatvā.

2. Addhānakhamo hoti, padhānakhamo hoti, appābādho hoti, asitapitakhāyitasāyitasammāparināmaṇī¹ gacchati. cañkamādhigato² samādhi ciraṭhitiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cañkame ānisamsā ti.

XXX.

1. Ekaṇī³ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikanī caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalam⁴ nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṇī Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasanḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā⁵ brāhmaṇagahapatikā ‘samanō khalu⁶ bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasanḍe. Taṇī kho pana bhavantam⁷ Gotamaṇī evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāpasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṇī buddho Bhagavā⁸. So⁹ imam lokam sadevakanī samārakam¹⁰ sabrahmakaṇī sassamaṇabrahmaṇī¹¹ pajāṇī¹² sadevamanussam¹³ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṇī deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe¹⁴ kalyāṇam¹⁴ pariyośānakalyāṇam¹⁴ sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahataṇī dassanam hoti’ ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtam¹⁵ khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasanḍo ten’ upasaṅkamim̄su, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

¹ M. Ph. S. asitaṇī pitam khāyitaṇī sāyitaṇī s^o; M₆. M₇ “khāyitasāyitaṇī s^v”; T. “khāyitasammā”

² M₆ evam samādhigato.

³ M. Ph. put before Ekaṇī: Evam me sutam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Icchānaṅp^o throughout. ⁵ M₆. M₇ olikā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ khalu. ⁷ M₆. M₇. Ph. Bhagavantam.

⁸ M. T. add ti. ⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ Ph. mārakam.

¹¹ Ph. sassabrahmaṇabrahmaṇī. ¹² T. ḥiyā pajāya.

¹³ T. ḥanussāya. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. Ph. bahutam throughout.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitam āmantesi ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā¹ maññe macche vilopenti' ti? 'Ete bhante Ieṭhā-naingalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahnītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake thitā Bhagavantam yeva² uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañ ca' ti. 'Māham Nāgita yasena samāgamam mā³ ca⁴ mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchhalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhañ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchhalābhī akasiralābhī, so tam⁴ mīlhasukham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyeyyā' ti. 'Adhvā-setu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhvāsetu sugato, adhvāsa-nakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va⁵ bhavissanti⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā⁷ c'eva jānapadā⁸ ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake⁹ deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pa-vattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva¹⁰ dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va⁵ bhavissanti⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññāṇan' ti. 'Māham Nāgita yasena samāgamam mā¹¹ ca mayā¹² yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchhalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhañ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchhalābhī, akasiralābhī, so tam¹³ mīlhasukham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyeyya.

¹ M₆. M₇ kevaddhā; T. kevaddā; S. kevaṭā.

² S. c'eva.

³ omitted by T.; M₇ has vā instead of mā ca.

⁴ M. Ph. T. 'ham; omitted by S. ⁵ M₆. M₇ ca.

⁶ M. gamissanti. ⁷ T. negamattā.

⁸ Ph. janapadā throughout. ⁹ M. Ph. phulla^o

¹⁰ T. yena ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. Ph.; T. omits also ca.

¹² omitted by M₆. M₇. ¹³ M. Ph. 'ham; omitted by S.

Asitapītakhāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvō, eso tassa nissando. Piyanām kho Nāgita vipariñāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittānuyogaṁ anuyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimitte¹ pāṭikkūlyatā² sañthāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu³ kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu aniccānu-passino viharato phasse pāṭikkūlyatā² sañthāti, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nāgita upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānu-passino viharato upādāne pāṭikkūlyatā² sañthāti, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo⁴ tatiyo⁵.

Uddānam⁶:

Dve 'gāravūpakkilesā⁷ dussilānuggahena ca⁷
Vimutti samādhāṅgikā cañkamo Nāgitena cā ti⁸.

XXXI.

1. Ekamp⁹ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi¹⁰ rājakumārisatehi¹¹ parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaŋ abhivādetvā ekamantaŋ nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantaŋ etad avoca: —

2. Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasilā samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako, te kāyassa

¹ S. asubha^o ² T. M₆. M₇ paṭī^o ³ T. M₆. M₇ chassu.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. S. tass' udd^o; Ph. uddānagāthā.

⁶ M. Ph. dve agāravā jātarūpā upakkilesā; T. M₆. M₇ 'gāravañ ca kilesā.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ dussilānuggalapañcamam.

⁸ this line is much corrupted in all MSS; M. Ph. then add: Pañcaṅg^o tatiyo.

⁹ This passage is not to be found but in M..

¹⁰ S. adds ca; M₆ omits pañcahi, and has kumārasatehi.

¹¹ M₇ kumārī

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjey-yuṇ¹, devabhūtānam̄ pana nesam̄ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan̄ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adayakam̄ devabhūto samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigāṇhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sinkhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam̄ devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi thānehi adhigāṇhāti².

4. Sace pana te³ bhante tato cutā itthattam̄ āgacchanti, manussabhūtānam̄ pana nesam̄ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan̄ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam̄ manussabhūto samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigāṇhāti: mānusakena āyunā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukhena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam̄ manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi thānehi adhigāṇhāti².

6. Sace pana te³ bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyanī pabbajanti, pabbajitānam̄ pana nesam̄ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan̄ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam̄ pabbajito samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigāṇhāti: yācito 'va bahulam̄ cīvaraṇam̄ paribhuñjati appam̄ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam̄ piṇḍapāṭam̄ paribhuñjati appam̄ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam̄ senāsanam̄ paribhuñjati appam̄ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam̄ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam̄ paribhuñjati appam̄ ayācito. Yeli kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhim viharati, tyassa⁴ manāpen⁵ eva bahulam̄ kāyakammēna samudācaranti appam̄ amanāpēna, manāpen⁵ eva⁶ bahulam̄ vacīkammēna samudācaranti appam̄ amanāpēna, manāpen⁵ eva⁵ bahulam̄ manokammēna samudācaranti appam̄ amanāpēna, manāpen⁵ yeva⁶ upahāraṇam̄ upaharanti⁷ appam̄

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppajjeyum generally.

² S. °hāti ti. ³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ Ph. T. M₆ tyāssa.

⁵ S. manāpēna.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °pañ ñeva, and so throughout in every similar case. ⁷ Ph. °hāranti.

amanāpañ. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakañ pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi thānehi adhigānātī.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattam pāpuṇanti. arabattappattānañ pana nesañ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

9. Ettha kho pan' esāham¹ Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi yad idam vimuttiyā vimuttin² ti.

10. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāvañ c'idañ bhante alam eva dānāni dātuñ, alam puññāni kātuñ, yatra hi nāma devabhūtassa pi³ upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti.

Evam etam Sumane, evam⁴ etam⁵ Sumane⁶, alam hi Sumane dānāni dātuñ, alam puññāni kātuñ, devabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁷ Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi cando vimalo gacchañ ākāsadhātuyā
sabbe tāragaṇe⁶ loke ābhāya atirocati
tath'eva sīlasampanno saddho purisapuggalo
sabbe maccharino loke cāgena atirocati.
Yathā pi megho thanayañ vijjumālī satakkaku
thalam nimañ ca püreti abhivassam vasundharam
evam dassanasampanno sammāsaumbuddhasāvakō
maccharim⁷ adhigānātī pañca thānehi paññito:
āyunā yasasā c'eva⁸ vaññena ca sukhena ca
sa ve⁹ bhogaparibbūlho¹⁰ pecca sagge ca modati¹¹ ti.

¹ T. panāham. ² Ph. M₇. S. vimuttan.

³ T. obhūtassāpi throughout.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁵ M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

⁶ Ph. tārigaṇā. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ oram.

⁸ M. ayunā ca yasenā ca; Ph. ayunā ca yasā c'eva.

⁹ Ph. sace; T. maññave.

¹⁰ M. S. obyūlho; M₆ paribulho.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. pamodatī.

XXXII.

1. Ekam̄ samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundi rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi¹ kumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten² upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivūdetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho Cundi rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Amhākaṁ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro. so evam āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddham̄ saraṇam̄ gato dhammam̄ saraṇam̄ gato saṅgham̄ saranam̄ gato. pāṇatipātā paṭivirato. adūnādānā paṭivirato. kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato. musāvādā paṭivirato. surāmerayamaj-japamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bhedā paramma-raṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatin' ti. sāham̄ bhante Bhagavantam pucchāmī: 'kathaṁrūpe nu² kho bhante Sat-thari pasanno kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatī yeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathaṁrūpe dhamme pasanno³ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathaṁrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatī yeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathaṁrūpesu silesu paripūrakarī kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim' ti?

3. Yāvatā Cundi sattā apadā⁴ vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam̄ aggam akkhāyati arahaṁ sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana⁵ pasannānaṁ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi dhammā sañikkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā, virāgo tesam̄⁶ aggam akkhāyati, yad idam madanūmmadano pīpāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vatṭupacchedo⁷ taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye kho

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ leave out here and in the next phrases kāyassa bhō pō sō yeva npō

⁴ M. Ph. apādā, dvipādā and so on.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ all MSS exc. S. insert dhammānam.

⁷ T. vabbupō; M₆ vaddhūpō; M₇ vadhpupō

Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana¹ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā. Tathāgatasāvakasaṅgho tesam̄ aggam akkhāyati, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā. esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaranīyo anuttaram̄ puññakhettam̄ lokassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana¹ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi sīlāni² ariyakantāni³ tesam̄ aggam akkhāyati, yad idam̄ akhanḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu silesu paripūrakārino. agge⁴ te paripūrakārino. agge kho pana⁵ paripūrakārīnaṃ aggo vipāko hoti ti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggam dhammam̄ vijānataṃ agge buddhe pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare. Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadatam̄ aggam puññam̄ pavaḍḍhati aggam̄ āyu⁶ ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhām̄ balam̄ aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodati ti.

XXXIII.

1. Ekam̄ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye⁷ viharati Jātiyāvane⁸. Atha kho Uggaho Menḍakanattā⁹ yena Bhagavā ten¹⁰ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantaṇi nisinno kho Uggaho Menḍakanattā⁹ Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca: —

2. Adhvāsesu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya attacatuttho¹⁰

¹ omitted by T.

² S. sīlānaṃ. ³ M. Ph. insert sīlāni.

⁴ M. Ph. aggesu. ⁵ omitted by T. Ph.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ āyuñ. ⁷ Ph. Bhaddike; M. Baddike.

⁸ Ph. Jatiyāvane; M₇ Jotiyā¹⁰ ⁹ Ph. °netto.

¹⁰ T. attanā catuttho.

bhantan ti. Adhvāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Menḍakanattā¹ Bhagavato adhvāsanam viditvā utṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā paccacivaram ādāya yena Ug-gahassa Menḍakanattuno² nivesanam ten' upasaiukami. upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane niśidi. Atha kho Uggaho Menḍakanattā Bhagavantam paññitena khādaniyena bhōjaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Menḍakanattā Bhagavantam bhuttāvinī onītapattpaṇīm ekamantaṇi niśidi. Ekamantaṇi nisinno kho Uggaho Menḍakanattā¹ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovadatu tāsaṇi bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tāsaṇi bhante Bhagavā, yam tāsaṇi assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tū kumāriyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evam sikkhitabbam: 'yassa³ mātāpitaro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampam upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbuṭṭhā-yiniyo pacchānipātiniyo kiñkātrapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādiniyo' ti. Evam hi⁴ vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evam sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissantis mātā ti vā pītā⁵ ti⁶ vā⁶ samanabrahmāṇi⁷ ti vā. te sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānissāma⁷ pūjissāma⁷ abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjissāmā⁸' ti. Evam hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evam sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu abbhantarā⁹ kam-mantā¹⁰ uṇṇā ti vā kappāsā ti vā. tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṇsāya samannāgatā alāmī kātum alāmī samvidhātun' ti. Evam hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evam sikkhitabbam: 'yo so¹¹ bhattu abbhantarā¹⁰ antojano dāsā ti vā pessā ti

¹ Ph. °natto. ² M. Ph. °nattassa.

³ Ph. S. *insert* kho. M. *hus* vo.

⁴ M. Ph. evañ hi *throughout*. ⁵ T. dassanti.

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ S. °essāma.

⁸ S. °essāma; T. M₆. M₇ pūjessāma. ⁹ M. Ph. °tarā.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. ye te.

vā kammakarā ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jāmissāma akatañ ca akatato jānissama gilānakānañ ca balābalam jānissāma khādaniyam bhejaniyāñ ca paccayāñsenā¹ vibhajissāmā' ti. Evam hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbañ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evam sikkhitabbam: yam bhattā āharissati² dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātarūpañ vā, tam³ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādēssāma tattha ca⁴ bhavissāma adhūtti athenī asoñdī avināsikāyo⁵ ti. Evam hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbañ.

Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcabi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaranā manāpakāyikānanū devānañ sahavyatam upapajjati ti.

Yo nañ bharati⁶ sabbadā niccañ ātāpi ussuko sabbakāmaraham⁷ posam bhattāram⁸ nātimāññati na cāpi⁹ sothi bhattāram⁸ issāvādena¹⁰ rosaye¹¹ bhattu¹² ca garuno sabbe¹³ paṭipūjeti pāññitā.¹⁴ Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁵ analasā saṅgahitaparijñānā¹⁶ bhattu¹⁷ manāpam¹⁸ carati sambhatañ anurakkhati¹⁹ yā evam²⁰ vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā²¹ manāpā nāma te²² devā yathā sā upapajjati²³ ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho Sihō senāpati yena

¹ S. c'assa paccayāñsenā; T. c'assa paccayena; M. Ph. c'assa paccayasenāsanam paccattamisena samvibh^o

² M. Ph. ṭrissanti. ³ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

⁴ T. tassa instead of tattha ca; M₇ omits ca, but has tattha. ⁵ S. okā. ⁶ M₆ harati.

⁷ T. S. okāmaharam; okāmbharam; M. Ph. T. M₆ have tam before sabba^o. ⁸ Ph. attānam. ⁹ M_o vā pi.

¹⁰ Ph. issāvārena; S. issācārena. ¹¹ Ph. vāsaye.

¹² T. bhattuñ; M_o. M₇ bhattāñ. ¹³ M. Ph. sabbam.

¹⁴ M_o adds ti; Ph. pāññitā. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. utṭhāhikā.

¹⁶ M_o saṅgahitaparijñānā. ¹⁷ Ph. tattha.

¹⁸ M_o bhattum ca nāmam. ¹⁹ M_o ṭrakkhitam.

²⁰ T. evam yā. ²¹ T. M₆. M₇ eechanda^o

²² omitted by T. ²³ M₆ has here quite correctly upap^o

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sakkā nu kho bhante¹ sandīṭṭhikāṇ dānaphalam paññāpetun ti? Sakkā Sihā ti Bhagavā avoca: —

Dāyako Siha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yan² pi Siha dāyako³ dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idam pi sandīṭṭhikāṇ dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dāyakam dānapatim santo sappurisā bhajanti. yan pi Siha dāyakāṇ dānapatim santo sappurisā bhajanti, idam pi sandīṭṭhikāṇ dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dāyakassa dānapatino⁴ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yan pi Siha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idam pi sandīṭṭhikāṇ dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṇ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṇ yadi gahapatiparisaṇ yadi samaṇaparisaṇ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṇikubhūto, yan pi Siha dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṇ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṇ yadi gahapatiparisaṇ yadi samaṇaparisaṇ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṇikubhūto. idam pi sandīṭṭhikāṇ dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati. yan pi Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati. idam pi⁵ samparāyikaṇ dānaphalam ti.

3. Evam vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Yānīmāni⁶ bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandīṭṭhikāṇ dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāham⁷ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, aham petāni⁸ jānāmi. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, māṇ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko' ti. Aham

¹ M. adds Bhagavā. ² T. omits all from yan to manāpo.

³ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁴ T. gahapatino.

⁵ Ph. Siha; omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁶ M₆. M₇ yanī.

⁷ S. na 'ham. ⁸ M₇ cetāni.

bhante dāyako dānapati, yañ ñad eva parisam upasañkamāmi yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gaha-patiparisam yadi samañaparisam, visārado upasañkamāmi amāñkubhūto. Yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sanditthikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahañ¹ petāni jānāmi. Yañ ca kho mañ bhante Bhagavā evam āha: ‘dāyako Siha dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammarañ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati’ ti. etāham na jānāmi, ettha ca² panāham Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi’ ti. ‘Evam etam Siha³, evam etam Siha⁴, dāyako Siha⁵ dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammarañ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati’ ti.

Dadam piyo hoti, bhajanti nam⁶ bahū, kittiñ⁷ ca papoti yaso ca⁸ vadḍhati, amāñkubhūto parisam⁹ vigāhati visārado, hoti naro amacchari.

Tasmā hi dānani dadanti pañditā, vineyya maccheramalam sukhesino te dīgharattam tidiye patitthitā devānam sahavyagatā¹⁰ ramanti te katāvakāsā katakusalā ito cutā sayampabhā anuvicaranti Nandanañ¹¹.

Te⁹ tattha nandanti ramanti modare¹² samappitā kāmaguṇehi pañcahi katvāna vākyam asitassa¹³ tādino ramanti¹⁴ sagge¹⁵ sugatassa sāvakā ti.

¹ T. adds pi. ² omitted by T. ³ M₇ adds dāyako.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have this phrase only once.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ⁶ M. na; omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. babukitti.

⁸ M. yasanū pavaḍḍhati; Ph. yasam samvaḍḍhati; S. yas' assa vadḍhati.

⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ sahavyatā; T. sahavyatam gatā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇; S. one. ¹² M. pamodare; Ph. modaye.

¹³ = atissitassa, Tathāgatassa, M₁₀ (Com.).

¹⁴ M. S. kamanti.

¹⁵ S. sabbe; M. sumanā; Ph. sampannā.

XXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne ānisamsā. Katame pañca?
2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisā bhajanti. kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto¹ hoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim sag-
gaṇī lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisamsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti satam dhammam anukkamaṇī
santo nam² sadā³ bhajanti⁴ saññatā brahmačārayo.
Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam
yaṁ⁵ so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbāti⁶ anāsavo ti⁷.

XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Āgantukassa dānam deti. gamikassa dānam deti,
gilānassa dānam deti⁸. dubbhikkhe dānam deti, yāni tāni
navasassāni navaphalāni⁹, tāni paṭhamam silavantesu pa-
tiṭṭhāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānāni ti.

Kāle dadanti sappaññā vadaññū vītamaccharā¹⁰
kāle¹¹ dinnam ariyesu¹² ujubhūtesu tādisu
vippasannamanā¹³ tassa vīpulā hoti dakkhiṇā.
Ye tattha anumodanti veyyāvaccamī karonti vā
na tesam¹⁴ dakkhiṇā ûmā, te pi puññassa bhāgino.
Tasmā dade appaṭivāṇacitto¹⁵ yattha dinnam mahap-
phalam
puññāni paralokasmiṇī patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan ti.

¹ S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammadmanupagato.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add sappurisā. ⁵ M₆ ya.

⁶ S. parinibhātan^o. ⁷ T. ṣavā.

⁸ S. omits this phrase. ⁹ T. ḥphalā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. ḥmaccharā. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. kālena.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M₆ avippā^o

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. tena. ¹⁵ all MSS have ḥvāna^o

XXXVII.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāha-kānam pañca thānāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyū deti, vanṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, paṭibhānam deti. Āyū kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, vanṇam datvā¹ vanṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham datvā sukhassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, paṭibhānam datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako patiggāhakānam imāni pañca thānāni deti ti.

Āyudo balado dhiro vanṇado paṭibhānado
sukhassa dātā medhāvī sukham so adhigacchatī.
Āyū datvā balam vanṇam sukhañ ca paṭibhānado
dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati² ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saddhe³ kulaputte ānisamīsā. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisā, te saddham yeva paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddham. saddham yeva paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. no tathā assaddham, saddhass' eva⁴ paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhassa⁵, saddhass' eva⁴ paṭhamam dhamnam desentā⁶ desenti, no tathā assaddhassa⁵. Saddho kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatī saggaṇi lokanī upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe⁷ kulaputte⁸ ānisamīsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyanī⁹ cātummaḥāpathē¹⁰ mahānigrodho samantā pakkhinam patisaranam hoti, evam

¹ T. M., M,₇ shorten the sentence by adding here immediately sukham datvā balam datvā and so on.

² T. yatthū^o; M,₇ yatthupagacchatī. ³ Ph. sadde.

⁴ M. saddhañ neva. ⁵ M. asaddham. ⁶ Ph. desento.

⁷ Ph. sadde. ⁸ Ph. °putto. ⁹ Ph. subhumi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. catumahāpathē.

eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa patisaraṇam hoti bhikkhūnam bhikkhuninam upāsakānam upāsikānan ti.

Sākhāpattaphalupeto¹ khandhimā² va mahādumo³
mūlavā phalasampanno patiṭṭhā hoti pakkhinam.
Manorame⁴ āyatane sevanti naṇī vihaṅgamā
chāyam chāyatthikā yanti phalattham⁵ phalabhojino.
Tath' eva silasampannam saddham purisapuggalaṇ
nivātavuttiṁ atthaddham sorataṇam⁶ sakhilam mudum
vitarāgā vitadosā vitamohā anāsavā
puññakkhettāni⁷ lokasmīnā sevanti tādisaṇi naram.
Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam
yam so dhammam idhaññāya parimibbāti anāsavo ti.

XXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpitaro puttāni icchanti kule jāyamānam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṇ vā no karissati, kula-
vaniso cirāṇi ṭhassati, dāyajjāṇi paṭipajjissati⁸, atha vā
pana petāṇam kālakatāṇam dakkhiṇam anuppādassati⁹ ti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca ṭhānāni sampassantā mātā-
pitaro puttāni icchanti kule jāyamānan ti.

Pañcatṭhānāni sampassāṇi puttāni icchanti pañḍitā
‘bhato vā no bharissati kiccaṇ vā no karissati
kulavaniso cirāṇi tiṭṭhe¹⁰ dāyajjāṇi paṭipajjati
atha vā pana petāṇam dakkhiṇam anuppādassati¹¹;
ṭhānān’etāni sampassāṇi puttāṇi icchanti pañḍitā.
Tasmā santo sappurisā kataññū katavedino
bharanti mātāpitaro pubbe katam anussaram

¹ Ph. °bahupeto; M₇ phalampeto.

² Ph. khandha°; M₆ khandhitvā ca. ³ M₆ mahāluko.

⁴ M. Ph. °ramme. ⁵ Ph. S. phalathā; M phalattā

⁶ S. suratam. ⁷ T. °kkhettan ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭipajjati.

⁹ M₆ anuppād°; M. Ph. T. anupad°

¹⁰ T. ṭhassati; M₆ ciraṭṭhitatṭhe.

karonti nesañ cīcāni yathā tam pubbakārinam.
Ovādakāri bhataposi kulavāṇisam̄ ahāpayam
saddho silena sampanno putto hoti pasam̄siyo ti.

XL.

1. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsāla pañcahi vadḍhihi vadḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Sākhāpattapalāsena vadḍhanti, tacena vadḍhanti, pa-patiķāya vadḍanti, phieggunā vadḍhanti, sārena vadḍhanti.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vadḍhihi vadḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham̄ kulapatim¹ nissāya antojano pañcahi vadḍhihi vadḍhati². Katamābi pañcahi?

3. Saddhāya vadḍhati, silena vadḍhati, sutena vadḍhati, cāgena vadḍhati. paññāya vadḍhati².

Saddham̄ bhikkhave kulapatiñ nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vadḍhihi vadḍhati ti.

Yathā hi³ pabbato selo araññasmin brahāvane tam rukkhā upanissāya vadḍhante te vanappati⁴, tath’ eva sīlasampannam̄ saddham̄ kulapatim idha⁵ upanissāya vadḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhayā amaccā ītisaṅghā ca ye c’assa anujivino, tyāssa⁶ silavato sīlam̄ cāgam̄ sucariṭāni ca pañsamānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā: idha dhammañ caritvāna maggañ⁷ sugatigāminañ nandino devalokasmiñ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Sumanavaggo⁸ catuttho⁸.

Udānam⁹:

Sumanā Cundi Uggaho Siho dānānisam̄sayo¹⁰
Kālabhojanasaddhā ca¹¹ thānaputtena¹² te dasā ti.

¹ M. Ph. °puttam throughout. ² T. M₆. M₇ vadḍhanti.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ca. ⁴ T. M₇ vanaspati; M₆ vanassa pati.

⁵ M. Ph. idha-m. ⁶ M. S. tyassa. ⁷ M. Th. S. saggam.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. tatr’ udd°; S. tass’ udd°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ Sihanādena pañcamam̄.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ kulabhojana- (M₆ °bhojanena) saddhāya.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ puttasālehi; Ph. puggalena ca.

XLI.

1. Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme¹. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisīdi. Ekamantam̄ nisinnam̄ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam̄ gahapatim̄ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogānam̄ ādiyā. Kātame pañca²?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhibhigatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānam̄ sukheti pīneti sammā sukham̄ pariharati, mātāpitaro³ sukheti pīneti sanumā sukham̄ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti sammā sukham̄ pariharati. Ayanū pathamo bhogānam̄ ādiyo.

3. Puna ca parañ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhibhigatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti pīneti sammā sukham̄ pariharati. Ayanū dutiyo bhogānam̄ ādiyo.

4. Puna ca parañ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhibhigatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tās honti āpadā aggitō vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhoge hi pariyodhāya vattati sothini attānam̄ karoti. Ayanū tatiyo bhogānam̄ ādiyo.

5. Puna ca parañ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhibhigatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balī⁴ kattā hoti: nātibalim⁵ atithibalim⁶ pubbapetalim rājabalin devabalim⁷. Ayanū catuttho bhogānam̄ ādiyo.

6. Puna ca parañ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhibhigatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-

¹ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

² T. M₆. M₇ shorten this sentence by omitting sukheti p^o sammā s^o pari^o after mātā^o; M₆ is extremely spoiled in this vagga. ³ Ph. yathā. ⁴ Ph. bale.

⁵ Ph. °balam throughout. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ T. M₇ devatā^o; omitted by M₆.

mikehi dhammadaddhehi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā madappamādā¹ paṭiviratā khantisorace niviṭṭhā ekam attānam adamenti ekam attānam samenti ekam attānam parinibbāpenti. tathārūpesu samaṇabrahmaṇesu uddhaggikam² dakkhiṇaṇu patiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikam sukhavipākam saggasauṇvattanikam. Ayam pañcamo bhogānam ādiyo.

Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogānam ādiyā.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānam ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti, tassa evam hoti 'ye vata³ bhogānam ādiyā, te cāham ādiyāmi bhogā ca me parikkhayam gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avippaṭisāro. Tassa ce galapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānam ādiye ādiyato bhogā abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evam hoti 'ye vata bhogānam ādiyā, te cāham ādiyāmi bhogā ca me abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayen' eva avippaṭisāro ti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā⁴ vitīṇpā āpadāsu me
uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balī⁵ katā
upaṭhitā silavanto saññatā brahmacāriyo
yad atthām bhogam iccheyya paṇḍito ghamāram āvasam
so me attho anuppatto katam ananutāpiyam:
etam⁶ anussaram mocco ariyatthamme thito naro
idh'eva⁷ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatī⁸ ti.

XLII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnam⁹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrahmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sam-pādento bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evam

¹ Ph. maruppavādā.

² M. udaggikam; Ph. uggikanū.

³ M., M.₇ 'va.

⁴ M. Ph. taccā.

⁵ Ph. balā.

⁶ M. Ph. evam.

⁷ T. M., M.₇ idham eva.

⁸ M. Ph. M., S. pamodatī.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °pitūnam.

eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnam¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaceānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samanabrahmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hotī ti.

Hito bahunnam paṭipajja bhoge, tam devatā rakkhati
dhammaguttam²
bahussutam sīlavatūpapannam³ dhamme ṭhitam na vijahāti
kitti.

Dhammatṭham silasampānnam saccavādīm hirimanam nekkham jambonadass'eva ko tam ninditum arahati?⁴ devā pi nam pasāmsanti. Brahmunā pi pasāmsito ti⁵.

XLIII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmīm. Katame pañca?

Āyu gahapati iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmīm. vaṇṇo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmīm, sukhām iṭṭham kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmīm, yaso iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmīm, saggā iṭṭhā kantā manāpa dullabhā lokasmīm.

Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmīm. Imesañ kho gahapati pañcannam dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam dullabham lokasmīm na āyācanahetu⁶ vā na⁷ patthanāhetu⁶ vā paṭilābhā vadāmi.

3. Imesañ ce⁷ gahapati pañcannam dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam dullabham lokasmīm āyāca-

¹ M. Ph. S. °pitūnaṃ. ² Ph. °vuttam.

³ M₆ °vatuppannam. ⁴ M₇ aharati; T. arati.

⁵ T. has instead of this line devathāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti; M₆ pasāmsito pi ti. ⁶ M. Ph. M₅. S. °nahetu.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

nahetu vā patthanāhetu¹ vā paṭilābhō abhavissa. ko idha kena² hāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyūm āyācītum vā abhinanditum vā āyussa vā pi hetum³. Āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena āyusamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti vāyussa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vāṇṇakāmo vāṇṇam āyācītum vā abhinanditum vā vāṇṇassa vā pi hetum. Vāṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vāṇṇasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vāṇṇasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā vāṇṇapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti vāṇṇassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukhām āyācītum vā abhinanditum vā sukhassa vā pi hetum. Sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukhasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukhasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukhapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti sukhassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasaṇī āyācītum vā abhinanditum vā yasassa vā pi hetum. Yasakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti yasassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggāṇī āyācītum vā abhinanditum vā saggāṇam vā pi hetum. Saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti saggāṇan ti.

Āyūm vāṇṇam yasaṇī kittim saggam uccākulinatam
ratīyo patthayānenā ulārā aparāparā
apparamāṇi pasamsanti puññakiriyāsu pañḍitā.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. S. "nahetu." ² T. idh' ekena.

³ S. hetu *throughout*.

Appamatto ubho atthe adhigāṇhāti paṇḍito
diṭṭhe¹ dhāmme ea² yo attho yo³ c'attho samparāyiko,
atthābhīsamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatī ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahā-vane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañha-samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya yena Uggassa ga-hapatio Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaip abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-mukhā paṭiggahitam ‘manāpadāyī labhate manāpan’ ti. Manāpam me bhante sālapupphakam⁴ khādaniyam, tam me Bhagavā paṭiggāṇhātu anukampam upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam ‘manāpadāyī labhate manāpan’ ti. Manāpam me bhante sampannakolakam sūkaramaṇisaṁ⁵, tam me Bhagavā paṭiggāṇhātu anukampam upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Sammukhā⁷ me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam ‘manāpadāyī labhate manāpan’ ti. Manāpo me bhante sālinam odano vigatakālako⁸ anekasūpo anekavyāñjano, tam me Bhagavā paṭiggāṇhātu anukanpam upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

¹ M₆ diṭṭh'eva. ² omitted by M₆. ³ M₆ so.

⁴ M. Pl. sāli^o; M₆ sāluppakam.

⁵ S. sampannavarasūkara^o ^o M. Pl. S. nibbatta^o

⁷ M₆. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁸ T. vijitakālako.

Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam ‘manāpadāyī labhate manāpan’ ti. Manāpanī me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātū anukampāni upādāyā ti. Paṭiggaheśi Bhagavā anukampāni upādāya.

Sanmukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam ‘manāpadāyī labhate manāpan’ ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaiko gonakatthato¹ paṭikatthato² paṭali-
katthato kadalinigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado
ubhato lohitakūpadhāno. Api ca bhante mayam p’etam³
jānāma ‘n’etam Bhagavato kappati’ ti, idam me bhante
candanaphalakam agghati adhikasatasahassam, tam me
Bhagavā paṭiggañhātu anukampam upādāyā ti. Paṭigga-
hesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Atha kho Bhagavā Ugganī gahapatim Vesālikam iminā anumodanīyena anumodi 4.

Atha kho Bhagavā Ugganī gahapatiṁ Vesālikam iminā anumodanīyena anumoditvā ut्थāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aparena samayena kālam akāsi, kālakato ca Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aññataram manomayam kāyam upapajji⁷.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanño⁸ kevalakap-

¹ M. Ph. S. gonaka^o ² omitted by M.

³ S. etani. ⁴ S. anumodati.

⁵ M. sayanam annapānañ; Ph. sayana-annapānam.

^० M₁ dubbajam. T. uppajji; M_c. M₁ uppajjati.

^८ M. Ph. T. M₆ vanṇā.

pām Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam at-thāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitam kho Uggam devaputtam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Kacci te Uggā yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā yathādhippāyo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpam, aggassa dātā labhate
pun' aggam.
varassa¹ dātā varalābhī² hoti, setṭham dado setṭham
upeti ṭhānam.

Aggadāyī³ varadāyī setṭhadāyī ca yo naro
dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yathupapajjati⁴ ti.

XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisañdā kusalābhisañdā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṇ cetosamādhīṇ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisañdo kusalābhisañdo sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piñḍapātaṇ paribhuñjamāno⁵...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāraṇ paribhuñjamāno . . .

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapīṭham⁶ paribhunjamāno . . . Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāram paribhuñjamaño appamāṇam cetosamādhīṇ

¹ Ph. parassa. ² M. Ph. S. add ca.

³ all MSS. exc. S. have Yo agga^o ⁴ T. yathūppajjati.

⁵ M. has la after pari^o, and so throughout; T. has after pari^o: appamāṇam ceto^o, and then pe | vihāram pari^o mañca^o pari^o gilāna^o and so on; M. M. hare after pari^o only vihāram pari^o and so on, as before.

⁶ Ph. piṭham mañcam; M. piṭham pañcam; M. pañca-piṭham.

upasampajja viharati. appamāṇo tassa puññābbhisando kusalabhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābbhisandā kusalābbhisandā sukhassāhārū sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.

3. Imehi¹ ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābbhisandehi kusalābbhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukarām puññassa pamāṇam gahetum ‘ettako puññābbhisando kusalabhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati’ ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva samkham gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde² na³ sukarām udakassa⁴ pamāṇam gahetum ‘ettakāni⁵ udakālāhāni⁶’ ti vā ‘ettakāni udakālhasatāni⁷’ ti vā ‘ettakāni udakālhasahasānī⁸’ ti vā ‘ettakāni udakālhasatasahassānī⁹’ ti vā, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva samkham gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābbhisandehi kusalābbhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukarām puññassa pamāṇam gahetum ‘ettako puññābbhisando kusalabhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati’ ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva samkham gacchati ti.

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram bahubheravam ratanagaṇānam ālayam najjo yathā macchagāṇasaṅghasevitā⁹ puthū savanti upayanti sāgarām

¹ T. imehi pañcahi bh^o puññābbhi^o ² omitted by T.

³ M₆ udakapuññassa. ⁴ M₆ yattakāni.

⁵ S. udakālāhāni, and so always udakālāhaka^o, M. Ph. udakālhasatāni. ⁶ M. Ph. °saḥassānī.

⁷ M. Ph. °satasaḥassānī. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph.

⁹ In T. this word runs naraganas^o; in M₇ naraganāśo (M₆ naragasaṃvitā).

evam naram annadapānavatthadām seyyānisajjatthara-
ṇassa¹ dāyakam
puññassa dhārā upayanti pañditam najjo yathā vārivahā-
vasāgaran ti.

XLVI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
Saddhāsampadā silasampadā² sutasampadā cāgasampadā
paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XLVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca?
Saddhādhanaṃ sīladhanaṃ sutadhanaṃ cāgadhanaṃ
paññādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati
Tathāgatassa bodhim³ iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁴ . . . Satthā
devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhik-
khave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sīladhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
hoti, . . . pe⁴ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭi-
virato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanaṃ. Katamañ
ca bhikkhave sutadhanaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti, . . . pe⁵ . . .
diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadha-
naṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena
cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttagāgo payatapānī vossaggara-
to yācayogo dānasāmīvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhik-
khave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādha-
nam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayattha-
gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-
mādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññā-
dhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanāni ti.

¹ M. Ph. "nipaceattar" ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. la. ⁴ M. Ph. pa. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā suppatiṭṭhitā
silañ ca yassa kalyāṇam ariyakantañ pasāṇḍitam
saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtañ ca dassanam:
adaliddo ti¹ tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.
Tasmā saddhañ ca silañ ca pasādañ² dhammadassanam
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram buddhānasāsanam ti.

XLVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave alabbhaniyāni³ ṭhānāni sa-
mañena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā
vā kenaci vā lokasmim. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammam mā jīrī ti alabbhaniyam ṭhānam sa-
mañena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā
vā kenaci vā lokasmim, vyādhidhammam mā vyā-
dhīyī ti⁴ . . . marañadhammam mā mīyī ti . . . khayadham-
mam mā khyī ti . . . nassanadhammam mā nassī ti
alabbhaniyam ṭhānam samañena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena
vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammam
jirati, so jarādhamme jinñe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho
mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvatā sat-
tānam ñugati gati cuti upapatti⁵, sabbeṣam sattānam jarā-
dhammam jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinñe
soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī⁶ kandeyyam
sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam⁷ pi me⁸ na cchādeyya⁹,
kāye pi dubbaññiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavat-
teyyum. amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū'
ti. So jarādhamme jinne socati kilamati paridevati urat-
tālī kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho
savisenā sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

4. Puna ca parami bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa

¹ M₆ ca. ² M₆ padānam. ³ Ph. alambh^o throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add pe. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppatti.

⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ om throughout. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bhuttam.

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ maññ throughout.

⁹ T. cchedeyya; M₁₀ (Com.) na cchādeyya ti na rucceyya.

vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . marañadhammam miyati . . . khayadhammam khyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘na kho mayh’ ev’ ekassa nassanadhammam nassati. atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c’eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam. bhattam pi me² na echādeyya³, kāye pi⁴ dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum. amittā pi attamanā assu. mittā pi dummanā assū’ ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattālī kandati sammohaṇ āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa jarādhammam jirati, so jarādhamme jiṇne iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘na kho mayh’ ev’ ekassa jarādhammam jirati. atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammam jirati, ahañ c’ eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇne soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me² na echādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum. amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū’ ti. So jarādhamme jiṇne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālī kandati na sammohaṇ āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi⁵ savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . marañadhammam miyati . . . khayadhammam khyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘na kho may’ ev’ ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam nas-

¹ T. M_o. M₇ uppatti. ² T. M_o. M₇ mam.

³ T. na echeyya. ⁴ T. kāye na.

⁵ T. M_o. M₇ abbahi; M_{ro} (Com.) abbahī ti nihari.

sanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭhe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattalī kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me¹ na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattalī kandati na sammohanī āpajjati.

Ayanī vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi² savisaṇi sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha³ labbhā⁴ apis
appako pi,
socantam enaip dukkhitam⁶ viditvā paccatthikā atta-
manā bhavanti,
yato ca kho pañdito āpadāsu na vedhati⁷ atthavinic-
chayaññū,
paccatthikā 'ssa⁸ dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukham⁹ avi-
kāram purāṇam.
Japena¹⁰ mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena paveṇi-
yā vā
yathā yathā yattha labhetha attham, tathā tathā tattha
parakkameyya,
sace 'va jāneyya¹¹ 'alabbhaneyyo¹² mayā vā¹³ aññena
vā esa attho',
asocamāno adhivāsayeyya kammaṇi daļham kinti ka-
romi dāni' ti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ mam. ² T. M₆. M₇ abbahi.

³ M₆. M₇ 'va; T. is here corrupt.

⁴ T. Ph. S. labbhati. ⁵ M₆ pi; Ph. aya.

⁶ T. sukhitam. ⁷ Ph. vedati.

⁸ M. Ph. paccattikassa. ⁹ Ph. sukham.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. jappena. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. pajānō

¹² T. °niyo. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ ca.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakatā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalō ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakappake ārocesi 'Mallikā deva devī kālakatā' ti. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-Kosalō dukkhī dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno² nisidi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam dukkhitum dummanam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantaṁ appaṭibhānam³ viditvā rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni⁴ sama-nena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim. Katamāni pañca?

Jarādhammaṁ mā jirī ti alabbhanīyam ṭhānam. . . pe⁵... Na socanāya na⁶ paridevanāya . . . pe⁵... 'kammaṁ dālhaṁ kinti karomi dāni' ti?

L.

1. Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme⁷. Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā⁸ piyāpāyena⁹ neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattamī bhuñjati na kammantam payojeti rattindivam¹⁰ Bhaddāya deviyā sarire ajjhomuechito¹¹. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakanī kosārakkham¹² āmantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

¹ M. Ph. Passenadī *throughout*.

² S. °bhāno, also below °bhānip. ³ Ph. °bhāni.

⁴ T. M. M₇ have after ṭhānāni: pe, and then kammaṁ dalham and so on. ⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ T. Kukūṭ^o

⁸ M. Ph. deviyā *throughout*; T. Bhaddādeviyā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālañk") piyāya manā-pāya. ¹⁰ M₇ °divā. ¹¹ S. °muñcito *throughout*.

¹² S. sokār^o *throughout*.

yaka Bhaddāya deviyā¹ sarīram āyasāya² teladoniyā pak-khipitvā aññissā āyasāya² doniyā paṭikujjatha³, yathā mayam Bhaddāya deviyā sarīram cirataram passeyyāmā' ti. ‘Evam devā’ ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā⁴ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīram āyasāya² teladoniyā pak-khipitvā aññissā āyasāya doniyā paṭikuji. Atha kho Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi ‘imassa kho Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena⁵ neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattam bhuñjati na kammantam payojeti rattindivam Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre⁶ ajjhomucchito. Kin⁷ nu kho Muṇḍo rājā samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā payirupāseyya, yassa dhammaṇi sutvā sokasallam pajaheyyā' ti? Atha kho Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi ‘ayam kho āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Tam kho pan’ āyasmantam Nāradam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato «paññito vyatto⁸ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno⁹ vuddho¹⁰ c’eva arahā ca.» Yan nūna Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantam Nāradam payirupāseyya, app’eva nāma Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradassa dhammaṇi sutvā sokasallam pajaheyyā' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho yena Muṇḍo rājā teñ’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍam rājānam etad avoca: —

‘Ayam kho deva āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Tam kho pan’ āyasmantam Nāradam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato «paññito vyatto⁸ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno⁹ vuddho¹⁰ c’eva arahā ca.» Yadi¹¹ pana devo āyasmantam Nāradam payirupāseyya. app’eva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradassa dhammaṇi sutvā sokasallam pajaheyyā’ti. ‘Tena hi samma Piya-

¹ Ph. M₇. Bhaddādevīyā. ² M. T. M₆. M₇. S. ayasāya.

³ T. “kūjjetha; Ph. “kuñjatha.

⁴ M. patisunityā; Ph. “sunetvā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālakañk“) piyāya manā-pāya throughout. ⁶ M. Ph. sarīram. ⁷ M₇. S. kam.

⁸ M. Ph. viyatto. ⁹ Ph. S. “bhāno.

¹⁰ M. Ph. buddho; S. vuḍḍho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. yan āyasmantam.

ka āyasmantam Nāradam paṭivedehi¹. Katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantaṁ pubbe appaṭisamvidito² upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā' ti? 'Evam devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño patisutvā³ yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Nāradam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Eka-mantam nisinno kho Piyako kosārakkho āyasmantam Nāradam etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattam bluñjati na kammantam payojeti rattindivam Bhaddāya deviyā sarire ajjhomucchitto⁴. Sādhu bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṇi desetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradassa dhammaṇi sutvā sokasallam pajaheyyā' ti. Yassa dāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālam maññati' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho utṭhāyāsanā āyasmantam Nāradam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍam rājānam etad avoca: —

'Katāvakāso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kālam maññati' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yānāni yojapehi' ti. 'Evam devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni⁶ yānāni yojāpetvā Muṇḍam rājānam etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni⁷ yānāni. Yassa dāni devo kālam maññati' ti.

2. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhaddam⁸ yānām abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi⁹ yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tema pā-yāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena āyasmantam Nāradam dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānenā gantvā yānā pac-corohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmam pāvisi. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā yen'āyasmā¹⁰ Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Nāradam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Eka-

¹ Ph. paṭinivedehi. ² S. "tam. ³ M. Ph. paṭisutvā.

⁴ here also T. "muñcito. ⁵ T. bhaddāni only once.

⁶ S. bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; M₆, M₇ bhadrayānam.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆, M₇, S. bhadrehi bhadrehī.

⁸ M. Ph. S. yena āy

mantam nisinnam kho¹ Muṇḍam rājānam āyasmā Nārado etad avoca: —

Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmīm. Kātamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammam mā jirī ti alabbhaniyam ṭhānamī samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmīm, vyādhidhammam mā vyādhiyi ti . . . maraṇadhammam mā miyī ti . . . khayadhammam mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammam mā nassī ti alabbhaniyam ṭhānamī samaṇena vā brahmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmīm.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammamī jirati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘na kho mayh'ev'ekassa jarādhammamī jirati, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesamī sattānamī jarādhammamī jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kandeyyam sammohamī āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattālī kandati sammohamī āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca paramī mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa vyādhidhammamī vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammamī miyati . . . khayadhammamī khīyati . . . nassanadhammamī nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammamī nassati, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesamī sattānamī nassanadhammamī nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kandeyyam sammohamī āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dum-

¹ omitted by T.

manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattālī kandati sammohaṁ āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṁ jirati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘na kho mayh’ ev’ ekassa jarādhammaṁ jirati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammaṁ jirati, ahañ c’eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kan-deyyam sammohaṁ āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na echā-deyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū’ ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālī kandati na sammohaṁ āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṁ sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca parami mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṁ vyādhijati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyatī . . . khayadhammaṁ khyati . . . nassanadhammaṁ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘na kho mayh’ ev’ ekassa nassanadhammaṁ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammaṁ nassati, ahañ c’eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭhe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kan-deyyam sammohaṁ āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na echā-deyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū’ ti. So nassanadhamme naṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālī kandati na sammohaṁ āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṁ sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni sa-
mañena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā
vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha¹ labbhā api²
appako pi,
socantam enaṃ dukkhitaṃ viditvā paccatthikā attamanā
bhavanti,
yato ca kho pañdito āpadāsu na vedhati atthaviniccha-
yaññū,
paccatthikā 'ssa³ dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukham avi-
kāram purāṇam.
Japena⁴ mantena subhāsitena anuppadānenā paveṇiyā
vā
yathā yathā yattha labhatha attham, tathā tathā tattha
parakkameyya,
sace 'va jāneyya⁵ 'alabbhaneyyo⁶ mayā vā⁷ aññena vā
esa attho,
asocamāno adhivāsayeyya 'kammam daṭham kinti karomi
dāni' ti?

8. Evam yutte Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantam Nāradam etad
avoca ko nu kho⁸ ayam bhante dhammapariyāyo' ti?
'Sokasallaharaṇo⁹ nāma ayam mahārāja dhammapariyāyo'
ti. 'Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo¹⁰, taggha bhante so-
kasallaharaṇo¹¹, imam¹² hi me bhante dhammapariyāyam
sutvā sokasallam pahīnan' ti. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Pi-
yakam kosārakkham āmantesi 'tena hi samma Piyaka Bhad-
dāya deviyā sarīram jhāpetha thūpañ c'assā karotha.
Ajjā-t-agge dāni mayam nhāyissāma c'eva vilimpissāma
bhattam bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāmā' ti.

¹ T. atthe 'va; M₆, M₇ attho 'va; S. atha kho idha lab-
bhati. ² omitted by M₆. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. S. jappena. ⁵ M. S. pajān^o ⁶ T. niyyo.

⁷ T. M₆ ca. ⁸ M. Ph. S. nāma. ⁹ T. ḥaraṇam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆ omit the repetition of this phrase; T. has taggha bhante dhammapariyāyam sutvā and so on.

¹¹ M₆ idam.

Mundarājavaggo¹ pañcamo.

Uddānam²:

Ādiyo sappuriso³ ca + itthā⁵ manāpadāyī⁶ bhisandam
Sampadā⁷ ca + dhanam thānam⁴ Kosalo Nāradena⁸ cā ti⁹.

DUTIYA-PĀNNĀSAKO.

LI.

1. Evam me sutam¹⁰. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante¹¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaranā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo, vyāpado bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo, thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaraṇam, uddhaccakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaraṇam, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaranā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā nā-sati parat-

¹ M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito. ² S. *tass'* uddānam.

³ T. M₇ °sa; M_o °sū. ⁴ omitted by T. M_o. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idha.

⁶ T. M₇ manāpam abhisaddapañcamam; M_o is corrupt.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ °dam.

⁸ T. Kosalaganaratanena; M₇ bhikkhave Kosalagananena; M₆ bhikkhave Kosalanagaram te.

⁹ S. adds Pathamo pānnāsako niṭṭhito; M. Ph. T. M_o. M₇ put these words (T. M_o. M₇ omit niṭṭhito) before Uddānam.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M_o. M₇. S. ¹¹ M. Ph. bhaddante.

tham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim¹ vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassananavisesam̄ sacchikarissatī ti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārinī², tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya, evam̄ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto³ visaṭo⁴ vyādinnos⁵ na c'eva⁶ dūraṅgamo assa na sīghasoto na hārahāri: evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe⁷ cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appahāya⁸ abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassananavisesam̄ sacchikarissatī ti netam̄ thānam̄ vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassananavisesam̄ sacchikarissatī ti thānam̄ etam̄ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārinī, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pidaheyya, evam̄ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto avisato avyādinnos⁹ dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sīghasoto ca hārahāri ca: evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassananavisesam̄ sacchikarissatī ti thānam̄ etam̄ vijjati ti.

¹ M. Ph. uttari *throughout*. ² Ph. *tārini.

³ Ph. vitthato.

⁴ M. visado; Ph. visaddo; M₇ visate vā.

⁵ T. viechinno; M₆ jinno; M₇ jinno; Ph. vyātiṇno; M. vyādiṇno.

⁶ S. n'eva; T. na ce. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ Ph. appatāya; S. appadāya.

⁹ T. M₆ avyājinno; M₇ ḍjinno.

LII.

1. Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṇ¹ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmaechandanīvaraṇam, vyāpādanīvaraṇam, thīnamiddhanīvaraṇam, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam, vicikicchānīvaraṇam.

Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṇ¹ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam ime pañca nīvaraṇā ti.

LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhi² iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṇi sammāsam-buddho vijjācarāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadāmmasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā³ ti, appābādho hoti appātāṇko samavepākiniyā⁴ gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya⁵ nāccuphāya⁶ majjhimāya padhānakhamāya⁷, asaṭho⁸ hoti amāyāvī⁹ yathābhūtam¹⁰ attānaṇi āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, āraddhavirīyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmarā dālhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayathagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgāni ti.

LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asamayā padhānāya. Katame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. sāyam; S. cāyam *throughout.* ² M. Ph. nābhi^o

³ Ph. n'acc^o *throughout.* ⁴ T. ṭkkhāya.

⁵ T. asaṭho; M_o asaṭā; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M₇ aṭṭho.

⁶ Ph. samāyāvī.

Hardy.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jinno hoti jarāya abhibhūto. Ayaṁ bhikkhave pathamo asamayo padhānāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vyādhito hoti vyādhiyābhībhūto¹. Ayaṁ bhikkhave dutiyo asamayo padhānāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave dubbikkhaṇi hoti dussasamā dullabhapīḍam, na sukaram uñchena² paggahena yāpetum. Ayaṁ bhikkhave tatiyo asamayo padhānāya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhayaṁ hoti aṭavisaṁkhepo³, cakkasamārūlhā⁴ jānapadā pariyyāyanti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave catuttho asamayo padhānāya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana⁵ bhikkhave blinne aññamaññam akkosā ca honti, aññamaññam paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññam parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññam pariccajanā⁶ ca honti, tattha appasannā c'eva na ppaśidanti pasannānañ ca ekaccānam aññathattam⁷ hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave pañcamo asamayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asamaya padhānāya.

7. Pañc' ime bluikkhave samayo padhānāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Ayaṁ bhikkhave paṭhamo samayo padhānāya.

9. Puna ca param bluikkhave bhikkhu appābādho hoti appātañko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccunhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhāmāya. Ayaṁ bhikkhave dutiyo samayo padhānāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave subhikkhaṇi hoti susas-

¹ M. S. vyādhinābhi; Ph. vyādhībhūto; M₆ vyādhili bhūto; M₇ vyādhīmo (*sic*) hoti vyādhābhībhūto.

² Ph. uñchena *throughout*.

³ M. S. aṭavisañkopo; Ph. M₇ aṭavisañkopo; M₆ aṭavi-samkho.

⁴ M. S. caggasamārūlhā; Ph. cakkasamārūlhā; M₆ cak-khasamārūlhā; T. cakkasamārūjhāya.

⁵ S. puna. ⁶ M. S. pariccajā; Ph. paricchanno.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ "tattham".

sām̄ sulabhaṇḍam̄, sukaram̄ uñchenā paggahena yāpetum̄.
Ayam̄ bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca param̄ bhikkhave manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā¹ khīrodakibhūtā anñamānām̄ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayam̄ bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca param̄ bhikkhave sañgho samaggo sammodamānō avivadamānō ekuddeso phāsu² viharati. sañghe kho³ pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva anñamānām̄ akkosā honti na ca anñamānām̄ paribhāsā honti na ca anñamānām̄ parikkhlepā honti na ca anñamānām̄ pariccajanā⁴ honti. tattha appasannā c'eva pasidanti pasannān̄ ea bhiyyobhāvō⁵ hoti. Ayam̄ bhikkhave pañcamo samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāyā ti.

LV.

1. Ekañ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena⁶ kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyām ubho mātāputtā vassavāsam upagamin̄su⁶, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te anñamānāmassa abhiphāpi dassanakāmā ahesum, matā pi puttassa abhiphāpi dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātarām̄ abhiphāpi dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesam abhinham dassanā samsaggo ahosi. samsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otaro ahosi. Te otinnacittā sikkham̄ apaccakkhaya dubbalyam̄ anāvikatvā methunam̄ dhammam̄ paṭisevin̄su.

2. Atha kho sambhūtā bhikkhū yena Bhagava ten' upasāñkamīn̄su, upasāñkamītya Bhagavantām̄ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidlin̄su. Ekamantañ nisimnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantā etad avocampi: —

Idha bhante Sāvatthiyām ubho mātāputtā vassavāsam upagamin̄su⁷, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te anñamānāmassa

¹ omitted by T. M., ² omitted by T. M., M..

³ M. S. "ceajā; M. "ceanā.

⁴ M. Ph. T. bhiyyobhāvāya; M. bhiyyobhāva.

⁵ Ph. atha. ⁶ M. Ph. T. upasāñkamīn̄su.

⁷ M. Ph. "sañkamīn̄su.

abhipham dassanakāmā ahosum, mātā pi puttassa abhipham dassanakāmā ahosi. putto pi mātaram abhiñham dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesam abhiñham dassanā samsaggo ahosi, samsagge sati vissāso ahosi. vissūse sati otāro ahosi. Te otīṇacittā sikkham apaceakkhāya dubbalyam anāvivatvā methunam dhammam pātisevimisū ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati na mātā putte sārajjati, putto vā pana mātari' ti? Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi evam rajañiyam evam kamañiyam evam madaniyam evam bandhaniyam evam mucchaniyam evam antarāyakaram anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidam bhikkhave itthirūpan. Itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā, mucchitā ajjhopannā. te dīgharattam socanti itthirūpasānugā.

Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekasaddam pi² . . . ekagan-dham pi³ . . . ekarasañi pi³ . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi evam rajañiyam evam kamañiyam evam madaniyam evam bandhaniyam evam mucchaniyam evam antarāyakaram anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidam bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo⁴. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā⁵ mucchitā ajjhopannā, te dīgharattam socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā. Itthi bhikkhave gacchanti pi purisassa citam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Ṭhitā pi nisinnā pi sayānā pi⁶ hasantī pi bhaṇanti⁷ pi gāyanti⁸ pi⁸ rodantī pi ugghātitā pi matā⁹ pi⁹ purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yam hi¹⁰ tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti mātugāmam yeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti.

¹ T. M_o. M₇ gathitā; T. M₇ *put this word before* giddhā.

² M_o. M₇ add pe; T. adds samannpassāmi, and then pe.

³ T. M_o. M₇ add pe. ⁴ M. Ph. "phoṭṭhabbam.

⁵ T. gathitā. ⁶ S. adds nipannā pi. ⁷ M₇ bhāsanti.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇; Ph. has bhāsanti, M_o bhāyanti instead of gāyanti. ⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ T. M_o. M₇ yam pi.

Sallape asihatthena¹ pisācena² pi sallape
 āsivisam pi āsides³ yena daṭṭho na jivati.
 na tveva eko ekāya mātugāmena sallape.
 Muṭṭhassatiñ tā bandhanti pekkhitena mhitena⁴ ca
 atho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhaṇitena ca
 n'eso janō svāsisaddo⁵ api ugghātito mato.
 Pañca kāmaguṇā ete ithirūpasminī dissare
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā photṭhabbā ca manoramā.
 Tesamp kāmoghvūlhānam⁶ kāme aparijānatāñ
 kālam gatim⁷ bhavābhavam saṃsārasminī purakkhatā.
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya caranti akutobhayā
 te ve pāragatā loke ye pattā⁸ āsavakkhayān ti.

LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo ten'⁹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakam upajjhāyān etad avoca: —

Etarahi me¹⁰ bhante madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maññ¹¹ na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittāñ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyāñ carāmi. atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu tam saddhivihārikāñ bhikkhum ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantam niśidi. Eka- mantanī nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam bhante bhikkhu evam āha etarahi me bhante madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maññ¹² na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittāñ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyāñ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

¹ M. asihatthe, and then it continues by the posterior part of CXXXIX. ² M. Ph. pisacenā.

³ S. āasadde; M. māside; Ph. māsire.

⁴ T. M. mihitena; M. sitena.

⁵ S. svāsaddo; M. savāsido. ⁶ T. kāmogha-unhānañ.

⁷ M. hati; M. M₁₀ (Com.) gati. ⁸ T. sattā.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ M. T. me. ¹¹ M. me.

3. Evam h'etam¹ bhikkhu² hoti. Indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyam ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalānaṇi dhammānaṇi pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānam dhammānaṇi bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa viharato, yanī madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo hoti, disā c'assa na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca tam³ na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa eittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyam carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbaṇi: —

Indriyesu guttadvārō bhāvissāmi, bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto ripassako kusalānaṇi dhammānaṇi pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānaṇi dhammānaṇi bhāvanānuyogam anuyutto viharissāmī ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabban ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato iminā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaranī brahmacariyapariyosānaṇi diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, yusitaṇi brahmacariyam, kataṇi karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṇi⁴ ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakam upajjhāyam etad avoca: —

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca nie pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṇi paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tam saddhivihārikam bhikkhunī ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

¹ M. c'etam; M₇ hi tam.

² omitted by M₇.

³ M. T. M₇ c'assa.

⁴ T. leaves out a whole line from [ara] hatam to [abhi] rato (has hato) ca brahmacariyam.

Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantatañ nisidi. Ekamantatañ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayampi bhante bhikkhu evam¹ āha ‘etarahi me bhante na c’eva² madhurakajāto kāyo. disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca manū³ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā’ ti.

7. Evampi h’etampi⁴ bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalānam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa viharato. Yam na c’eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c’assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca⁵ tam⁶ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c’assa cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carati, na c’assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha vo bhikkhave evampi sikkhitabbañ: —

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttā vipassakā kusalānam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evampi hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

LVII.

1. Pañc’ imāni bhikkhave thānāni abhiñhañ paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādharmino ’mhi jarāñ anatito ti abhiñhañ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo ’mhi vyādhim anatito ti abhiñhañ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maranadhammo ’mhi maranāñ anatito ti abhiñhañ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñhañ paccavekkhitabbam it-

¹ Ph. omits *this and the following words till* na c’eva.

² T. M₇ na tveva. ³ M. me.

⁴ M. c’etam; T. hi tam. ⁵ M. M₇ pi c’assa; T. hi c’assa.

thiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kam-massako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yan kammam karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī ti abhiñham pacca-vekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca¹ bhikkhave athavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaram anatito ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā² kāyena duccaritam caranti, vācāya duccaritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam³ abhiñham paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave athavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaram anatito ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave athavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhi anatito ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi blūkkhave sattānam ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritam caranti, vācāya duccaritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave athavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhi anatito ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave athavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatito ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam⁴ jivite jīvitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritam caranti, vācāya ducca-

¹ M. Ph. S. kiñ ca *throughout*.

² Ph. S. sattā *throughout*.

³ Ph. S. taṇṭhānam (Ph. once saṇṭhānam) *throughout*.

⁴ Ph. attānam.

ritaṇi caranti. manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam ṭhā-naṇi abhiṇhaṇi paccavekkhato, yo jivite jivitamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati. tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave athavasam paṭicea maranadhammo 'mhi maranam anatito ti abhiṇhaṇi paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave athavasam paṭicea sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiṇhaṇi paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā va purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam piyesu¹ chandarāgo², yena rāgena rattā³ kāyena duccaritam caranti. vācāya duccaritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam ṭhā-naṇi abhiṇhaṇi paccavekkhato, yo piyesu¹ chandarāgo. so sabbaso vā pahiyati. tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave athavasam paṭicea sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiṇhaṇi paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave athavasam paṭicea kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapatīsaraṇo. yaṇi kammaṇi karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakan vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī ti abhiṇhaṇi paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṇi kāyaduecaritam vaciduecaritam manoduecaritam. Tassa tam ṭhānaṇi abhinham paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritam⁴ pahiyati. tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave athavasam paṭicea kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapatīsaraṇo. yaṇi kammaṇi karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakan vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sāče⁵ so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati

¹ M. adds manāpesu yo. ² Ph. nandirago.

³ Ph. S. sattā. ⁴ T. tam instead of duccaritam.

⁵ T. yaṇi kho; M., S. sa kho.

‘na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko¹ jarādhammo² jaram anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti³, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaram anatitā’ ti, tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggām āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggām āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto samyojanāni⁴ pahiyanti, anusaya⁵ vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhim anatitā’ ti tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggām āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggām āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto samyojanāni pahiyanti, anusaya⁵ vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko maraṇadhammo maranam anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇam anatitā’ ti, tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggām āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggām āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto samyojanāni pahiyanti, anusaya⁵ vyantihonti. ‘Na kho mayh’ev’ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesām satānam piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo’ ti, tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggām āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggām āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto samyojanāni pahiyanti, anusaya⁵ vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’eko kammassako ’mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭisaraṇo, yam kammām karissāmi kalyānam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi. atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṭisaraṇā, yam kammām karissanti kalyānam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavis-

¹ M₇ S. ahañ ñev’eko; T. aññe v’eko *throughout*.

² M. °dhammo ’mhi *throughout*.

³ T. M₇ uppatti *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₇ °janā; M. uts sabbaso *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. bahu anu°

santi' ti, tassa tamī ṭhānamī abhiñhamī paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So tamī maggamī āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tamī maggamī āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto samyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihontī ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā atho¹ marañadhammino yathā dhammā tathā sattā², jīgucchanti puthujjanā. Aham c'etamī jīguccheyyam evamūdhammesu pāṇisu tam etamī³ paṭīrūpassa mama evamūvihārino. So 'haṃ evamī viharanto nātavā dhammaṇī nirūpadhiṇī ārogye ca⁴ yobbanasmiṇī jivitasmiṇī ca yo⁵ mado⁶ sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammaṇī datṭhu khemato. Tassa me⁸ ahu ussāho⁹ nibbānaṇī abhipassato, nāhaṇī bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitūṇī anivatti¹⁰ bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano¹¹ ti.

LVIII.

1. Ekamī¹² samayaṇī Bhagavā Vesāliyaṇī viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyaṇī. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṇī nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālinī¹³ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vesāliyaṇī piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhāttam piṇḍā-pātapaṭikkanto Mahāvanaṇī ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṇī rukkhamūle divāvihāraṇī nisidi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanukāni¹⁴ ādāya kukkurasaṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasamsu Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṇī rukkhamūle nisinnam, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkipitvā kukkurasaṅghamī ekamantam uyyojetvā¹⁵ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamīnūsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-

¹ M. S. atha; S. adds kho. ² S. santā; M₇ satthā.

³ M. S. na me tamī; M₇ na n'etamī.

⁴ omitted by M. T. M₇, S. ⁵ T. M₇ ye.

⁶ T. M₇ madā. ⁷ Ph. abhibhavasmi.

⁸ M₇ ce. ⁹ M₇ anuhussā hoti for ahu ussāho.

¹⁰ M₇ anibbatti. ¹¹ S. brahmacerā.

¹² T. has before ekamī: Evam me sutamī.

¹³ T. M₇ Vesāliyaṇī. ¹⁴ M. S. dhanūni throughout.

¹⁵ S. upayojetvā.

detvā tuṇhibhūtā tuṇhibhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghavihāraṇ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṇhibhūte tuṇhibhūte pañjalike Bhagavantam payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānam udānesi: —

Bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī ti.

Kiṇ pana tvaṇ Mahānāma evam vadesi ‘bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī’ ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā candā pharusā apajahā¹, yāni pi tāni kulesu pahiṇakāni² pahiyanti ucchū³ ti vā badarā ti vā pūvā ti vā modakā ti vā sakkhalakā⁴ ti vā, tāni⁵ vilunpitvā vilunpitvā khādanti, kulitthinam pi kula-kumārinam pi pacchāliyam⁶ khipanti, te dān' ime tuṇhibhūtā tuṇhibhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti ti.⁷

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā sañvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisisstassa⁸ yadi vā rāṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya⁹ senāpati-kassa¹⁰ yadi vā gāmagāmikassa¹¹ yadi vā pūgagāmanikassa¹², ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccam kārenti¹³, vuddhi¹⁴ yeva pāṭikaikkhā, no parihāni. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi¹⁵ dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitaro sakkaroti garukaroti māneti

¹ M. apānubhā; S. apāṭubhā; Ph. apānutā; M_{to} (Com.) apajahā ti avaddhiṁssitā mānatthaddhā.

² S. pahiṇā; M. Ph. pahina; T. pahenakāni; M₇ pahīna^o

³ T. ujjū. ⁴ M. Ph. S. saṅkulikā; M₇ sakkhalikā.

⁵ T. M₇ add pi. ⁶ M₇ pacchālikam.

⁷ M₇ namassanti Vajjī ti.

⁸ M₇ muddhāvāsittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.

⁹ omitted by M. M₇. ¹⁰ M₇ senāpatissa.

¹¹ T. gāmigāmikassa; M. gāmagāmānikassa; M₇ gāmikassa.

¹² T. M₇ puggāmanikassa; M. Ph. pugagā^o throughout.

¹³ T. karonti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuḍḍhi throughout.

¹⁵ Ph. sedāmakkhitehi throughout.

pūjeti. Tam enaṁ mātāpitā sakkaṭā garukatā mānitā pūjītā kalyāñena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṁ jīva dīgham āyūm pālehi' ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kula-puttassa vuddhi yeva pātikañkhā, no pariḥāni.

3. Puna ca param Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhanaviriyādhi-gatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi puttadāradāsa-kammakaraporise sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enam puttadāradāsa-kammakaraporisā sakkaṭā garukatā mānitā pūjītā kalyāñena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṁ jīva dīgham āyūm pālehi' ti. Puttadāradāsa-kammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pātikañkhā, no pariḥāni.

4. Puna ca param Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhanaviriyādhi-gatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi khettakammanta-samvohāre¹ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṁ khettakam-manta-samantasamvohāra sakkaṭā garukatā mānitā pūjītā kalyāñena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṁ jīva dīgham āyūm pālehi' ti. Khettakammanta-samantasamvohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pātikañkhā, no pariḥāni.

5. Puna ca param Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhanaviriyādhi-gatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi ya tā² balipāṭiggāhikā devata tam³ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enam balipāṭiggā-hikā devatā sakkaṭā garukatā mānitā pūjītā kalyāñena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṁ jīva dīgham āyūm pālehi' ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pātikañkhā, no pariḥāni.

6. Puna ca param Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhanaviriyādhi-gatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi samanabrahmāne sakkaroti garnkaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enam samaṇabrahmāna sakkaṭā garukatā mānitā pūjītā kalyāñena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṁ jīva dīgham āyūm pālehi' ti. Samanabrahmāna-

¹ M. S. "sabyohāre: Ph. "sabbohāre *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₇ yāvatā. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

kampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pātikañ-khā, no pariñhāni.

Yassa kassaci¹ Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhāblisit-tassa yadi vā rāṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya² senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagāmikassa³ yadi vā pūgagā-maniyikassa. ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccanāpi kārenti, vuddhi yeva pātikañklu. no pariñhāni ti.

Mātāpitukiccañkaro⁴ puttadārahito sadā
antojanassa atthāya ye c'assa anujivimo
ubhinnāpi yeva⁵ atthāya vadaññū hoti silavā
ñātīnam pubbatetānam diṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvitam
samayānam brāhmañānam devatānañ ca paññito
vittisañjanano hoti dhammena ghamā āvasamā.
So karitvāna kalyāññāpi pūjjo⁶ hoti pasamīsiyo.
idh'eva nañ pasamīsanti, pecca⁷ sagge pamodati ti.

LIX.

1. Pañcahi⁸ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuno, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhamma-kathiko, dullabho vinayadharo⁹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

LX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito¹⁰. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho

¹ T. kassa. ² omitted by M. M₇.

³ M. gāmagāmānikassa; M₇ gāmasamīkassa.

⁴ M. Ph. nātu" ⁵ M. Ph. ubhinnāñ c'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. pūjjo; S. pujo. ⁷ M. Ph. pecca.

⁸ T. omits LIX. ⁹ M. dhammavimaya"

¹⁰ T. M₇ buḍḍha" throughout.

suggahitaggāhi. dullabho padakkhinaggāhi. dullabho dhammakathiko. dullabho vinayadharo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

Nivaraṇavaggo¹ chaṭṭho²

Uddānam³:

Āvaraṇam rāsi aṅgāni samayam ca⁴ mātuputtikā
Upajjhātthānā⁵ kumārā⁶ Licchavī apare duve⁷ ti.

LXI.

1. Pañcimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahaphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā⁸ maraṇasaññā ādinavasaññā⁹ āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā¹⁰.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LXII.

1. Pañcimā¹¹ bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Aniccasāññā anattasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā sabbaloke¹² anabhiratasāññā.

¹ M. Ph. *udd* niṭṭhito; Ph. "vaggam ni"

² Ph. chaṭṭhami; M. S. paṭhamo.

³ S. tass' uddānam.

⁴ omitted by S.; T. samādhī cā ti (? māti) puttiyo; M. samāyādhimāti-puttiyā. ⁵ S. "na; Ph. upajjhāyanā.

⁶ M. Ph. *udd* ca.

⁷ M. Ph. aparā dve; T. M. have for this line: upajjhāpekhanampi c'eva kārom eva (M. kumaro dve va) mahallikā (M. mallakāro) ti.

⁸ S. aniccasāññā. and adds anattasaññā.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. anabhirati"

¹¹ T. imāni. ¹² T. "lokenabhi"

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca¹ hoti varādāyī ca² kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca³ kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya silena ca yo pavaḍḍhati⁴ paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayam
so tādiso sappuriso⁵ vicakkhaṇo ādiyati sāram⁶ idh'eva
attano ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyinī ca hoti varādāyinī ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyinī ca hoti varādāyinī ca kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya silena ca yā pavaḍḍhati⁴ paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayam
sā tādisī silavatī upāsikā ādiyati sāram idh'eva atta-
no ti.

¹ omitted by M₇. ² omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ Ph. vaḍḍhati; T. M₇ 'dha vaḍḍati. ⁵ M₇ silavato.

⁶ M₇ taṇ sāram.

LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsākaccho sabrahmacārīnam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya¹ ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññā-sampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasam-padākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsākaccho sabrahmacārīnan ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsājivo sabrahmacārīnam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññā-sampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasam-padākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu alamsājivo sabrahmacārīnan ti.

LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā pañca² dhamme bhāveti. pañca³ dhamme bahulikaroti. tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññatarāṇi phalam pāṭikañkham; diṭṭhī

¹ M. Ph. "samпадāṭaya kathāya *throughout*.

² Ph. ime pañca. ³ M. Ph. ime pañca.

eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese¹ anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaikhārasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vimāṇasāsamādhi - padhānasaikhārasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḷhiṃ yeva pañcamīm².

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti. tassa dvinnām phalānam aññataram phalam pātikaiñkham: diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pubbāham³ bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesīm pañca dhamme bahuli-m+-akāsim. Katame pañca?

2. Chandasamādhipadlānasaikhārasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ bhāvesīm, viriyasamādhi - cittasamādhi - vimāṇasāsamādhi-padhānasaikhārasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ bhāvesīm, ussoḷhiṃ yeva⁵ pañcamīm⁶. So kho alaṃ bhikkhave imesam ussoḷhipañcamānam dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā yassa yassābhīññāsacchikaraṇiyassa⁷ dhammassa cittam⁸ abhininnāmesīm abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇīm⁹ sati sati āyatane. So sace ākañkhitam: anekavilhitam iddhividham paccanubhavyam . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yāva Brahmañlokā pi¹¹ kāyena 'va¹² samvatteyyan ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇīm sati sati āyatane. So sace ākañkhitam: . . . pe¹³ . . . āsa-

¹ T. adds sati.

² S. ussoḷhiñ ñeva pañcamīm throughout; M. Ph. T. M₇ ussoḷhi yeva pañcamī (or pañcamī).

³ M. Ph. S. pubb'evāham. ⁴ M. Ph. T. bahulam.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ only M₇, S. have pañcamīm.

⁷ T. abhiññā^o; M₇ yassa abhiññāyā sacchi^o

⁸ T. dhammacittam; Ph. omits dhammassa; M₇ dhammassa cittassa. ⁹ M. Ph. pāpuṇissati throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. pa. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹² omitted by T. Ph.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph.; S. puts pe after āyatane.

vānam khayā¹ anāsavam cetovinuttim paññāvimuttim dit-
tl'eva dhamme sayan abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
vihareyyan ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibabbatañ pāpuñim
sati sati āyatane ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassi kāye viharati. āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāññī, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniceānupassi, maraṇasaññā kho pan'assa ajjhattam supat̄hitā² hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti.

LXX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānam khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassi kāye viharati. āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāññī, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniceānupassi, maraṇasaññā kho pan'assa ajjhattam supat̄hitā³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānam khayāya saṃvattanti ti.

Saññāvaggo sattamo⁴.

Uddānam⁵:

Dve ca⁶ saññā dve⁷ vadḍhlī ea⁸ sākacchena ca sājivam⁸
Iddhipādā ca dve vuttā nibbidā cāsavakkhayā ti⁹.

¹ T. has pe after khaya, then sacchikatvā and so on; M₇ omits pe. ² S. sūpa¹⁰ throughout; M₇ supat̄hitā.

³ M₇ supat̄hitam.

⁴ M. S. dutiyo; M. inserts niṭhitō before dutiyo; Ph. has saññāvagganu niṭhitam sattamam. ⁵ T. M₇, S. tass' uddo

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ T. M₇, S. samīā ve.

⁸ T. M₇ sākacchā ca sājivatā.

⁹ in T. M₇ this line runs: dve ussolhi dve nibbidā āsa-vānam khavena cā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalāniṣampā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalāniṣampā ca. Kātame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye¹ viharati, alāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāññī², sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccañupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam supaṭṭhitā³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalāniṣampā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalāniṣampā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca⁴, ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhitapaligho⁵ iti pi, saṃkīṇaparikho⁶ iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo⁷ iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto iti pi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhitapaligho⁸ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahinā hoti uechinamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā: evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkittapaligho⁹ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave¹⁰ bhikkhu saṃkīṇaparikho¹⁰ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisamīrō pahino hoti¹¹ uechinamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkīṇaparikho¹⁰ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. anabhirato

³ M₇ supaṭṭhitā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₇ and hoti.

⁵ T. °phaliko; M₇ °phaligho: M₁₀ (Com.) °paliko.

⁶ M. S. °parikkho throughout; M₇ °palikho.

⁷ S. niraggalo; M. Ph. niragalho throughout.

⁸ T. °paliko; M₇ okklūttaphaligho, but in the next phrase °paligho.

⁹ T. continues after bhikkhave: bhikkhuno tanhā pahinā hoti and so on. ¹⁰ M₇ °paligho.

¹¹ M₇ has pe after hoti, then evam kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno tañhā pahīnā hoti uechin-namūlā tälāvatthukatā anabhāvakata āyatūm anuppāda-dhammā: evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyo-janāni pahīnāni honti uechinnamūlāni tälāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatūm anuppādadhammāni: evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahino hoti uechinnamūlo tälāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatūm anuppāda-dhammo: evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca. pañ-nāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca. Kātame pañca?

2. Aniccasāññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca. pañ-nāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca, ayañ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhit-tapaligho² iti pi, saṅkīṇaparikho³ iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto iti pi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkittapaligho² hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahina hoti uechin-namulā tälāvatthukata anabhāvakata āyatūm amuppāda-dhammā: evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhattapaligho² hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkīṇaparikho⁴ hoti?

¹ T. nirodha^o

² T. °pahkho.

³ T. °palikho; M, °paligho.

⁴ T. °phalikho; M, °palikho.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisamsāro pahīno hoti uechinnamulo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato ayatiñ anuppādadhammo; evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkinnaparikho¹ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuñhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno tañhā pahīnā hoti uechinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā ayatiñ anuppādadhammā; evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuñhesiko hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni² saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti uechinnamulāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni ayatiñ anuppādadhammāni; evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uechinnamulō tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato ayatiñ anuppādadhammo; evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannad dhajo pannabhāro visamyyutto hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivadetva ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihāri dhammavihāri ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu klio bhante bhikkhu³ dhammayihāri hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu dhammanī pariyāpūñāti: suttam geyyam̄ veyyākaranam̄ gāthām̄ udānam̄ itivuttakam̄ jatakanī abbhutadhammanī vedallanī. So tāya dhammapariyattiya divasam̄ atināmeti. riñcati pañsallānam, nānu-yuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham̄. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihāri.

¹ T. M. "palikho."

² M. pañcārambhā^o

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have bhikkhave; S. omits it always; M. omits it only here, whereas it has bhikkhu in every other place.

3. Puna¹ ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vittharena paresam deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiya² divasam atināmeti, riñcati pañisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo³, no dhammadvihāri.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vittharena⁴ sajjhayam karoti. So tena sajjhayena divasam atināmeti, riñcati pañisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhayabahulo, no dhammadvihāri.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasamprekkhati. So tehi dhammadvitakkeli divasam atināmeti, riñcati pañisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammadvihāri.

6. Idha bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuññati: suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jatakan abbhutadhammam vedallam. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā na divasam atināmeti, na riñcati pañisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Evam kho bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu dhammadvihāri hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu⁶ bhikkhu⁷ desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhayabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammadvihāri. Yañ⁸ bhikkhu Satthārā karaniyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upadāya, katañ vo⁹ tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukklamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhayatha¹⁰ bhikkhu ma pamādattha¹¹, ma pacchā vippañtisārino alnvattha. Ayam vo⁹ amhākañ anusasani ti.

¹ T. omits this sentence.

² M. "Sammattiya." ³ M. samūatti^o

⁴ M. continues: kho (khā) ussādanam yeva sutvā sampidati of the next number.

⁵ T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. adds vo. ⁹ M. Ph. ?te. ¹⁰ M. jhayetha.

¹¹ Ph. pamādatha.

LXXIV.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-mantam nisidi. Ekamantampi nisinnu kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu¹ dhammavihārī hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu² bhikkhu dhammam pariyyāpūpāti: suttam geyyam³ veyyakarapām gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarīn c'assa paññāya⁴ attham na ppajānāti. Ayan⁵ vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu pariyyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

3. Puna⁶ ca param⁷ bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathā-pariyattam dhammam vitthārena⁸ paresam deseti, uttarīn c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayan⁹ vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikklu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca param¹⁰ bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathā-pariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, uttarīn c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayan¹¹ vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca param¹² bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathā-pariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttarīn c'assa paññāya¹³ attham na ppajānāti. Ayan¹⁴ vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu dhammam pariyyāpūpāti: suttam geyyam³ veyyakarapām gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarīn c'assa paññāya attham¹⁵ pajānāti¹⁶. Eva¹⁷ nu kho bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu desito¹⁸ mayā pariyyattibahulo,

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Ph. bhikkhave; omitted by S.

³ S. omits all from geyyam to vedallam. ⁴ T. aññāya.

⁵ S. has pe instead of the phrases beginning with Puna ca param. ⁶ T. dhammavihārena. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. paññā. ⁹ T. jānāti. ¹⁰ T. etam.

¹¹ S. has pe. and it omits all from desito to Ayam vo and so on.

desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakka-bahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yañ¹ bhikkhu Satthārā karaniyam sāvakānañ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, katam vo² tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha³. Ayam vo² amhākañ anusāsanī ti.

LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmīn. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggam yeva disvā saṃśidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti samgāmam otaritum. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañhamo yodhājīvo santo sañvijjamāno lokasmīn.

3. Puna ca parañ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam⁴, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā saṃśidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti sañgāmam otaritum. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo sañvijjamāno lokasmīn.

4. Puna ca parañ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam. api ca kho ussādanam⁵ yeva sutvā saṃśidati visidati na santhanublati na sakkoti samgāmam otaritum. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo sañvijjamāno lokasmīn.

5. Puna ca parañ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam⁵. api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo sañvijjamāno lokasmīn.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam⁵ sa-

¹ T. adds kho. ² M. Ph. ?te. ³ T. anu^o

⁴ T. adds here sahati dluajaggam; it shows, besides, some confusion in this passage and also in the next one.

⁵ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

hati sampahāram. So tam samgāmam abhivijinitvā vijita-samgāmo tam eva samgāmasaṇi ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmiṇi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīva santo samvijjamāna lokasmiṇi.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvūpamā puggala santo samvijjamāna bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaṇi yeva disvā saṃśidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santānetum¹, sikkhādubbalyaṇi āvikatvā sikkhaṇi paccekkhāya hināyāvattati². Kim³ assa rajaggasmiṇ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu suṇati ‘amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumāri vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vannapokkharatāya samannāgatā’ ti. So tam sutvā saṃśidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṇi āvikatvā sikkhaṇi paccekkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa rajaggasmiṇ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggam yeva disvā saṃśidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti samgāmāni otaritum, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahāti rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā saṃśidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyam avikatvā sikkhaṇi paccekkhāya hināyāvattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmiṇ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na l'eva kho suṇati ‘amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumāri vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vannapokkharatāya samannāgatā’ ti, api ca kho samāṇi⁴ passati itthiṇi vā kumārim vā abhirūpam dassanīyam pāsādikam paramāya vannapokkharatāya samannāgatam. So tam disvā saṃśidati visidati na santhambhati na sak-

¹ M. Ph. sandhāretum throughout. ² T. hināya vattati.

³ T. omits all from kim assa to idam assa.

⁴ Ph. T. samaṇi.

koti brahmacariyam santanetum, sikkhādubbalyaṇi āvikatvā sikkham paccekkhāya hīnāyavattati. Idam assa dha-jaggasmin.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājivo sahati rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā samsidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmam otaritum, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadami. Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājivūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhusu.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho¹ ussādanam² yeva sutvā samsidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṇi āvikatvā sikkham paccekkhāya hīnāyavattati. Kim assa ussādanāya³? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṇi araññagataṇi⁴ vā rukkhamūlagataṇi⁵ vā suññāgāragataṇi⁶ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitya uhasati⁷ ullipati ujjhaggeti⁸ uppandeti⁹. So matugāmena uhasivamāno¹⁰ ullapiyamāno ujjhaggiyamāno² uppandiyyamāno⁷ samsidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṇi āvikatvā sikkham paccekkhaya hināyavattati. Idam assa ussādanāya³.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājivo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam² yeva sutvā samsidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmam otaritum, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadami. Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājivūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhusu.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam², api ca kho sampahare haññati vyapajjati. Kim assa sampaharasmin? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṇi araññagatam vā rukkhamūlagatam¹⁰

¹ here M₇ sets in again. ² M. Ph. S. ussaraṇaṇi ñeva.

³ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇo⁹

⁴ Ph. ḡatānaṇi. ⁵ M. Ph. uhasati; S. ohasati.

⁶ M. ujjhaggati; M₇ ujjaggeti; S. ujjagghati.

⁷ S. upph^o ⁸ M. uhas^o; S. ohas^o; Ph. has^o

⁹ S. ujjagghi^o ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

vā¹ suññāgāragataṁ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhini-sidati abhinipajjati² ajjhottarati. So mātugāmena abhini-sidiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno³ ajjhottariyamāno sikkhamappaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhamam paṭisevati. Idam assa sampahārasmīm.

Seyyathā pi so⁴ bhikkhave yodhājivo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam⁴ apī ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. tathāpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-galo hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājivūpamo puggalo santo sañvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam⁴ sahati sampahāram. So taṇi samgāmaṇi abhivijinitvā vijitasamigāmo tam eva sañgāmasisam ajjhāva-sati. Kim assa samgāmavijayasmīn? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhūm araññagataṇi vā rukkhamūlagataṇi vā suññāgāragataṇi vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhini-sidati abhinipajjati³ ajjhottarati. So mātugāmena abhini-sidiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno³ ajjhottariyamāno viniveṭhetvā⁵ vinimocetvā yenakāmaṇi pakkamati. So vivit-tam senāsanam bhajati araññam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandarami girigūham susānam vanapatthanī⁶ abbhokāsaṇi paṭalapuniṇjaṇi. So araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā⁷ ujuṇi kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satiṇi upatṭhapetvā. So abhijjhām loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti, vyāpadapadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabba-paṇabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti, thīnamiddham pahāya vigata-thīnamiddho viharati alokasāññi sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittam parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccāṇi pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattanī vūpa-santacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti. vicikicchaṇi pahāya tiṇṇavivicikiccho viharati

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. abhinippō

³ M. Ph. abhinippō ⁴ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

⁵ M. vinivedhetvā; Ph. vinivedetvā. ⁶ Ph. vanapaṇṭham.

⁷ Ph. abhunjitvā.

akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittam pari-sodheti. So ime pañca nivaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi ... pe¹... catutthaṇi jhānam upasampajja viharati. So² evam samāhite citte³ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte⁴ āsavānam kha-yaññāya cittam abhininnāmeti. So idam dukkhan’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ ti yathābhūtaṇi pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ ti yathābhūtaṇi pajānāti, ‘ayam āsavā’ ti yathābhūtaṇi pajānāti, ‘ayam āsavasamudayo’ ti yathābhūtaṇi pajānāti, ‘ayam āsavanirodho’ ti yathābhūtaṇi pajānāti, ‘ayam āsavanirodha-gāmini paṭipadā’ ti yathābhūtaṇi pajānāti. Tassa evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccati. bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccati. avijjāsavā⁵ pi+ cittam+ vimuceati+. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti⁶ nānam hoti. khinā jāti. vusitaṇi brahmacariyam, katam karaṇiyam, nāparao itthat-tāyā’ ti pajānāti. Idam assa saṅgāmavijayasmī.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṇi sahati dhajagganī sahati ussādanam⁶ sahati sampabāram. So taṇi saṅgāmaṇi abhivijinītvā vijitasaṅgāmo tam eva saṅgāmasaṇi ajjhāvasati. tathāpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalāṇi vadāmī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh’ekacco pug-galo hoti. Ayan bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvūpamo pug-galo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

LXXVI.

1. Pañc’ ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katanne pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā

¹ M. Ph. la. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. ānañja; M. S. aneñja^o; T. M. have after oppatte: pe^o āsavānam. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. vimuttanī ti. ⁶ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā viyūlhaṇi samgāmāṇi otarati. So tasmiṇi samgāme ussahati¹ vāyamati, tam enām ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayampi bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājivo santo samvijjamāno lokasmiṇi.

3. Puna ca parami bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asi-cammāṇi gahetvā dhanukalāpāṇi sannayhitvā viyūlhaṇi samgāmāṇi otarati. So tasmiṇi samgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enām ussahantam vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti², tam enām apanenti, apanetvā nātakānāṇi nentī³. So nātakehi nīyaṁāno appatvā 'va⁴ nātake antarāmagge kālam karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayampi bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājivo santo samvijjamāno lokasmiṇi.

4. Puna ca parami bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asi-cammāṇi gahetvā dhanukalāpāṇi sannayhitvā viyūlhaṇi samgāmāṇi otarati. So tasmiṇi samgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enām ussahantam vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti, tam enām apanenti, apanetvā nātakānāṇi nentī³, tam enām nātaka upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyaṁāno paricariyamāno ten' eva ābādhena⁵ kālam karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayampi bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājivo santo samvijjamāno lokasmiṇi.

5. Puna ca parami bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asi-cammāṇi gahetvā dhanukalāpāṇi sannayhitvā viyūlhaṇi samgāmāṇi otarati. So tasmiṇi samgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enām ussahantam vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti, tam enām apanenti, apanetvā nātakānāṇi nentī³, tam enām nātaka upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyaṁāno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti⁶ tamhā ābādhā. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayampi bhikkhave catuttho yodhājivo santo samvijjamāno lokasmiṇi.

6. Puna ca parami bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asi-cammāṇi gahetvā dhanukalāpāṇi sannayhitvā viyūlhaṇi samgāmāṇi otarati. So tam samgāmāṇi abhivijimitvā vijita-

¹ M. Ph. ussāhō *nearly throughout*.

² M₁, (Com.) — vijjhauti. ³ Ph. denti. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ T. M. ten' evābādhena. ⁶ M₇ utṭhāti.

samgāmo tam eva samgāmasīsam ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idhi'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayañ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvo santo sañvijjamāno lokasmīm.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmīm.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo sañvijjamānā bhikkhūsn. Katame pañcea?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāpi gāmañi vā¹ nigamañi vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmañi vā nigamam vā piñḍaya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya² vācāya³ arakkhitena cittena anupatīlitāya satiā asamvuttehi⁴ indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmam dunnivattham vā duppārūtañi vā, tassa mātugāmam disvā dunnivattham vā duppārūtam vā rāgo cittam anuddhamiseti. So rāgānuddhamseña cittena sikkham appacakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunañi dhammam pañcisevati.

Seyyathā pi so⁵ bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahe-tvā dhanukalāpani sanmayhitvā viyūlhamp sañgāmañi otarati, so tasmīm samgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enañ ussahatam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti, tathūpamāhami bhikkhave imam puggalāni vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idhi'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayañ bhikkhave pañchamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo sañvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca parañi bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāpi gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmam vā nigamam⁶ vā⁷ piñḍaya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupatīlitāya satiā asamvuttehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmam dunnivattham vā duppārūtam vā, tassa mātugāmam disvā dunnivattham vā duppārūtam vā rāgo cittam anuddhamiseti. So rāgānuddhamseña cittena pariññayhat' eva kāyena pariññayhat cetasa. Tassa⁸ evam hoti: yan nūnāhami ārāmam

¹ omitted by M.
² omitted by T.
³ omitted by T.
⁴ omitted by T.

M. Ph. asamvuttehi.
Ph. etassa.

gantvā bhikkhūnam āroceyyam rāgapariyutthito 'mhi¹ āvuso rāgapareto², na sakkomi brahmacariyam santānetum³, sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā⁴ sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi' ti. So ārāmam gacchanto appatvā 'va ārāmam antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā⁴ sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati⁵.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājivo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalapam sannayhitvā viyūlham samgīmam otarati, so tasminī samgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enam ussahantaṇi vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti, tam enam apamenti, apanetvā nātakānam nenti⁶. So nātakehi nīyanāmo appatvā 'va nātake antarāmagge kālaṇi karoti, tathūpamāhaṇi bhikkhave imam puggalaṇi vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājivūpamo puggalo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu aīnātarāṇi gāmaṇi vā nigamaṇi vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇha-samayam nīvāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṇi vā nigamaṇi vā pīṇḍaya pavisati arakkhitene'va kāyena arakkhitaya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupatthitāya satiyā asaṇiyutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmam dunnivatthaṇi vā duppārutanī vā rāgo cittanī anuddhamiseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittena parīḍayhat' eva kāyena parīḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evam hoti: yan nūnāham ārāmam gantvā bhikkhūnam āroceyyam rāgapariyutthito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto⁸, na sakkomi brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā⁴ sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi' ti. So ārāmam gantvā blikkhūnam āroceți rāgapariyutthito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā⁴ sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi' ti. Tam enam sabrahmacāri⁹ ovadanti anusāsanti: —

¹ T. M., S. rāgāyito 'mhi; Ph. rāgāparito 'mhi *throughout*.
² T. rāgapareto.

³ M. Ph. sandhāretum *throughout*. ⁴ M. anāvikatvā.

⁵ M. *vatti*. ⁶ Ph. denti. ⁷ T. *adds* tam.

⁸ T. rāgapareto. ⁹ T. brahmacāri.

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Aṭṭhisāṅkhalūpamā¹ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Maṇsapēsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Tiṇukkūpamā² kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā³ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Asisūnūpamā⁴ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Sattisūlūpamā⁴ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Abhiramatu⁵ āyasmā brahmačariye, mā āyasmā⁶ sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṇi paccakkhāya⁷ hīnāyāvatti⁸ ti.

So sabrahmačārihi evam ovadiyamāno⁹ evam anusāsiyamāno evam āha kiñcā pi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo, atha kho nevāhaṇi sakkomi brahmačariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṇi āvikatvā sikkhaṇi paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattisāmī' ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṇi āvikatvā sikkhaṇi paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati¹⁰.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammāṇi gahetvā dhanukalāpaṇi sannayhitvā viyūlhāṇi samgāmaṇi otarati, so tasminī samgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enāṇi ussahan-tam vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti, tam enāṇi apanenti,

¹ M. Ph. S. aṭṭhikaṅkhalū; M₇ ḍokaṅkhaḷū^o

² T. M₇ tinakkūp^o ³ Ph. phalū^o

⁴ M. Ph. hare after oūpamā: pe bhiyyo.

⁵ T. abhiramā (*sic!*) brahmačariyam; M₇ abhiramāyasmā; M. abhiramat'āyasmā. ⁶ M. māyasmā.

⁷ T. M₇ apaccakkhāya. ⁸ T. Ph. ovattati.

⁹ M₇ vadīyamāno. ¹⁰ M₇ ovatti.

apanetvā nātakānam¹ nenti², tam enam nātakā upaṭṭha-hanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricari-yamāno ten' eva abādhena³ kālam karoti, tathāpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idhīkaeco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājivupamo puggalo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhusu.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu añnataram gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmam vā nigamam⁴ vā⁴ piṇḍaya pavisati arakkhitene'va kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asamvuttehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmam dunnivattham vā duppārutanam vā, tassa⁵ mātugāmam disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutanam vā rāgo cittam amuddham-seti. So rāgānuddhamseña cittena pariñayhat' eva kāyena pariñayhati cetasā. Tassa evam hoti: yan nūnāham ārāmañ gantvā bhikkhūnam āroceyyam rāgapariyūṭthito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto. na sakkomi brahmaçariyam santānetum. sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccekkhāya hināyāvattissāmī' ti. So ārāmañ gantvā bhikkhūnam āroceti rāgapariyūṭthito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto. na sakkomi brahmaçariyam santānetum. sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccekkhāya hināyāvattissāmī' ti. Tam enam sabrahmacāri ovadanti anusāsanti: —

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. bahādukkhā bahūpāyāsā. ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Aṭṭhisāñkhalūpamā⁶ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Mañsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā⁷... Tinukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Asisūnūpamā⁸

¹ T. nātinam. ² Ph. denti. ³ T. M₇ ten' evābādhena.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. adds tam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. aṭṭhikāñkalū"; M. "kañkhalū"

⁷ M. Ph. insert here la; T. gives the full sentence.

⁸ T. M₇ omit this sentence.

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Sappaśirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahu-dukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Abhiramatū ayasmā¹ brahma-carīye², mā āyasmā³ sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṇi⁵ paccakkhāya hināyāvattī⁶ ti.

So sabrahmacārihi evam ovadiyamāno evam anusāsiyamāno evam āha ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyamissāmi⁶ āvuso. abhiramissāmi āvuso, na dānālāham āvuso sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā sikkhaṇi paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpāni sannayhitvā viyūlhāni saṅgāmāni otarati. so tasminpi saṅgāme ussahati vāyanati, tam enāpi ussahantam vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti. tam enāpi apanenti. apānetvā nātakānam nenti, tam enāpi nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakēhi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti⁷ tamhā ābādhā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalaṇi vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-galo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo pug-galo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṇi bhikkhave bhikkhu aūñataram gāmāpi vā nigamāpi⁸ vā⁹ upanisāya viharati. So pubbaṇ-hasamayaṇi nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṇu ādāya tam eva gāmāpi vā nigamāpi vā piḍḍāya pavisati rakkhiten'¹⁰ eva kāyena rakkhitāya¹¹ vācāya rakkhitena¹² cittena upaṭṭhitāya sati-yā samvutehi indriyehi. So¹³ cakkhunā rūpāni disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enāpi¹⁴ cakkhundriyāni asamvutaṇi viharantaṇi abhijjhā domanassā¹⁵ pāpakā⁸ akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum¹⁶, tassa samvārāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati⁸ cakkhundriyāni¹⁴, cakkhuudriye samvāraṇi āpajjati. Sotena saddamū suttvā... ghānenā gandhaṇi ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā¹⁷...

¹ M. abhiramatāyasmā. ² T. brahma-carīyāṇi.

³ M. M₇ māyasmā. ⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. °vattati. ⁶ T. M₇. S. dhārayissāmi.

⁷ T. M. uṭṭhahati. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M. Ph. ārakkh^o ¹⁰ M. ārakkh^o; Ph. arakkh^o

¹¹ Ph. eva. ¹² T. ajjhā dom^o ¹³ M. Ph. auvassō

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ghāyitvā.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā¹ . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggalī hoti nānuyyañjanaggalī, yatvādhi-karaṇam enaṁ manindriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpākā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye saṁvaraṇūpajjati. So pacchābhuttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vivittaṇi senāsanam bhajati. araññām rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaranūp girigubam susānaṇi vanapaththam² abbhokūsaṇi palālapuñjanam. So araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā niśidati pallaiṇam abhujitvā ujuṇi kāyam panidhāya parimukham satim upatṭhapetvā. so abhijjhām loke pahāya . . . pe³ . . . so³ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe⁴ vivicceva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So evam samāhite citte⁶ parisuddhe pari-yodate anañgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhute ānejjappatte⁷ āsavānam khayañānāya cittaṇi abhininnāmeti. So idam dukkhānīti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe⁸ . . . nāparam itthattāyā⁹ ti pajānāti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhajīvo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā viyūlham saṅgāmam otarati. so taṇi saṅgāmam abhivijinītvā vijitasaṅgāmo tam eva saṅgāmasi-saṇi ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṇi bhikkhave imam puggalaṇi vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-galo hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvūpamo pug-galo santo sañvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo sañvijjamānā bhikkhūsu ti.

LXXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamā-nena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunī appamattena ātāpiṇā

¹ Ph. phussitvā. ² Ph. opanṭham.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. okarano.

⁵ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. āneija^o; M. Ph. anañja^o ⁸ M. Ph. ka.

pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamaya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaya. Katamani pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti pañcañcikkhati ‘aham kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekakam kho pana maññ¹ araññe viharantam ahi vā mam daseyya², vicchiko vā mam daseyya², satapadi vā maññ daseyya², tena me assa kälakiriyā, so mam’ assa³ antarāyo. Handaham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamaya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaya’ ti.

Idam bhikkhave pañham anāgatabhayañ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpiñā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamaya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti pañcañcikkhati ‘aham kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araññe viharanto, upakkhalityā⁴ vā papateyyam⁵, bhattam vā me bhuttam⁶ vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā⁷ vā⁸ nie⁹ vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kälakiriyā, so mam’ assa antarāyo. Handaham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamaya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaya’ ti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyañ anāgatabhayañ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpiñā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamaya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti pañcañcikkhati ‘aham kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araññe viharanto vālehi samagaccheyyam sihena vā vyagghena va dipina va acchena vā taracchena¹⁰ vā, te maññ jīvitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kāla-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. S. ñamseyya; T. daheyya.

³ T. M₇ mama assa. ⁴ M. Ph. S. upakkhaletva.

⁵ M₇ papat^o ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. satthakavāto pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyam).

⁸ omitted by M₇. ⁹ T. kacchena.

kiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpiñā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti pañciṇīcikkhati 'ahañ kho etarahi ekako araññe¹ viharāmi. ekako kho panāhañ araññe viharanto mānavehi² samāgaccheyyam katakammehi vā akatakammehi³ vā, te mam jivitā voropeyyuṇ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpiñā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti pañciṇīcikkhati 'ahañ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, santi kho panāraññe vālā amanussā, te mam jivitā voropeyyum. tena me assa kālakiriyā. so mam' assa antarāye Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpiñā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpiñā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā ti.

¹ M₇ āraññako. ² T. M₇ mānavehi.

³ M₇ attakammehi; Ph. omits akata^o vā; T. has katammehi vā akatammehi vā.

LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānenā alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpiṇā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhn iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, hoti kho pana so samayo, yañ¹ imam kāyam jarā phusati², jīṇena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanam manasikātuṁ, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni³ pantāni⁴ senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā mam so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva⁵ viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenaham dhammena samannāgato jīṇako pi phāsu viharissāmī⁶ ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgataḥayam sampassamānenā alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpiṇā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi appābādho appātañko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccunhāya⁶ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yañ imam kāyam vyāḍhi phusati, vyāḍhitena kho pana vyāḍhābhībhūtena⁷ na sukaram buddhānam sāsanam manasikātuṁ, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni⁸ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā mam so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva⁹ viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiri-

¹ omitted by T.; M₇ yan yan.

² Ph. phussati throughout.

³ Ph. °panthāni; M. "pattāni.

⁴ Ph. santāni. ⁵ T. M₇ patigacc' eva.

⁶ Ph. na accuphō; T. nāti-unhāya.

⁷ S. byādhinā abhibhūtena. ⁸ Ph. °pattāni.

⁹ T. paṭiganacc' eva (sic); M₇ patigacc' eva.

yāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato vyādhito pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṁ sampassamānaṁ alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkhaṁ¹ susassamū sulabhapindam, su-karam uñchenā paggahena yāpetuṁ, hoti kho pana so sa-mayo, yam dubbhikkhaṁ hoti dussassam² dullabhapindam³, na sukarām uñchenā paggahena yāpetuṁ. dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkhaṁ tena sañkamanti⁴, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiñnavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiñnavihāre na sukarām buddhānam sāsanam manasikātum, na sukarāni araññavanapaththāni⁵ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā mañ so dhammo āgacchatī aniñtho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc' eva⁶ viriyam ārabhāmī appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamāne-na alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Pūna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā⁷ avivadāmānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññām piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. hoti kho pana so samayo, yam bhayam hoti aṭṭavisañkhepo⁸, cakkasamārūlhā⁹ jānapadā¹⁰ pariyyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemām tena sañkamanti¹¹, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiñnavihāro. saṅga-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. dusassamū.

³ M. dulabha^o ⁴ Ph. ten' upasaiik^o

⁵ Ph. °panṭhāni; M. °pattāni. ⁶ T. M, paṭigacc' eva.

⁷ Ph. samod^o throughout.

⁸ S. aṭṭavisañkopo; M. aṭṭhavisañkopo; Ph. aṭṭivisakopo; M₇ aṭṭavisañkopo. ⁹ T. °rūlhō; M. °sañmārūlhā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. janapadā. ¹¹ M. Ph. pasañk^o

ηikavihāre kho pana sati akīṇṇavihāre na sukarām budhānam sāsanam manasikātum, na sukarāni araññavana-patthāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṇi so dhammo āgacchati anīṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc' eva² viriyam ārabhāmi³ appattassa pattiyā anadhibigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissāmī' ti.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum⁴ appattassa pattiyā anadhibigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yañ saṅgho bhijjati⁵, saṅghe kho pana blinne na sukarām budhānam sāsanam manasikātum, na sukarāni araññavana-patthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṇi so dhammo āgacchati anīṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc' eva² viriyam ārabhāmi³ appattassa pattiyā anadhibigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato blinne pi⁶ saṅghe⁶ phāsu viharissāmī' ti.

Idam bhikkhave pañcaimam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhibigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhibigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo⁷ paṭibujjhitat-

¹ Ph. °pañṭhāni; M. °pattāni. ² T. M. paṭigacc' eva.

³ T. M. continue; pe sacchikiriyāya. ⁴ T. vijjati.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe. ⁷ M. Ph. T. kho.

bāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Kātamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi¹ na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā² aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na³ sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti⁴ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā¹ abhāvitapaññā⁴. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinaya-sandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam blikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo⁵ paṭibujjhitab-bam. paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesam nissayam dassanti⁶, te pi¹ na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesam nissayam dassanti⁸, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te⁹ pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho blikkhave dhammasandosā vinaya-sandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam blikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitab-bam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

¹ omitted by T. M.⁷ ² Ph. inserts samānā.

³ M. Ph. te na pi. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ T. continues: te abhāvitakāyā samānā . . . abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti and so on. ⁶ T. kho.

⁷ T. M. denti. ⁸ M. denti.

⁹ T. omits all from te to °doso, M. only from te to °paññā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhiidhammakatham vedallakatham kathentā kañhaṇi dhammam okkamamūnā na bujjhissanti¹. Iti² kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayaŋ etarali asamuppannam āyatim̄ samuppajjissati, tam̄ vo paṭibujjhitabbam̄. paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam̄.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam̄ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsitā³ gambhirā gambhiratthā⁴ lokuttara suññatāpaṭisaiñyuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissantī⁵, na sotam̄ odahissanti, na aññācittam̄ upaṭṭhapessanti⁶, na ca te dhamme ugahetabbam̄ pariyāpuṇitabbam̄ maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikatā⁷ kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsitā⁸, tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissantī⁹, sotam̄ odahissanti, aññācittam̄ upaṭṭhapessanti¹⁰, te ca dhamme ugahetabbam̄ pariyāpuṇitabbam̄ maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave catnttham anāgatabhayaŋ etarali asamuppannam̄ āyatim̄ samuppajjissati, tam̄ vo paṭibujjhitabbam̄. paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam̄.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā

¹ T. paṭibujjhanti; M₁ paṭibujjhissanti.

² T. M₁ ud¹ pi. ³ M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh^o

⁴ M. Ph. gambirattā.

⁵ Ph. sussissanti; S. sussūsanti; T. sussuyinti. *but corrected to sussuyissanti; M₁ has sussuyissanti and sussussanti.*

⁶ Ph. S. upaṭṭhāp^o; M₁ upaṭṭhabhāssanti.

⁷ M. kavītā; Ph. kathitā. ⁸ T. sāvakābh^o

⁹ S. upaṭṭhāp^o; Ph. upaṭṭhapissanti; M₁ upaṭṭhāpetthāsanti.

abhvavita-paiññā, te abhvavita-kāyā samānā abhvavita-silā abhvavita-citta abhvavita-paiññā, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ bhavissanti sathalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhura, na viriyam ārabhissanti appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamaya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā, tesam paecchoma janatā dīṭṭhanugatiñ āpajjissati², sā pi bhavissati³ bāhulika sathalikā⁴ okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhura, na viriyam ārabhissati⁵ appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamaya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandoso vinayasandoso, vinaya-sandoso dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anagatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam ayatim samuppajjissati, tañ vo paṭibujjhiti-tabbam, paṭibujjhitya ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabban.

Imam kho bhikkhave pañca anagatabhayani etarahi asamuppannam ayatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo⁶ paṭibujjhiti-tabbani, paṭibujjhitya ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabban ti.

LXXX.

1. Pañc' imani bhikkhave anagatabhayani etarahi asamuppannam ayatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhiti-tabbi, paṭibujjhitya ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabbañ. Katamāni panca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anagata-maddhānam eivare kalyanakāmā, te eivare kālyānakāmā samāna riñcis-santi pañsukulikattam riñcis-santi araihavanapaththāni⁷ pantāni senāsauvāni gamamgamarajadhanīñ⁸ osarityā vāsam kappessanti, eivarahetu ea anekavihitam anesamāni appatirupam apajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anagatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam ayatim samuppajjissati, tañ vo paṭibujjhiti-tabbam, paṭibujjhitya ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbañ.

¹ T. puts balur after bhav-

² T. āpajjissanti.

³ T. bhavissanti.

⁴ M. Ph. M. ārabhissanti.

⁵ T. M. araihā vana⁹

⁶ M. ṛajaṭhanī; Ph. S. ḍhāniṣī (Ph. once ṭhanīsu) throughout.

M. Ph. S. kappissanti throughout.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhanāpi pindapāte kalyāṇakāmā. te¹ pindapāte kalyāṇakāmā samāna rincissanti pindapātikattam rincissanti aranīavanapatthāni² pantāni senasānāni gāmanigamarājadhānim osarītvā vāsam kappessanti jīvhaggena rasaggani pariyesamāna. pindapatahetu ca anekavīhitāpi anesānam appatirūpāpi apajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppānām āyatū samuppajjissati. tam vo paṭibujjhīhitabbam. paṭibujjhītvā ca tassa pahanāya vayamitabbam.

4. Puna ca param blukkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhanām senasane kalyānakāmā. te senasane kalyānakāmā samāna rincissanti rukkhamulihattam³ rincissanti aranīavanapatthāni² pantāni senasānam gāmanigamarājadhānim osarītvā vāsam kappessanti. senasānahetu ca anekavīhitāpi anesānam appatirūpāpi apajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppānām āyatū samuppajjissati. tam vo patibujjhīhitabbam. paṭibujjhītvā ca tassa pahanāya vayamitabbam.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhanām. bhikkhuni-sikkhamanāsamanuddesehi saṃsattha viharissanti. bhikkhuni-sikkhamanāsamanuddesehi⁴ saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etam paṭikankham: anabhirata ya brahma-cariyānu carissanti. annataram ya sandukilittham⁵ apattim apajjissanti. sikkham ya pacakkha-ya hinayavattissanti.

Idam blukkhave catutthāni anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppānām āyatū samuppajjissati. tam vo patibujjhīhitabbam. patibujjhītvā ca tassa pahanāya vayamitabbam.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhanām aramikasamanuddesehi saṃsattha viharissanti. aramikasamanuddesehi⁴ saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etam paṭikankham: anekavīhitāpi samidhikara-

¹ omitted by M. ² T. M. aranīne vāma

S. aranīnakattam; Ph. rukkhamulā

³ T. M. "Samanuddesasamsagge,

⁴ M. samkilitthe.



kaparibhogam¹ anuyuttā viharissanti, olārikam pi nimittam karissanti paṭhaviyā pi² haritagge³ pi⁴.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṁ etarahi asam-uppannam āyatī samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabam. paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi a-samuppannāni āyatī samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbam. paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo⁵ aṭṭhamo⁶

Uddānam⁷:

Dve⁸ cetovimuttiphalā⁹ dve⁸ ca¹⁰ dhammadvihārino¹¹

Yodhājīvā ca dve vuttā cattāro ca anāgatā ti¹².

LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katañehi pañcahi?

2. Rajaniye¹³ rajjati. dusaniye dussati. mohanīye muyhati. kopaniye¹⁴ kuppatti. madaniye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katañehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M₇ sannidhiukārapari^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. haritthagge. ⁴ M. Ph. ti instead of pi; M₇ hi.

⁵ M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. has °vaggaṇi niṭṭhitam.

⁶ M. S. tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhamam. ⁷ S. tassⁱ uddānam.

⁸ S. duve.

⁹ S. °muttī ca; Ph. °muttiphalā ca; T. M₇ °vimutti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M₇ °vihāri.

¹² Ph. yodhā^o ca dve vntā arāññe blūkkhu bhāvitum kalyānacivarena cā ti; T. M₇ yo vā (apparently for yodhājīvā) apare dve arāññe blūkkhu abhirataṃ (M₇ °tim) civarena te dasā ti.

¹³ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ¹⁴ S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppeniye.

4. Rajaniye¹ na rājjati, dusanīye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye² na kuppati, madanīye na majjati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvāniyo cā ti.

LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvāniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avitarāgo hoti, avitadoso hoti, vitamoho hoti makkhī ca palāsi³ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvāniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvāniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Vitarāgo hoti, vitadoso hoti, vitamoho hoti amakkhī ca apalāsi⁴ ca. Inuchi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvāniyo cā ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvāniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nemittako⁶ ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca⁷ lābhānam nijigimisitā⁸.

Imehi kho⁵ bluikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvāniyo ca.

¹ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ² S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

³ S. palāsi. ⁴ S. apalī. ⁵ S. has after kho: pe.

⁶ M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

⁷ omitted by T. M. S.

⁸ S. adds ca; M₇ has nijigimisitāro throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako¹ na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābhaṇi nijigimṣitā.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero blukklu sabrahmacarīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvamyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottapi³ hoti, kusito hoti, duppaūño hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero blukkhu sabrahmacarīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvamyo ca ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacarīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvamyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hurnna hoti, ottapi⁴ hoti, araddhaviriyo hoti, pañnaya hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacarīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvamyo ca ti.

LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacarīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvamyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rupanam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhanam, akkhamo rasanam, akkhamo photthabbānam.

¹ M. nemittiko; M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

² S. has after kho: pe ³ M. S. anottappi.

M. S. ottappi.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti manāpo ca agaru ca bhavanyo ca ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhavanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rupanam, khamo saddanam, khamo gandhanam, khamo rasanam, khamo phothabbam.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhavanyo ca ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhavanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapañcasambhidapatto² hoti, dhammapatisambhidapatto hoti, niruttipañcasambhidapatto hoti, pañibhānapañcasambhidapatto³ hoti, yani tani sabrahmacārinam accayacanī kiñikaranyani tathā dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpavaya vi-mansaya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcalu dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhavanyo ca ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhavanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sileśa hoti, pātimokkhasanvaraśāmyuto viharati acāragoearasampanno⁴, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavi, sa-madaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannieayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā

¹ S. *has after* kho; pe.

² M. Ph. "sambhidapatto; T. M. "sambhidappatto; S. "sanbhidappatto *throughout*.

³ S. *pañibhāna* ⁴ M. *acara-sampanno*.

pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam¹ kevalaparipuṇ-
ṇam parisuddham brahmaeariyam abhivadanti. tathārū-
pāssa² dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā³ vacasā paricitā
manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāeo hoti
kalyānavikkurano, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya⁴
anelagalāya⁵ atthassa viññāpaniyā⁶; catunnam jhānānam
ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalā-
bhī hoti, akiechalabbī hoti⁷ akasiralabbī; āsavānam khayā
anāsavam cetovimuttiṇi paññāvimuttiṇi diṭṭh'eva dhamme
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dharmmehi samannāgato
thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca
garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dharmmehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya⁸ paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya⁹ bahuno¹⁰ janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanus-
sānam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; nāto hoti yassassi¹¹
sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam¹² bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīva-
rapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam ;
bahusnto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo¹³. ye te dham-
mā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāt-
tham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇam parisuddham brahmaeariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussutā
honti dhatā³ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā
suppaṭividdhā¹⁴; micchādiṭṭhiko¹⁵ hoti viparitadassano. So
bahujanam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patiṭṭhā-
peti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa¹⁶

¹ M. sātthā savyañjanā. ² M. Ph. "passa.

³ M. Ph. dhātā. ⁴ M. Ph. visa^o ⁵ T. M. anelagalāya.

⁶ M. uddis 'va. ⁷ omitted by T. S. ⁸ M. S. bahujanāhī^o.

⁹ M. S. bahujanāsu^o; M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.

¹⁰ T. bahujano. ¹¹ Ph. yassassi. ¹² T. gahaṭṭha^o.

¹³ S. has pe instead of the following phrase.

¹⁴ M. Ph. appāti^o ¹⁵ T. odiṭṭhi.

¹⁶ T. M. ti pi'ssa; Ph. iti pi.

diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam¹ bahujanaparivāro iti² piṭṭsa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; lābhī therō bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam³ iti⁴ piṭṭsa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti⁵ piṭṭsa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-abhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam⁶.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-sukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhanāya devamanussānam⁷. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Therō hoti rattāñū cīrapabbajito; nāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam¹ bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvara-piṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam³; bahussuto hoti sutadharo suta-annicayo⁴, ye te dhammā adikalyānā majjhe⁵ kalyānā⁵ pariyośānakalyānā sātham⁶ savyañjanānam⁷ kevalaparipūṇānam⁸ parisuddham⁹ brahmaeacariyām abhivadanti. tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā¹⁰; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparitadassano. So bahujanānam⁷ asaddhammā vutthāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti; therō bhikkhu rattāñū cīrapabbajito iti¹¹ piṭṭsa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam¹ bahujanaparivāro iti¹² piṭṭsa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; lābhī therō bhikkhu⁷ cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam³ iti piṭṭsa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti⁵ piṭṭsa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasu-

¹ T. M₇ gaha^o ² omitted by T.; M₇ ti. ³ T. M₇ ti.

⁴ S. has pe after "annicayo". ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. duppā^o

⁷ T. M₇ continue pe || bahussuto and so on.

khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-sānan ti.

LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno pariḥānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅganikārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṁ¹ na paccavekkhati².

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno pariḥānāya³ saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparīhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅganikārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṁ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparīhānāya saṃvattanti ti⁴.

XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno pariḥānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahu-karanīyo⁵ vyatto⁶ kinckaranīyesu. riñcati paṭisallānaṁ, nā-nuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno pariḥānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamatta-kena kammena divasam atināmeti⁷, riñcati paṭisallānaṁ. nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno pariḥānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu samisaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi⁸ ananulomikena gihisaṃ-saggena. riñcati paṭisallānaṁ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam ceto-

¹ omitted by T. ² T. paccaveti.

³ M₇ adds bahujanahitāya panno (*sic*) hoti bahujanasū-khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-sān vattanti (*sic*). ⁴ ti is omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ T. bahukaranīyesu riñcati. ⁶ S. abyatto.

⁷ Ph. abhi^o ⁸ T. M₇ galattha^o

sematham. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya sañvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikālena gāmam pavisati atidivā paṭikkamatī. riñcati paṭisallānam. nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya sañvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu. yāyanī kathā abhi-allekhiñā¹ cetovivarañasappāyā², seyyathidam appicchakathā santūthikathā pavivekakathā asaṁsaggakathā viriyarambhikathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā. evārūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī³ hoti kiechhalābhī⁴ kasiralabhbī⁵, riñcati paṭisallānam. nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave paññamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya sañvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya sañvattanti.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañvattanti. Kata me pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukarañyo vyatto⁶ kimkarāñyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānam. anuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañvattati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasam atināmeti. na riñcati paṭisallānam. anuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asamsattho viharati sagahat̄hapabbajitehi⁷ ananulomikena⁸ gihisanīsaggena. na riñcati paṭisallānam. anuyuñjati ajjhattam ceto-

¹ T. ābhisekkhita. ² T. "vivaranā" ³ M. nikāma⁹

⁴ T. M. akiccha"; M. Ph. na akiccha⁹

⁵ T. M. akasira⁹; M. Ph. na akasira⁹

M. Ph. M. viyatto. ⁷ T. gahañtha⁹

⁸ T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikeli gihisanīsaggehi.

samathampi. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu nātikālena¹ gāmanapi pavisati nātidivā paṭikkamati. na riñcati paṭisallānam. anuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu. vāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivarāṇasappāyā². seyyathidāna appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asampsagga-kathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññā-kathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā. evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralaṁbhī. na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattantī ti.

Theravaggo³ navamo⁴.

Uddānam⁵:

Rajanīyo⁶ vītarāgo⁷ kuhako⁸ saddha-akkhamo⁹
Paṭisambhidā¹⁰ ca sīlēna therō sekhāpare¹¹ duve¹² ti.

XCI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañcea?
2. Saddhāsamпадā silasampadā sutasampadā cāgasam-padā paññāsamпадā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañcea sampadā ti.

¹ S. na atikālena; M. Ph. na akālena. ² T. 'vivaranā'

³ M. Ph. *insert* niñṭhito. ⁴ M. S. catuttho.

⁵ S. tass' uddānam. ⁶ S. 'yam. ⁷ T. M. virāgo.

⁸ T. āha.

⁹ M. Ph. asaddha-akkhō; T. āsavā avam pañcehi tāya; M. āsavā akhama pañcehi tā.

¹⁰ T. *hus* pātimokkhena therō sekhena te dasā ti; M. pātimokho na thera sekhena te dasā ti.

¹¹ M. Ph. sekhā ca apare. ¹² M. Ph. dve.

XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 2. Silasampadā samādhisampadā paññāsampadā vimuttisampadā vimuttiñānadassanasampadā.
- Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññāvyākarañāni¹. Katamāni pañca?
2. Mandattā momūhattā aññām vyākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññām vyākaroti. uumādā cittakkhepā² aññām vyākaroti, adhimānena aññām vyākaroti, sammā-d-eva aññām vyākaroti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññāvyākarañāni ti³.

XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicce'eva kāmeli⁴ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkamī savicāraṇī vivekajam piti-sukham paṭhamam jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati. vitakkavicāraṇāmī vūpasamā . . . pe⁶ . . . dutiyam jhānam⁶ . . . tatiyam jhānam⁷ . . . catutthamī jhānam⁸ upasampajja viharati. āsavānam⁹ khayā anāsavāmī cetovimuttiṃ paññāvivimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppamī paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M. aññām^o ² T. M. cittavikkhepā.

³ S. has pe || pathamam jhānam and so on.

⁴ T. M. paṭhamajjhānam. ⁵ M. Pl. la.

⁶ T. M. dutiyajjhānam: S. continues after jhānam: upasampajja viharati. pitiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . .

⁷ omitted by M. T.; M. tatiyajjhī

⁸ T. M. catutthajjhānam. ⁹ M. Ph. S. āsavānam ca.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto¹ hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto² hoti, yathāvinuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppam paṭivijjhati ti³.

XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatim⁴ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppam paṭivijjhati⁵. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakieco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto⁶, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham⁷ savyañjanam⁸ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā¹⁰ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā¹¹ diṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā, yathāvinuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatim āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppam paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatim bhāvento¹² na cirass'eva akuppam paṭivijjhati¹³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakieco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto,

¹ M. Ph. "paṭisambhidāpatto; T. M₇, S. "ppatto *throughout*.

² S. paṭibhāṇa^o ³ T. M₇ paṭibujjhati.

⁴ S. ānāpānasatim *throughout*. ⁵ T. M₇ paṭibujjhati.

⁶ Ph. *continues after* anuyutto: yāyam kathā and so on as in XCVII. ⁷ M₇ sātthā. ⁸ M₇ "nā. ⁹ M. "rūpāssa.

¹⁰ M. dhātā. ¹¹ M. manasā anu^o ¹² M. āsevanto.

¹³ T. paṭibujjati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto, yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidañ appicchakathā . . . pe¹ . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī akasiralābhī², yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiñ bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppañ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave bhikkhu appattho hoti, appakieco subharo susantoso jivitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto, āraññako hoti pantasenāsano³, yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati? Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appattho hoti, appakieco subharo susantoso jivitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto, āraññako hoti pantasenāsano⁴, yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiñ bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppañ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCIX.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyanhasamayam āsayā nikhamati. āsayā nikhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā⁵ anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā⁵ anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādam nadati, tikkhattum sihanādam nadityā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāram deti. sakkaccañ yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccañ. mahīsassa ce pi pahārañ deti. sakkaccañ yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccañ. gavassa⁶ ce pi pahāram deti. sakkaccañ yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccañ. dipissa ce pi pahāram deti. sakkaccañ yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccañ. khudda-

¹ S. gives this sentence in full; M. has pa, then vimuttināñña and so on; Ph. has after appicchakathā: hoti, then evarūpiyā. ² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. āsevanto.

⁴ M. pattha^o; T. pantasenāsane rato.

⁵ M. Ph. catudisā. ⁶ M₇ gavayassa.

kānaṇī ce pi pāṇānam¹ pahāraṇī deti antamaso sasavilārā-nāṇī² pi³. sakkaccaṇī yeva pahāraṇī deti no asakkaccaṇī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā me yoggapatho nassā ti.

2. Siho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass'etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yampi kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammāṇī deseti, idam assa hoti sihanādas-mīṇī, bhikkhūnāṇī ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammāṇī deseti, sakkaccaṇī yeva Tathāgato dhammāṇī deseti no asakkaccaṇī, bhikkhunīnāṇī ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammāṇī deseti, sakkaccaṇī yeva Tathāgato dhammāṇī deseti no asakkaccaṇī, upāsakānāṇī ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammāṇī deseti, sakkaccaṇī yeva Tathāgato dhammāṇī deseti no asakkaccaṇī, upāsikānāṇī ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammāṇī deseti, sakkaccaṇī yeva Tathāgato dhammāṇī deseti no asakkaccaṇī, puthujjanānāṇī ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammāṇī deseti antamaso annabhāraneśādānāṇī pi³, sakkaccaṇī yeva Tathāgato dhammāṇī deseti no asakkaccaṇī. Tam kissa hetu? Dhammadharu bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāravo ti.

C.

1. Ekam⁴ samayaṇī Bhagavā Kosambiyan viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho⁵ nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upaṭṭhāko adhūnā kālakato aūñataram manomayam kāyaṇī upapanno⁶, tassa evarūpo attabhbāvapatiṭṭilabho⁷ hoti, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhiκāni⁸ gāmakkhattāni. So tena attabhbāvapatiṭṭilabhaṇī eva attānāṇī no parami vyābādhethi. Atha kho Kakudho⁵ devaputto yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno teni upasaiκkamī, upasaiκkamitvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānāṇī abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi. Ekamantam

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. M₇ ṭkhilārānāṇī.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. hūre Evam me sutam before Ekam.

⁵ Ph. Kakuddho. ⁶ M₇ uppanno.

⁷ T. attalābhapaṭī^o; M₇ attalābhāvapaṭī^o

⁸ T. Māgadha^o ⁹ S. wds byābādhethi.

ṭhito kho Kakudho¹ devaputto ayasmantam Mahāmoggul-lanam etad avoca ‘Devadattassa bhante evarūpam icchā-gatam² uppajji «aham bhikkhusaṅgham parihaarissāmī» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā pari-hino’ ti. Idam avoca Kakudho¹ devaputto, idam vativā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth’ ev’antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten’ upasākamī. upasākamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ‘Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto mām³ upatṭhāko adhunā kālakato aññatarām manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno⁴. tassa evarūpo attabhāvapatiṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tipi vā Māgadhikāni gāmakkhattāni. So tena attabhāvapatiṭilābhena n’eva attānam⁵ no param vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ ten’ upasākamī. upasākamitvā mām abhivādetvā ekanuantam atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṇi ṛhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto mām etad avoca ‘Devadattassa bhante evarūpam icchāgatam uppajji «aham bhikkhusaṅgham parihaarissāmī» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā pari-hino’ ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vativā mām abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth’ ev’antaradhāyi’ ti. ‘Kinn pana te⁶ Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasa⁷ ceto paricea vidito «yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsatī. sabban tam tath’eva hoti no aññathā» ti?’ ‘Cetasā ceto paricea⁸ vidito⁹ me bhante Kakudho devaputto «yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsatī. sabban tam tath’eva hoti no aññathā» ti’.

Rakkhass’ etapi Moggallāna vācaṇi, rakkhass’ etam Moggallāna vācaṇi¹⁰. Idani so moghapuriso attanā’va attānam pātukarissati. Pañc’ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjumānā lokasmiṇi. Katame pañca?

¹ Ph. Kakuddho. ² T. evarūpā icchā; M. āgacchāgatam.

³ S. māmam. ⁴ T. M. uppanno; Ph. uḍḍs hoti.

⁵ S. uḍḍs byābādheti. ⁶ Ph. yo. ⁷ Ph. cetaso.

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ M. patividito.

¹⁰ Ph. T. S. do not repeat this phrase.

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasilo samāno ‘parisuddhasilo ’mhi’ ti patijānāti ‘parisuddham me silam pariyođatamp asamkiliṭhan’ ti. Tam enām sāvakā evam jānanti ‘ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhasilo samāno «parisuddhasilo’mlū’ ti patijānāti «parisuddham me silam pariyođatamp asamkiliṭhan» ti, mayam c’eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssassa¹ manāpam. Yam kho pan’ assa amanāpam, katham nu² mayam tena samudācareyāma? Sammannati³ kho pana cīvarapinḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo⁴ karissati, tumo ’va tena paññāyissati’ ti. Evarūpaṁ kho Moggallāna satthāraṁ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsiṇusati⁵.

3. Puna ca parami Moggallāna idh’ekacco satthā apari-suddhājīvo⁶ samāno ‘parisuddhājīvo’mhi’ ti patijānāti ‘pari-suddho me ājīvo pariyođato asamkiliṭho’ ti. Tam enām sāvakā evam jānanti ‘ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhājīvo⁶ samāno «parisuddhājīvo ’mhi’ ti patijānāti «pari-suddho me ājīvo pariyođato asamkiliṭho» ti, mayam c’eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan’ assa amanāpam, katham nu⁷ mayam tena samudācareyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapinḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo karissati, tumo ’va tena paññāyissati’ ti. Evarūpaṁ kho Moggallāna satthāraṁ sāvakā ājivato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājivato rakkham paccāsiṇusati.

4. Puna ca parami Moggallāna idh’ekacco satthā apari-suddhadhammadesano⁸ samāno ‘parisuddhadhammadesano’ ’mhi’ ti patijānāti ‘parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyođatā asamkiliṭhā’ ti. Tam enām sāvakā evam jānanti ‘ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno

¹ M₇ nāsassa; Ph. nāpi ‘sa throughout; M. nassassa *in most places*. ² omitted by M₇; T. has taṇi instead of nu.

³ M. Ph. samanuati; M₇ samannatti; T. sammanatti *throughout*. ⁴ M. Ph. tumlo *throughout*.

⁵ M. Ph. paccāsiñ “throughout. ⁶ Pl. aparisuddha-ājīvo.

⁷ T. M₇ taṇi. ⁸ T. “desako.

«parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyoḍatū asamkiliṭṭhā» ti, mayaṇi c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa¹ amanāpam, kathaṇ nu² mayaṇi tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapīḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tūmo³ karissati, tūmo³ 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsiṇsati.

5. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā apari-suddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhi ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham' me veyyākaranam pariyoḍatāṇi asamkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enām sāvakā evaṇi jānanti 'yam kho bhavaṇi satthā apari-suddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno «parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddham' me veyyākaranam pariyoḍatāṇi asamkiliṭṭhan' ti, mayaṇi c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, kathaṇ nu² mayaṇi tena samudā-careyyāma? Sammannati⁴ kho pana cīvarapīḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tūmo³ karissati, tūmo³ 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā veyyākaranato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaranato rakkham paccāsiṇsati.

6. Puna ca paraṇ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā apari-suddhaññāḍassano samāno 'parisuddhaññāḍassano 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham' me ññāḍassananam pariyoḍatāṇi asamkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enām sāvakā evaṇi jānanti 'yam kho bhavaṇi satthā apari-suddhaññāḍassano samāno «parisuddhaññāḍassano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddham' me ññāḍassananam pariyoḍatāṇi asamkiliṭṭhan' ti, mayaṇi c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, kathaṇ nu² mayaṇi tena samudā-

¹ T. pan' assā. ² T. M_ī tam. ³ T. tūmo.

⁴ Ph. has here sammannati.

careyyāma? Sammaṇnati kho pana cīvara piṇḍapātasenā-sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo karissati. tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṇī sāvakā nāṇadassanato rakkhanti, eva-rūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi nāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsiṃsati.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo saṇvijjamāna lokasmiṃ.

7. Aham kho¹ pana² Moggallana parisuddhasilo samāno «parisuddhasilo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddham me sīlāṇ pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti. Na ca mām sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ³ sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno «parisuddham 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti. Na ca mām sāvakā ājivato rakkhanti. na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājivato rakkham paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhadhammadesano samāno «parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhā me dhammadedesanā pariyodatā asaṃkiliṭṭhā» ti. Na ca mām sāvakā dhammadedesanato rakkhanti. na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhammadedesanato rakkham paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākarāṇo samāno «parisuddhaveyyākarāṇo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddham me veyyākarāṇam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti. Na ca mām sāvakā veyyākarāṇato rakkhanti. na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākarāṇato rakkham paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno «parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddham me nāṇadassanam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti. Na ca mām sāvakā nāṇadassanato rakkhanti. na cāhaṃ sāvakehi nāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsiṃsāmi' ti.

Kakudhavaggo dasamo⁴.

Uddānam⁵:

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. nāhaṇī.

⁴ M. inserts niṭṭhitō after "vaggo; Ph. niṭṭhitam after "vaggam; M. S. have pañcamo in lieu of dasamo; Ph. has dasamam; M. Ph. T. M. add Dutiyo paññasako.

⁵ S. tass' uddānam.

Dve sampadā vyākaraṇam¹ phāsukuppena pañcamam²
 Sutam kathañ ca³ araññam⁴ siha-Kakudhena⁵ te
 dasā⁶ ti⁷.

TATIYA-PANNĀSAKO.

CI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaranadhammā⁸.
 Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Yañ⁹ bhikkhave assaddhassa sārajjam¹⁰ hoti, saddhassa tam¹¹ sārajjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yañ⁹ bhikkhave dussilassa¹² sārajjam¹³ hoti, silavato tam¹⁴ sārajjam na hoti. Tasmāyanu dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yañ⁹ bhikkhave appassutassa sārajjam¹⁵ hoti, bahussutassa tam sārajjam na hoti. Tasmāvaiñ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yañ⁹ bhikkhave kusitassa sārajjam¹⁶ hoti, āraalddhviriyyassa¹⁷ tam¹⁸ sārajjam¹⁹ na hoti. Tasmāyanu dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yañ⁹ bhikkhave duppāññassa sārajjam²⁰ hoti, paññavato tam²¹ sārajjam²² na hoti. Tasmāyanu dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā⁸ ti.

¹ T. M. veyyākaraṇam.

² M. phasunī akuppapañcamam; Ph. T. M. phāsu (T. chasu; M. casu) akuppena pañce⁹

³ T. M. sukatam tam.

⁴ M. cāraññam; T. M. araññe; Ph. aññāsi (*probably corrupted from [ar]aññā[ñ] Si[ha]*).

⁵ M. Siho Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sihavuṭṭhena; M. "vuddhena." ⁶ M. Ph. terasā.

⁷ S. *adds* Dutiyo paññāsako samatto.

⁸ M. Ph. S. ḍkaraṇā dhammā.

⁹ S. *adds* kho. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dusil^o ¹¹ M. akusitassa.

¹² M. *shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.*

CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussañkitaparisañkito hoti ‘pāpabhikkhū’ ti api¹ kuppadhammo² pi³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyagocaro vā hoti vidhvāgocaro⁴ vā hoti thullakumāri⁵gocaro⁵ vā hoti pañdakago-caro vā hoti bhikkhunīgocaro⁶ vā hoti⁷.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussañkitaparisañkito⁸ hoti ‘pāpabhikkhū’ ti api¹ kuppadhammo² pi³ ti.

CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripanthe⁹ pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gaha-nanissito ca¹⁰ balavanissito ca¹⁰ bhogacāgī ca¹⁰ ekacāri ca¹⁰. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadividuggam vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṁ vā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gaha-nanissito¹¹ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahanam¹² vā nissito hoti rukkhagahanam vā rodham¹³ vā mahāvanasañḍam¹⁴ vā¹⁵. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito¹⁶ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito¹⁷ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānam vā rājamahāmat-tanam¹⁸ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evam̄ hoti ‘sace maṇi koci

¹ Ph. pi. ² T. M. Ph. S. akuppa^o ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. M. Ph. vidhava^o ⁵ M. Th. M. okumāri^o

⁶ Ph. T. M. bhikkhuni^o ⁷ omitted by M. ⁸ M. adds ca.

⁹ Ph. paripatthe; M. parihattthe. ¹⁰ T. adds hoti.

¹¹ Ph. gahaṇa^o ¹² Ph. M. gahaṇam.

¹³ Ph. godhām; T. M. gedham.

¹⁴ T. M. panavana^o; Ph. vanavana^o ¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M.

¹⁶ Ph. M. gahaṇa^o; M. adds ca. ¹⁷ M. adds ca.

¹⁸ T. M. mattanam.

kiñci vakkhati. ime¹ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo-dhāya atham bhaqissanti² ti. Sace nam koei kiñci āha. tyāsa³ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo-dhāya atham bhaqanti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro addho hoti mahaddhano mahābhīgo. Tassa evaṇi hoti sace mam koei kiñci vakkhati. ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmī⁴ ti. Sace nam koei kiñci āha. tato bhogena paṭisantharati⁵. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro ekacāri hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako niggahanāni⁶ kattā hoti. Taṇi kissa hetu? Mā me guyhamantā bahiddhā sambhedam agamamsū⁷ ti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro ekacāri hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi⁸ samannāgato mahācoro sandhīm pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripanthe⁹ pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatānī upahatānī attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññānam bahuñ ca apuññāmī pasavati. Katamehi pañcalū?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito¹⁰ ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgī ca¹¹ ekacāri ca¹². Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, visamena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, visamena manokammena sanumanāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito¹³ hoti?

¹ M₇ *adds* kho. ² Ph. ganhisanti. ³ M₇, S. tyāsa.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisanthī

⁵ M. "va gahanāni; Ph. *has* ekako 'va pacantimesu janapadesu mivāsaṇi kappeti, so tattha kulāni carityā ganhati. Evam *and so on.*" ⁶ M. Ph. S. pañcahaṅgehi.

⁷ M. "pante; M₇ "hatthe; Ph. pajetha. ⁸ Ph. gahana"

⁹ M₇ *adds* hoti. ¹⁰ T. M₇ *add* hoti.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₇ gahaṇā"

11. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu micchāditthiko hoti
vittagulukaya¹ ditthiya samannagato². Evam kho bhikkhave
papabhikkhu gahanamissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkuti
ave papabhikkhu balayanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu rājanam va rājama-
hamattanam va missito hoti. Tassa evam hoti sace manū
koci kiñci vakkhati, me rājano va rājamahāmatta va
pariyodhaya etham bhamissanti ti. Sace manū koci kiñci
duo, tyissa rājano va rājamahāmatta va pariyodhaya
etham bhamanti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ba-
yanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave papabhikkhu bhoga-
cīgi hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu labhu hoti cavarapudja-
ritasenū magilanapaccayabhesajjapariikkharanam. Tassa
evam hoti sace manū koci kiñci vakkhati, ito labhena pati-
santhorissamis³ ti. Sace manū koci kiñci aha, tato labhena
patisantharati. Evam kho bhikkhave papabhikkhu bhoga-
cīgi hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave papabhikkhu ekacari hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu ekako paccantimesu
vittipodesu myisnu kappeti. So tathā kulāni upasani-
kamanto bibhumi labhati. Evam kho bhikkhave papab-
hikkhu ekacari hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pācālu dhammehi samannagato
pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attanam partharati savajjo
če hoti samuyajo vīñūnam bahū ca apūñiam pasavati ti.

CIV.

1. Pācālu bhikkhave dhammeli samannagato bhikkhu
simosu samanasiuklemalo hoti. Kathamehi pācāhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yacito 'va bahulam cavaram
paribhūmi et appamayo ito, yacito 'va bahulam pindapatam
vittibhūmi et appamayo ito, yacito 'va bahulam senasānum
vittibhūmi et appamayo ito, yacito 'va bahulam gihnapac-
ey dhesanapariikkharanī paribhūijati appamayo ito. Yehi

M. anticevivaka, T. S. antaggalukava, M. antaggāhika,
M. addis hoti 3 M. Ph. gahana

M. Ph. M., S. vassal 3 M. Ph. patisandhi

kho pana sabrahmācaranti¹ saddhim viharati, tyassat manapen² eva bahulam kavakammena samudcaranti appam amanapena manapen³ eva bahulam vacikammena samudcaranti appam amanapena manapen⁴ eva bahulam manokammena samudo aranti appam amanapena manapam yeva upaharanti upaharanti appam amanapena manapam. Yam kho pana tam⁵ vedavito pittasamutthanam va senhasamutthanam va vatasamutthanam va sumpatikam va utuparamāmajani va visamapariharajani va opakkamikam va kammavipakajani va tenussa na bahi-deva uppajanti appabuddho hoti, catummāgħlejha abhie tasikanis dīthidhammasukhavihorām inkonakħblu hoti akieħħalablu ukasirħalablu, isayānun khaya amasavam eftovimittnej pannavimittnej dīħi eva dħannek sivu abħinnu so chikatyepasampajja viharati.

Inneħi kho blukkhaye paċċalhu dħanneha samma ġago blukkha samaniesi samanisukħumad ho.

3. Yam lu tam⁶ blukkhaye samma vadu manu vadexxa samaniesi samanisukħumad⁷ ti, mani eva tam⁸ blukkhaye samma vadu manu vadexxa samaniesi samanisukħumad⁹ ti Ahru. Blukkhaye yaeto¹⁰ va bahulom ciavarom paribhumi juri appam ayacito, yaeto¹¹ va bahulom pindapatom paribhumi juri appam ayacito, yaeto¹² va bahulom senasane paribhumi juri appam ayacito, yaeto¹³ va bahulom għidha piec av-dħes-empakkherom paribhumi juri appam ayacito. Yehi kho pana blukkha siddhim viharanti te mani minn apen¹⁴ eva bahulam kavakommha samudcaranti appam amanapena, manapen¹⁵ eva bahulam vacikommha samudo aranti appam amanapena, manapen¹⁶ eva bahulam manokkommha samudcaranti appam amanapena, manapen¹⁷ yeva upaharanti upaharanti appam amanapena. Yam¹⁸ kho pana tam¹⁹ vedavito pittasamutthanam va senhasamutthanam va vatasamutthanam va sumpatikam va utuparamāmajani va visamapariharajni va opakkamikam va kammavipakajni

¹ M. brahma. ² Ph. M., S. tyassat.

³ M. Ph. poni etam. ⁴ Ph. okkam. ⁵ M., S. abhi.

⁶ M. Ph. āsayānun ta. ⁷ M., S. add hi.

vā, tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho'ham asmi; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ ditṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasirālābhī; āsavānam khayā . . . pe² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yam hi tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya ‘samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo’ ti, mam eva taṇi bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya ‘samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo’ ti.

CV.

1. Pañca’ ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam kāyakammam paccepatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca, mettam vacekammam³ . . . mettam⁴ manokammam⁴ paccepatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni⁵ viññūpasatthāni⁶ aparāmaṭhāni samādhisamvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi sīlasāmāñīagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāyañ ditṭhi ariyā⁷ niyānikā⁷ niyāti⁸ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya ditṭhiyā ditṭhisāmāñīagato⁹ viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

CVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyānaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha klio āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā teni upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānanda Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu-saṅgo viharanto phāsu vihareyyā’ ti? Yato kho Ānanda

¹ M. T. S. abhi^o ² M. Ph. la.

³ S. gives the sentence in full. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. bhūnjassāni; M. T. bhūjissāni.

⁶ S. viññūpa”; M. viññūpasatthāni; Ph. viññūpasatthāni.

⁷ omitted by Ph.; M. has niyānikāni. ⁸ Th. niyāti.

⁹ M. ditṭhisāmam amīnagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca¹ silasampanno hoti no² paraṇī adhisile sampavattā hoti³. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā⁴ ti. ‘Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā⁴ ti? ‘Siyā⁴ Ānandā’ ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. ‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁶ paraṇī adhisile sampavattā hoti³, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā⁴ ti. ‘Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā⁴ ti? ‘Siyā⁴ Ānandā’ ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. ‘Yato⁷ kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁸ paraṇī adhisile sampavattā hoti⁴, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁷, appaññāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaññātikena no paritassati⁸. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā⁴ ti. ‘Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā⁴ ti? ‘Siyā⁴ Ānandā’ ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. ‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁹ paraṇī adhisile sampavattā hoti⁴, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁹, appaññāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaññātikena no paritassati; catumnaṇī¹⁰ jhānaṇāṇī abhicetasikānam¹¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāṇāṇī nikāmalābhī hoti akicchhalābhī aka-sirābhī¹². Ettāvatā kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā⁴ ti. ‘Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāvo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā⁴ ti? ‘Sivā Ānandā’ ti Bhagavā avoca. ‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no¹² param adhisile sampavattā hoti¹, attānupekkhī ca hoti no¹ parānupekkhī¹.

¹ omitted by S. ² M. M. no ca. ³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ T. adds ca. ⁵ omitted by T. M. ⁶ M. T. no ca.

⁷ Ph. adds hoti.

⁸ Ph. shows some disorder by omitting all from ettāvattā to the next paritassati, but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last vihareyyā (for which Ph. has vihareyyā ti), nothing, in fact, is missing. ⁹ M. adds ca.

¹⁰ M. S. add ca. ¹¹ M. T. S. ābhī

¹² M. Ph. T. M. no ca. ¹³ Ph. adds ca.

appanato ca hoti tena ea¹ appaniatikena no paritassati: etummo² phumanam abhinetasikanam³ ditthaṭhadhamma-sikkhaviharanam nikamalabhi hoti akieehalabhi akasira-abhi asavamem⁴ khaya anasavam etovinuttine paññā-vinuttine ditthive dhamme savam abhūta sacchikatva upasampaja viharati. Ettavata kho Ānanda bhikkhusangho abhantato phesi vihareyya.

Inimhe cakam Anonda phasuvihara anño phasuviharo etti tato va panitato va matto ti vadami ti.

CVII.

1. Pancali bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu dunevyo hoti pahunevyo dakkhinevyo aujalikaramivo anuttarāni punakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi pancali?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti, samadhisampanno hoti, pañcasampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttīni edassanasampanno hoti.

Inchi klo bhikkhave pancali dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu dunevyo hoti pahunevyo dakkhinevyo aujalikaramivo anuttarāni punakkhettam lokassa ti.

CVIII.

1. Pancali bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu dunevyo hoti ... pe ... anuttarāni punakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi pancali?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannagato hoti, asekhena samadhikkhandhena samannagato hoti, asekhena pañakkhandhena samannagato hoti, sekheti vimuttikkhandhena samannagato hoti, asekhena vimuttīni edassankhandhena samannagato hoti.

Inchi klo bhikkhave pancali dhammehi samannagato se klo dunevyo hoti ... pe ... anuttarāni punakkhettam lokassa ti.

¹ m. II. 1. M. S. — M. S. catunnā ca.

T. S. idhi — Ph. M. S. add. ca.

² M. P. I. a. pahū dakkhi then la. — M. Ph. I.

CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu catuddiso hoti. Kt mehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silaya hoti patimokkhasam-varasamyuto viharati acaragocara-sampanno, anumattesu vajresu bhayadassayi sumadaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu, bahussuto hoti suttodhara sutasamucayo, ye te dhamma adikalyana manjhe kalyana partyo satakalvana sattham savvamanan⁴ kevalaparippudane parisuddhane brāhmaṇacari-van abhyudanti, tathāpi sā dhamma bahussuta hoti dīrgh⁵ vicisa paricita manasampakkhit⁶ ditthiy⁷ suppatividdhe, santuttho hoti iti itare cīvara-pāṇḍitapatasena sāma-ge⁸ mapacavabhesapāpanikkhaen⁹, catummāg phānamāg abhinetisikanam¹⁰ ditthadhāmmasukhviharanam¹¹ ukama-labbhi hoti akicchālabhi akasālabhi asavānam¹² khaya anisavām cetovimuttī patnayavimuttī ditthīva dhamme savīm abhīm¹³ sacchikatva nūpasūpapāya viharati.

Inehi khe bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu catuddiso hoti ti.

CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu alaṁ aranney maparthīpa pāntīm¹⁴ senasānam patisevitum Kt mehi reñcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silaya hoti ... pe ... samisdaya sikkheti sikkhapadesu bahussuto hoti ... pe ... ditthiya supatividdhe, or oddhāryyo viharati ... pe ... thanīy¹⁵ dīchopakrammo anukhittadhammo kusalesu dhammesu, catummāg phānamāg abhinetisikanam¹⁰ ditthē dhammasukhviharanam¹¹ ukamalabbhi hoti akicchālabhi akasālabhi asavānam¹² khaya anisavām cetovimuttī

⁴ M. sattīta. — M. n.c.

Ph. rūpesu dhammesu bahussuto hoti. — ⁵ M. Ph. dhāta.

⁶ S. itarantarena evāto. — M. Ph. catummāg ca.

T. S. abhū. — ⁷ M. M. asavānam ca.

M. pattham, T. M. hāc caranīya vāta. — ⁸ M. Ph. la-

⁹ mātteti. — M. Ph. — ¹⁰ M. Ph. M. asavānam ca.

paññāvimuttīm diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu alam arañnavanapatthāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni paṭi-
sevitun ti.

Phāsuvihāravaggo² ekādasamo³.

Uddānam⁴:

Sārajjam⁵ sañkito⁶ coro sukhumālaphāsupañcamam
Ānandasilasekhiyā⁷ cātuddiso⁸ araññena cā ti⁹.

CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹⁰
bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhā-
vanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavavissāsi¹¹ ca hoti anissaravikappī ca vyattū-
pasevī¹² ca upakaṇṇakajappī¹³ ca atiyācanako ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhanimehi samannāgato
kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru
ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹⁰
bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo
ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavavissāsi¹⁴ ca¹⁵ hoti na anissaravikappī¹⁶ ca¹⁵
na vyattūpasevī¹² ca¹⁵ na upakaṇṇakajappī¹⁷ ca¹⁵ na
atiyācanako ca.

¹ Ph. "pañthāni; T. M₇ araññe vanapatthāni.

² M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. "vagganī niṭṭhitam.

³ M. S. pathamo. ⁴ S. tass' uddānam.

⁵ M₇ visārado; T. vihārado. ⁶ M₇ sañkhitta.

⁷ M₇ Ānandasilena atha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.

⁸ Ph. M₇ catu"; T. M₇ add c'eva.

⁹ T. M₇ araññabhattitā (or "bhantinā) ti. ¹⁰ M₇ kuṭupago.

¹¹ T. M₇, M₁₀ (Com.) asanthutavissāsi; M. Ph. asandhavavi"

¹² T. M₇ viyatthu"; S. byatthu"; M. visaṭṭhu"; Ph. visatthu"; M₁₀ (Com.) viyattū"¹³ Ph. "dhammī.

¹⁴ T. M₇ nāsanthutavissāsi. ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ T. nānissara"; Ph. na anissaravikampi. ¹⁷ Ph. "jampi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹ bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo eā ti.

CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchā-samaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidūre vā gacchatī accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannam na gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṁ na nivāreti. bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathānaṁ opāteti. dappañño hoti jaṭo elamūgo².

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchā-samaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidūre gacchatī nāccāsanne. pattapariyāpannam gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṁ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na³ antarantarā kathānaṁ opāteti, paññavā hoti ajaṭo aneļamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo ti.

CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīm upasampajja viharitum. Kata-mehi pañcahi?

2. Idha⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam. akkhamo saddānaṁ, akkhamo gandhānaṁ, akkhamo rasānaṁ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṁ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīm upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhīm upasampajja viharitum. Kata-mehi pañcahi?

¹ M₇ kuļupago. ² M. Ph. "muggo.

³ T. M₇ put na before opāteti.

⁴ T. omits this whole phrase.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhn khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhīm upasampajja viharitun ti.

CXIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinnam kho āyasmantam Anandam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā nām dhammavinayam, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu panesu?

2. Etha tumhe āvuso sīlavā hotha, pātimokkhāsamvara-samyutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu vajje-su bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu ti. Iti pātimokkhāsamvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

3. Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha arakkhasatino nipakkasatino¹ sūrakkhitamānasā satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasamvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

4. Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha bhassapariyantakarino² ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

5. Etha tumhe āvuso āraññakā hotha arāññavanapatthāni³ pantāni⁴ senāsanāni patisevathā ti. Iti kāyavūpakaṭṭhes⁵ samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

6. Etha tumhe āvuso sammādiṭṭhikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgatā ti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

¹ T. M., Ph. nipaka^a

^a M. M., bhasse pari^b; Ph. bhass'eva pari^c

^b Ph. "panṭṭhāni; T. M. "patthāni or ṣpanthāni.

^c M. patthāni (or panthāni). ^d M. Ph. S. ṭkāse.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgata imampi dhammavinayam, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivsetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhataṇi nikkhittā evampi niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamacecharim hoti, kulamacecharim hoti, labhamacecharim hoti, vāṇīmacecharinī hoti, dhammamacecharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhataṇi nikkhittā evampi niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhataṇi nikkhitta evampi sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamacecharinī hoti, na kulamacecharinī hoti, na labhamacecharinī hoti, na vāṇīmacecharinī hoti, na dhammamacecharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhataṇi nikkhittā evampi sagge ti.

CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhataṇi nikkhitta evampi niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avāṇīarahassa vāṇīampi bhasati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vāṇīrahassa avāṇīampi bhasati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādāmye thāne paśādām upadāmseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādāmye thāne appasādām upadāmseti, saddhaddeyyam vini-pāteti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhataṇi nikkhittā evampi niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhataṇi nikkhittā evampi sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca² pariyoḡāhetvā avāṇīarahassa avāṇīampi bhasati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vāṇīrahassa vāṇīampi bhasati.

¹ S. has after kho: pe.

² T. transposes the first two sentences.

anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṇi upa-
daṇiseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṇi
upadaṇiseti, saddhādeyyam na viniपāteti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhataṇi nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhataṇi nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyoḡāhetvā avanṇāraḥassa vanṇam
bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyoḡāhetvā vanṇāraḥassa avanṇam
bhāsatī, issukinī² ca hoti, maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyam³
viniपāteti.

Imehi kho¹ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhataṇi nikkhittā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhataṇi nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avanṇāraḥassa avanṇam bhā-
satī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vanṇāraḥassa vanṇam bhāsatī,
anissukinī⁴ ca hoti, amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyam na vini-
pāteti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhataṇi nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhataṇi nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyoḡāhetvā avanṇāraḥassa vanṇam
bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyoḡāhetvā vanṇāraḥassa avanṇam
bhāsatī, micchādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, micchāsaṅkappā ca⁵, sad-
dhādeyyam viniपāteti.

Imeli kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhataṇi nikkhittā evam niraye.

¹ S. has after kho: pe. ² Ph. ussūnō

³ S. saddhādeyyaṇi ca throughout.

⁴ T. anussukanī; M₇ anussukini; Ph. ananussukini.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatañ nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvieca pariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa avaññam bhāsatī, anuvieca pariyogāhetvā vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsatī. sammādūtthikā ca hotī. sammāsañkappā ca¹, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatañ nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatañ nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvieca apariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa vanñam bhāsatī, ananuvieca apariyogāhetvā vanñārahassa avaññam bhāsatī, miechāvācā ca⁴ hotī, miechākammantā ca⁵, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho⁴ bhikkhave⁶ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatañ nikkhittā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatañ nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvieca pariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa avaññam bhāsatī, anuvieca pariyogāhetvā vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsatī. sammāvācā ca⁵ hotī, sammākammantā ca⁵, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatañ nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatañ nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvieca apariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa vanñam bhāsatī, ananuvieca apariyogāhetvā vanñārahassa avaññam bhāsatī, miechāvāyāmā ca hotī, miechāsatimī⁷ ca⁵, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

¹ omitted by M., ² S. has pe after kho.

³ T. M. have pe, then evam sagge ti. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by T. M., ⁶ T. M. have pe, then evam niraye.

⁷ S. "sati."

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave² pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhataṇi nikkhittā evam̄ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhataṇi nikkhittā evam̄ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avappaṇārahassa avaṇṇam̄ bhāsatī. anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam̄ bhāsatī. sammāvāyamā ca hoti, sammāsatini³ ca⁴, saddhādeyyam̄ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṇi nikkhittā evam̄ sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo⁵ dvādasamo⁶.

Uddānam⁷:

Kulupako⁸ pacchāsamaṇo samādhi Andhakavindam⁹
Maccharī vaṇṇanā issā¹⁰ diṭṭhi vācāya¹¹ vāyamā ti.

CXXI.

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Vesāliyam̄ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam̄ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aññatarāṇi bhikkhuṇi dubbalam̄ gilānakam̄, disvā paññatte ūsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yam̄ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalam̄¹² gilānakam̄ pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass' etam̄ pāṭikañkham: na cirass' eva ūsavānam̄ khayā¹³ anāsavam̄ cetovimuttiṇi paññāvimuttiṇi diṭṭheva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassi kāye viharati. āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī¹⁴, sabbaloke anabhiratasāññī, sabb-

¹ S. has pe after kho. ² T. M₇ have pe, then evam̄ niraye.

³ S. °sati. ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ T. M₇ Ānandavaggo; M. Ph. add niṭṭhito (Ph. °vaggam̄ niṭṭhitam̄). ⁶ M. S. dutiyo. ⁷ S. tass'uddānam̄.

⁸ M₇ °pago. ⁹ T. M₇ °deno ca.

¹⁰ T. M₇ āvāsavannī (M₇ °vannī ti) vicchā (M₇ issā).

¹¹ T. vācā ca (M₇ vācā). ¹² M. bhikkum dubb'

¹³ T. M₇ pe, then sacchi¹⁵ ¹⁴ M. paṭikula¹⁶; Ph. paṭikūla¹⁷

sañkhāresu aniccānupassī, marañasaññā kho pañassa ajjhattam supaṭṭhitā hoti.

Yampi kiñci bhikkhave dubbalañ¹ gilānakam² ime pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etam pāṭikañkham: na cirass' eva āsavānañ khaya ... pe³ ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti.

CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulikaroti. tassa dvinnanū phalānañ aññataram phalāñ pāṭikañkham: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādise anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattam yeva sati supaṭṭhitā hoti dhammānañ udayatthagāmīniyā paññāya⁴. asubhānupassī kāye viharati. abhāre paṭikkūlasaññī⁵. salbaloke anabhiratasāññī. sabbasaiñkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi koei bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti. tassa dvinnanū phalānañ aññataram phalāñ pāṭikañkham: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādise anāgāmitā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhāko⁶ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattam na jānāti; bhesajjanū na paṭisevitā⁷ hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa na yathābhūtañ ābhādhāñ āvikattā hoti; abhikkamantam vā abhikkamatī ti, paṭikkamantam vā paṭikkauṇatī ti, ṭhitam⁸ vā⁹ ṭhito ti: uppamānañ sārīrikānañ vedanānañ¹⁰ dukkhanāñ tibbānañ¹¹ kharānam katukānam asātānam amanā-pānam pānaharānam anadhibhāsakajātiko hoti.

¹ M. bhikkhunī dubbō ² T. gilānam. ³ M. Ph. la.

⁴ T. M. udayatthagāmāññāya; Ph. udayatthagāmīni paññāya. ⁵ M. paṭikula"; Ph. paṭikūla"

⁶ M. Ph. "pathako throughout; M. dupaṭṭhāko; T. du-paṭṭhāho. ⁷ T. M. "sedhūta. ⁸ omitted by M.;

⁹ M. devatānam. ¹⁰ T. M. tippānañ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilano dupaṭṭhāko¹ hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilano supaṭṭhāko¹ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattam jānāti; bhesajjam paṭisevitā hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yathābhūtanī ābādhām āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantam vā abhikkamatī ti, paṭikkamantam vā paṭikkamatī ti, thitam vā thito ti; uppānnānam sūrikkānam vedanānam dukkhānam tibbānam² kharānam kaṭukāuam asatānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhivāsakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilano supaṭṭhāko¹ hotī ti.

CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānu-paṭṭhāko nālam gilānam upaṭṭhātum. Katamelī pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjam sañvidhātum; sappāyā-sappāyam na jānāti, asappāyam upanāmeti, sappāyam apānāmeti; āmisantaro gilānam upaṭṭhāti³ no mettacitto; jegucchī hoti uccāraṇī vā passāvāṇī vā vantam⁴ vā kheṭam vā nīharitum; na paṭibalo hoti gilānam kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahāmisetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatos gilānupaṭṭhāko nālam gilānam upaṭṭhātum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānu-paṭṭhāko alam gilānam upaṭṭhātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjam sañvidhātum; sappāyā-sappāyam jānāti, asappāyam apānāmeti, sappāyam upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānam upaṭṭhāti³ no āmisantaro; ajegucchī hoti uccāraṇī vā passāvāṇī vā vantam vā kheṭam vā nīharitum; paṭibalo hoti gilānam kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahāmisetum.

¹ M₇ "paṭṭhako; T. "patthaho. ² T. M₇ tippānam.

³ T. M₇ upaṭṭhahati. ⁴ Ph. gandhanī. ⁵ ulis hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṇi gilānam upaṭṭhātun ti.

CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam na jānāti, aparिनatabhojī ca hoti akālacārī ca¹ abrahmacārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti kālacārī ca¹ brahmaceārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam na jānāti, aparिनatabhojī ca hoti dussilo ca pāpamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti silavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam saṅghamhāvapakāsitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam saṅghamhāvapakāsitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṇi saṅghamhāvapakāsitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. *add* hoti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahu-lo¹ ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam saṅghamhāvapakāsitun ti.

CXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇadukkhāni². Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahma-cariyam carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇadukkhāni².

3. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇasukhāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇasukhāni ti.

CXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā³ jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā⁴ jīvitā voropito hoti, araham⁵ jīvitā voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhenā cittena lohitam uppāditam hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā ti.

¹ M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa^o ² T. samanā^o

³ M. mātaram. ⁴ M. pitaram.

⁵ S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantam.

CXXX.

1. Pañcīmāni bhikkhave vyasanāni. Katamāni pañca?
 2. Nātivyasanañ bhogavyasanañ rogavyasanañ silavyasanañ diṭṭhivyasanañ. Na bhikkhave sattā nātivyasanañ hetu vā bhogavyasanañ hetu vā rogavyasanañ hetu vā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ upapajjanti¹. Silavyasanañ hetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhivyasanañ hetu vā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ upapajjanti¹.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyasanāni.

3. Pañcīmā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

4. Nātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā² silasampadā diṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā nātisampadā hetu vā bhogasampadā hetu vā ārogyasampadā hetu² vā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiñ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjanti¹. Silasampadā hetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhisampadā hetu vā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiñ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjanti¹.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo³ terasamo⁴.

Uddānam⁵:

Gilāno satipaṭṭhānañ⁶ dve paṭṭhānā⁷ duvāyusā⁸
 Avappakāsadukkhāni⁹ parikuppo ca sampadā¹⁰ ti.

CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti dhammen' eva cakkam̄ pavatteti¹¹, tam̄ hoṭi cakkam̄

¹ T. M₇ uppajjanti. ² T. ārogga^o

³ M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito. ⁴ M. S. tatiyo.

⁵ S. tass' uddānam. ⁶ M. Ph. "paṭṭhāno; T. "patṭhānā.

⁷ M₇ utṭhānam; T. upaṭṭhānā.

⁸ M. dupaṭhupaṭṭhānā dve ca; Ph. dupapaṭha-upapathānam̄ dve ca.

⁹ M. anāyussāvapākasamanasukhā; Ph. anāyussābyasana-maraṇāsukhā; M₇ anāyussāvapakāsanadukkha; T. anānus-savapakāsanam̄ samanadukkha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₇ parikuppabyasanena (T. M₇ "vyasanena) cā.

¹¹ T. vatteti.

appaṭivattiyāpi kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇipāṇā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisāññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammen'eva cakkam pavatteti¹, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammelī samannāgato Tathāgato arahāpi sammāsambuddho² dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyāpi samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmīm. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato arahāpi sammāsambuddho atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisāññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samaṇnāgato Tathāgato arahāpi sammāsambuddho dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam³ appaṭivattiyāpi samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rāñño cakkavattissa⁴ jetṭhoutto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti. tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyāpi kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rāñño cakkavattissa jetṭhoutto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisāññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rāñño cakkavattissa jetṭhoutto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti. tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyāpi kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

¹ T. vatteti.

² M. omits all from "buddho to atthaññū in the next phrase." ³ M. dhammacakkam. ⁴ M. cakkavattijetṭho.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṇi dhammadakkam pavattitaṇi samma-d-eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appati-vattiyaṇi samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṇi. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṇi dhammadakkam pavattitam samma-d-eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appati-vattiyaṇi samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṇi ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Yo pi kho¹ bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā, so pi na arājakam cakkam pavatteti ti.

Evaṁ yutte aūnataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarāñño rājā’ ti? ‘Dhammo bhikkhū’ ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammaṇi sakkaronto dhammaṇi garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttīni sañvidahati antojanamīn².

3. Puna ca paraṇi bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā³ dhammam yeva nissāya dhammaṇi sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttīni⁴ sañvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu⁵ balakāyaṇamīn brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

¹ M. Ph. so.

² M. continues: dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttīni sañvidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttīni sañvidahati antojanamīn, then Puna. ³ S. pe || dhammādhipateyyo.

⁴ T. M. continue: sañvidahitvā antojanamīn dhanumikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttīni sañvidahati khattiyesu and so on.

⁵ T. M. °yuttesu. ⁶ T. nigamajana°; M. Ph. negamajana°

Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā¹ dhammañi yeva nissāya dhammañi sakkaronto dhammañi garukaronto dhammañi apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam̄ rakkhāvaraṇaguttī samvidahitvā² antojanasmīn, dhammikam̄ rakkhāvaranagnittim samvidahitvā² khattiyesu anuyantesu³ balakāyasmiñ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu⁴ samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhusu dhammen' eva cakkam̄ pavatteti. tam hoti cakkam̄ appatiṭivattiyañ kenaci manus-sabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato araham̄ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammañi yeva nissāya dhammañi⁵ sakkaronto⁵ dhammañi garukaronto dhammañi apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam̄ rakkhāvaraṇaguttī samvidahati bhikkhūsu 'evarūpam kāyakammañ sevitabbam̄, evarūpam kāyakammañ na sevitabbam̄, evarūpam vacikammam̄ sevitabbam̄, evarūpam vacikammam̄ na sevitabbam̄, evarūpam manokammam̄ sevitabbam̄, evarūpam manokammam̄ na sevitabbam̄, evarūpo ājivo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājivo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathāgato araham̄ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammañi¹ yeva nissāya dhammañi sakkaronto dhammañi garukaronto dhammañi apacāyamānu dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam̄ rakkhāvaraṇaguttī samvidahati bhikkhūsu⁶ bhikkhunisu upāsakesu upāsikāsu 'evarūpam kāyakammañ sevitabbam̄, evarūpam kāyakammañ na sevitabbam̄, evarūpam vacikammam̄ sevitabbam̄, evarūpam vacikammam̄ na sevitabbam̄, evarūpam manokammam̄ sevitabbam̄, evarūpam manokammam̄ na sevitabbam̄, evarūpo ājivo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājivo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato araham̄ sammāsambuddho

¹ S. pe || dhammādhi^o. ² M. Ph. 'hetvā. ³ T. M. ^oyuttesu.

⁴ T. nigamanap"; M. Ph. negamajana"

⁵ omitted by Ph. ^o omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ S. pe || evarūpo gāmanigamo sevi"

dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṇī¹ yeva nissāya dhammaṇī sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttīm samvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttīm samvidahitvā² bhikkhunīsu, dhammikam³ rakkhāvaraṇaguttīm samvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikam³ rakkhāvaraṇaguttīm samvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti⁴, tam hoti⁵ cakkam appatīvattiyam samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto⁶ yassam yassam disāyanū viharati. sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭho jātivādena; aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgārō; balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapaṭikarāya⁷; parināyako⁸ kho pan'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasam paripācenti. So iminā yasapāñcamena⁹ dhammena samannāgato yassam yassam disāyanū viharati. sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Taṇū kissa hetu? Evam l'etam bhikkhave hoti vijitāvinām, Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassam yassam disāyanū viharati. vimuttacitto¹⁰ viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasam-varasamvuto¹¹ viharati ācāragocarasampanno. anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī. samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. rājā

¹ S. pe || dhammādhī". ² M. Ph. "hetvā. ³ S. has here dots.

⁴ Ph. pavattitaṇū hoti. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. "ābhisisitto throughout. ⁷ S. "kārāya.

⁸ M. parināyako; Ph. paṭikāyako.

⁹ M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimena; T. M. pañcamena. ¹⁰ M. Ph. vimutti"; M. Ph. *uld* ca; S. "va-

¹¹ S. pe || sikkhati.

'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo² sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā pariyośānakalyānā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-puṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārū-pā-sa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto addho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇa-kosakotṭhāgāro; araddhviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā dalhapparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāmīyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāmīyā. rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto parināyakasampanno; tass'ime cattāro dhammā vimuttini paripācenti. So iminā vimuttipañcamena dhanimena samannāgato yassam yassam disā-yam viharati. vimuttacitto⁴ viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etam bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittānan ti.

CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgeli samannāgato rañño khatti-yassa muddhāvasittasa⁵ jetṭhoutto rajjanī pattheti. Kata-mehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jetṭhoutto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca sam-suddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnam piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa⁶ piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni raññam khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam sippatṭhānāni⁷ hatthismīm vā assasmīm vā rathasmīm vā dhanusmīm vā tharuśmīm⁸ vā⁹ tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

¹ M. muddhāvabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisisitto.

² S. pe || diṭṭhiyā. ³ M. Ph. M., sātthā savyañjanā.

⁴ M., Ph. vimuttī; M. Ph. add ea; S. 'va.

⁵ T. muddhābhi^o ° M. Ph. negamajana^o; T. nigamajana^o

⁷ S. sippu^o throughout; M. Ph. sippu^o and sippa^o

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samisuddhagahaniko yāva sattamā pitāmāhayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramaya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi mātāpitūnam piyo manāpo, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi negamajānapadassa¹ piyo manāpo, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi yāni tāni rāññām khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam sippatṭhānāni hathismiñ vā assasmiñ vā rathasmiñ vā dhanusmiñ vā tharusmiñ² vā² tattha sikkhito anavayo. kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rāñño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjam pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānam khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti. saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiñ³ iti pi so Bhagavā araham³ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā⁴ ti; appābādho hoti appātañko. samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātiśitāya nāccūphāya⁴ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya⁵; asaṭho⁶ hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtañ attānam āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu; āraddhviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā dalhāparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti. udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhiñ³ iti pi so Bhagavā araham³ sammāsambuddho ... pe⁷ ... Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāham

¹ M. Ph. negamajana^o; T. nigamajana^o

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ S. pe ऽ buddho.

⁴ Ph. na ाcc^o throughout. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. asato; S. asaco throughout; M. asaṭṭho.

⁷ M. Ph. give this sentence in full as above.

āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi appābādho appātañko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccenphāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamaṇya¹, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi asaṭho- amāyāvi. yathābhūtam attānam āvikattā Satthari vā viñ- nūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi āraddhviriyo viharāmi aku- salānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ² dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daļhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi paññavā. udayatthagāminiyā⁴ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pat- theyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khatti- yassa muddhāvasittassa jetṭhoutto uparajjām⁵ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jetṭhoutto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko. paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnam piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; pañdito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccecuppanne atthe cintetum. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā. akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāham uparajjām na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko. paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgato. kasmāham uparajjām na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi mātā- pitūnam piyo manāpo. kasmāham uparajjām na pattheyyam;

¹ omitted by Ph.

² T. M₇ asaṭṭho.

³ S. pe || dani"

⁴ S. pe || samnā"

⁵ T. M₇ opa" throughout.

aham̄ kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṇi uparajjam na pattheyyaṇi; aham̄¹ kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. kasmāhaṇi uparajjam na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa mn̄ddhāvasittassa jetṭhoutto uparajjam pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānam khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe² . . . samādāya³ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto⁵ hoti; āraddhviriyo viharati akusalānaṇi dhammānaṇi pahānāya kusalānaṇi⁶ dhammānaṇi upasampadāya, thāmavā daļhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro⁷ kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādūkkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evaip hoti 'aham̄ kho 'mhi sīlavā, pātimokkhasamavarasamputo⁸ viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno, annmattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī. samādāya sikkhāni sikkhāpadesu. kasmāhaṇi āsavānaṇi khayam na pattheyyam; aham̄ kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo. ye⁹ te dhammā ādikalāṇi majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṇi savyaṇjanāna kevalapariṇūṇam parisuddhaṇi brahmacariyam abhivadanti. tathārūpā me¹⁰ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāhaṇi āsavānaṇi khayam na pattheyyam; aham̄ kho 'mhi āraddhviriyo viharāni akusalānaṇi dhammānaṇi pahānāya kusalānaṇi¹¹ dhammānaṇi upasampadāya, thāmavā daļhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṇi āsavānaṇi khayam na pattheyyam, aham̄ kho 'mhi paññavā. udayatthagāminiyā¹² paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

¹ Ph. omits this sentence. ² M. Ph. la. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. M.. ⁵ M. S. supaṭṭhita"

⁶ S. pe ॥ ani". ⁷ T. nikkhitta" ⁸ T. M. tathārūpāssa.

⁹ S. pe ॥ sammā"

dhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāham āsavānam khayaṇ na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānam khayaṇ patthetī ti.

CXXXVII.

1. Pañcime bhikkhave appam rattiya supanti bahum jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāyā appam rattiya supati bahum jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appam rattiya supati bahum jaggati, coro¹ bhikkhave ādānādhippāyo appam rattiya supati bahum jaggati, rājayutto² bhikkhave rājakarāṇyesu yutto appam rattiya supati bahum jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave visamyoगādhippāyo appam rattiya supati bahum jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appam rattiya supanti bahum jaggantī ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca³ hoti okāsapharaṇo ca³ lañḍasādlhano⁴ ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva⁵ sañkhaṇ⁶ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca lañḍasādlhano ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva⁵ sañkhaṇ⁶ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamad-dano⁷ ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva⁵ sañkhaṇ⁶ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ S. omits this phrase. ² Pl. rājāy; S. rājā. ³ omitted by T.

S. lañḍu⁶; T. landasātano or °sātano: M₇ °sātako; M. Ph. lenḍasāraṇo throughout. ⁵ T. t'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. sañkham throughout.

⁷ M. mañcapitha⁶; Ph. pañcapitha⁶ throughout.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo photthabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsaparāṇo ca pīṭhamaddano ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva¹ saṃkham gacchati ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na² rājabhoggō³, na⁴ rañño aṅgan tveva⁵ saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo photthabbānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānam?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato⁶ hatthikāyam vā⁷ disvā assakāyam vā disvā rathakāyam⁸ vā⁸ disvā⁸ pattikāyam vā disvā saṃśidati visidati⁸ na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmam otaritum. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānam?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hathisaddam vā sutvā assasaddam vā sutvā rathasaddam vā sutvā pattisaddam vā sutvā bheripaṇavasaṅkhatiṇavāninnādasaddam⁹ vā sutvā saṃśidati visidati na² santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmam otaritum. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānam?

¹ T. t'eva. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. "bhogo throughout." ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. M,₇ t'eva throughout; M. aṅgam tveva; Ph. aṅgavohāram gacchati.

⁶ T. M,₇ saṅgāma^v and saṃgāma^v promiscuously.

⁷ omitted by M,₇, also every times where it recurs in the similar expressions. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. bherimāṇavasaṃkhatinava^v; Ph. "tiṇavasaddam; M,₇ bheripavanasaṅkhatiṇavāninnāda^v

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo samgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā samgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakari-sassa¹ gandham ghāyitvā samsidati visidati na santhanubati, na sakkoti samgāmam otaritum. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānam?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo samgāmagato ekissā vā tipodakadattiyā vimānito² dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tipodakadattihī vimānito³ samsidati visidati⁴ na santhambhati, na sakkoti samgāmam otaritum. Evam⁵ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo samgāmagato ekena vā saravegena⁶ viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi⁷ viddho samsidati visidati na santhambhati, na sakkoti samgāmam otaritum. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na⁸ rājabhoggō, na⁹ rañño aṅgan tveva⁸ sañkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi¹⁰ samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na⁹ pāhuneyyo na⁹ dakkhiṇeyyo na¹¹ añjalikaraṇiyō na¹¹ anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpām disvā¹² rājanīye rūpe sārajjati, na sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānam?

¹ T. "karīsam"; Ph. "karissassa". ² S. vihanīto *throughout*.

³ Ph. vijjamānito. ⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. evam eva.

⁶ T. M₇ "vedhena". ⁷ T. "veddhēhi"; M₇ "vedhehi".

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ M. Ph. aṅgehi. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. T.

¹² With [dis] vā rājanīye and so on M_o sets in again.

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā rajaṇīye sadde sārajjati, na sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānam?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghāneva gandham għayitvā rajaṇīye gandhe sārajjati, na sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānam?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasap sāyitvā rajaṇīye rase sārajjati, na sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā rajaṇīye phoṭṭhabbe sārajjati, na sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammadhi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na¹ pāhuneyyo na² dakkhiṇeyyo² na¹ añjalikaraṇiyō na¹ anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti³.

14. Pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁴, rañño añgan tveva samkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānam⁵, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānam?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo samgāmagato hatthikāyam vā⁶ disvā⁷ assakāyam vā disvā rathakāyam vā disvā pattikāyam vā disvā na samidati na visidati santhambhati, sakkoti sangāmam otaritum. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānam?

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² T. M., M₆ have pe after pāh^o, then na (M₆, M₇ omit na) anuttaram. ³ S. omits ti. ⁴ T. rājā^o; M. Ph. rājābhogo.

⁵ M₆ pe, then khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ pe, then Evaṁ.

17. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo samgāmagato hatthisaddam vā sutvā assasaddam vā sutvā rathasaddam¹ vā sutvā pattisaddam vā sutvā bheripanavasañkhatiñavaninnādasaddam² vā sutvā na samsidati na visidati santhambhati, sakkoti samgāmam otaritum. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānam³. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānam?

18. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo samgāmagato. ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā samgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarissassa⁴ gandham ghāiytvā na samsidati na visidati santhambhati, sakkoti samgāmam otaritum. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānam?

19. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo samgāmagato ekissā vā tiñodakadattiyā vimānito dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiñodakadattihi vimānito na samsidati na visidati santhambhati, sakkoti samgāmam otaritum. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

20. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo samgāmagato ekena vā saravegena⁵ viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi⁶ viddho na samsidati na visidati santhambhati, sakkoti samgāmam otaritum. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhinneyyo añjalikaraṇiyō anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā⁷. Katamehi pañcahi?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo

¹ omitted by T. ² M. bherimāṇava^a

³ T. gandbānam, and, by omitting the rest, it continues: Kathañ ca bh^o r^o n^o kh^o hoti rasānam? ⁴ Ph. karissassa.

⁵ T. M_o, M₇ vedhena. ⁶ T. M_o, M₇ vedhehi.

⁷ M₇ oddly adds pe.

phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpām disvā rajaṇīye rüpe na sārajjati, sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānam?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā rajaṇīye sadde na sārajjati, sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānam?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṇi ghāyitvā rajaṇīye gandhe na sārajjati, sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānam?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jīvhāya rasāṇi sāyitvā rajaṇīye rase na sārajjati, sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṇ phusitvā rajaṇīye phoṭṭhabbe na sārajjati, sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabhānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṇi puññakkhettaṇ lokassā ti.

CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva¹ samkhaṇi gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā² hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthidammasārathi kāraṇam³ kāreti⁴ yadi vā katapubbam⁵ yadi vā

¹ M. M₅ too have t'eva throughout. ² M. Ph. add ca.

³ Ph. kar^o + T. M₇ karoti; Ph. kāleti. ⁵ M. Ph. add tam.

akatapubbam tam¹ aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbam cetasa² samannāharitvā ohitasoto sunāti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo samgāmagato hatthim pi hanti³ hatthārūham pi hanti³, assam pi hanti³ assārūham pi hanti³, ratham pi hanti³ rathārūham⁴ pi hanti³, patti-kam pi hanti³. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo samgāmagato rakkhati purimam kāyam, rakkhati⁵ pacchimam⁶ kāyam⁶, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsam, rakkhati kanṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍam, rakkhati vāladhim, rakkhati hatthārūham⁵. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo samgāmagato¹ khamo hoti sattippahārānam⁶ asippahārānam⁷ usuppahārānam⁸ pharasuppahārānam bheripapavasañkhatiñavaninnādasad-dānam. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthidamma-sārathi disam peseti⁹ yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agata-pubbam tam khippam yeva¹⁰ gantā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva sam-kham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dham-mehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiñeyyo¹¹ añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa¹². Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak-

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. T. M₆, M₇ cetaso. ³ M. Ph. S. hanati.

⁴ M. rathānukam; Ph. rathanikam (*sic*); S. rathikam; T. rathisam; M₇ rathim. ⁵ M₆ dahanañrūham.

⁶ Ph. sattisamppa^o ⁷ omitted by S.; Ph. asisamppa^o

⁸ Ph. ussu^o ⁹ Ph. pesesi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. eva.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ pe, then anu^o ¹² Ph. lokassā ti.

khitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbam cetasā¹ samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammanī sunāti. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti³ anabhāvam gameti. uppannam vyāpādavitakkam⁴ . . . uppannam vihimsāvitakkam . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enām cakkhundriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati. rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati; sotena saddamī sutvā . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . manasā dhammanī viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enām manindriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati. rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaram āpajjati. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa unlassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍānisamakasavātātapaśirim̄sapasam-phassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam, uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tibbānam⁵ kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

¹ Ph. T. M₆, M₇ cetaso. ² M. Ph. S. add hanati.

³ S. byanti^o throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. Ia.

⁵ T. adds vedanānam dukkhānam.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, yad idam sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatiñissaggo tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. tam khippaṇ yeva gantā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu aluneyyo¹ hoti² pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karapīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṇi lokassā ti.

Rājavaggo³ cuddasamo⁴.

Uddānam⁵:

Cakkānuvattanā⁶ rājā yassam disam dve ca⁷ patthanā⁸
Appam⁹ supati¹⁰ bhattādā¹¹ akkhamo¹² ca sotarā¹³ cā ti.

CXLI.

1. Pañcime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Datvā avajānāti, samvāsenā avajānāti. ādiyamukho¹⁴ hoti¹⁵, lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇi. Tassa evam hoti ‘aham demi, ayam paṭiggaṇhāti’ ti. Tam enam datvā avajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samvāsenā avajānāti?

¹ M. Ph. pa, *then* anu^o ² T. M₆. M₇ pe, *then* anu^o

³ M. *udds* niṭṭhito; Ph. ṭvaggam niṭṭhitāṇi.

⁴ M. S. catuttho. ⁵ S. tass' uddānam.

⁶ in T. M₆. M₇ *this line runs*: vatānupatanarājjati (M₆ rājji ti; M₇ ṭrājji ti) c'eva pacana. ⁷ M. c'eva.

⁸ Ph. vavattanā. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. suppati; T. M₆. M₇ supana.

¹¹ T. panadaṇi; M₆ pānadaṇi. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ akkhamam.

¹³ M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. soceiyāna; M₆ soceyyāna; M₇ soceyyena; S. sotavena; all MSS. omit ca before so^o

¹⁴ S. ādeyya^o; M. Ph. ādhēyya^o; M₇ ādiyya^o throughout.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. lolo throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvasati dve vā tīpi vā vassāni. Tam enaṃ saṃvāsenā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samvāsenā avajānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā avanṇe vā bhāsiyamāne tam khippam yeva adhimuccitā² hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho³ hoti ittarabhattī ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hinappaññe dhamme⁴ na jānāti, kaṇhasukka-appaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā⁵ lokasmin ti.

CXLII.

1. Pancime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vippatī-sārī ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttin paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppajānāti. yath' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisēsā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vippatī-sārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttin paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppajānāti. yath' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisēsā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati⁶

¹ M₆ ādiyya^o ² S. "muccito; Ph. M₅ "mucchitā.

³ M₆ "santi. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ T. repeats after "mānā all from ekacco puggalo kusalākusale and so on to lokasmin ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ¹ yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ yathābhūtam na ppajānāti. yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ yathābhūtam na ppajānāti. yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: ‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā³ āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti⁴, sādhu vatayasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭisāraje āsave⁵ paṭivinodetvā⁶ cittam paññāñ ca bhāvetum⁷, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena⁸ puggalena samasamo bhavissati’ ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: ‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaḍḍhanti⁹, sādhu vatayasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittam paññāñ ca bhāvetum⁷, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati’ ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo na ārabhati² vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo:

¹ omitted by M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

³ M. S. ārabh^o; Ph. M₆ ārambha^o throughout (M₇ ārabh^a and ārambha^a).

⁴ M. saṃvadḍhanti throughout; also Ph., but not always; M₇ vadḍhanti. ⁵ T. adds pahāya.

⁶ T. vicinodetvā; M₇ vinodetvā. ⁷ M. T. M₆. M₇ bhāvetu.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ T. M₇ vadḍhanti.

‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā¹ āsavā na samvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippaṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā² cittam paññañ ca bhāvetum³, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati’ ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyan puggalo na ārabhati⁴ na vippatisāri hoti. tañ ca cetovinuttiñ paññāvumuttiñ yathābhūtam na ppajānāti. yath’ assa te uppānā pāpakū akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo ‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na samvijjanti⁵. vippaṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyusmā cittam paññañ ca bhāvetum³, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati’ ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime¹ cattāro puggalā amunā pañcamena puggalena evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayañ pāpuñantī ti.

CXLIII.

1. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram adāya Vesālin^o piñḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānañ Liechavisatānañ Sārandade⁷ cetiye sannisinnānañ sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā⁸ udapādi: —

2. Pañcannānañ ratanānañ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiñ. Katamesam pañcannā?

Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiñ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiñ, mañiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiñ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiñ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiñ.

Imesam pañcannānañ ratanānañ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M₅ vinodetvā; M. Ph. paṭivinoditvā.

³ M. T. M₆. M₇ bhāvetu. + T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

⁵ T. vijjanti. ⁶ M. T. M₇ Vesāliyam.

⁷ M. °dane; Ph. °dare. ⁸ M. Ph. insert vippakata.

3. Atha kho te Licchavī magge purisam ṭhapesuṇī¹ yathā² tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantam āgacchantam³. atha amhākam āroceyyāsi' ti. Addasā kho so puriso Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantaṇī, disvā⁴ yena te Licchavī ten'⁵ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavī etad avoca 'ayam so bhante'⁶ Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho, yassa dāni kālam maññathā' ti. Atha kho te Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhami-su. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho te Licchavī Bhagavantam etad avocum 'sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sārandadam⁷ cetiyam ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sārandadam⁸ cetiyam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca 'kāya nu 'ttha Licchavī etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā'⁹ ti? 'Idha bhante amhākam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi «pañcannam ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Katamesam pañcannam¹⁰? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim, assaratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmim⁶, maniratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmim⁶, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmim⁶, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Imesam pañcannam ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim» ti.

4. Kāmādhimuttānam vata bho¹¹ Licchavīnaṇī¹² kāmam yeva ārabbhā antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannam Licchavī ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Katamesam pañcannam?

Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-

¹ M. Ph. S. pesesum. ² M. Ph. S. yadā.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna.

⁵ M. omits ten' . . . Licchavī. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Sārandanacetiyam; Ph. °daram.

⁸ M. °danam; Ph. Ārandanam. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °kathā.

¹⁰ T. adds pātubhāvo. ¹¹ S. vo. ¹² S. Licchavī.

yassa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmīm. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa² viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmīm; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātassa³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmīm, kataññū katavedī⁴ puggalo dullabho lokasmīm.

Imesam̄ kho Licchavī pañcannam̄ ratanānam̄ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmīn ti.

CXLIV.

1. Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikandaki-vane⁵. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-um. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya. sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam appaṭikkūlañ ca paṭikkūlañ ca⁶ tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako⁷ vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathañ ca⁸ bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam̄ paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya?

3. Mā me rajañyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādī ti: idam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam̄ paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam̄ paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya?

4. Mā me dosañyesu dhammesu doso udapādī ti: idam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam̄ paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññī⁹ vihareyya. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. desitā; M₆ desito; M₇ desentā. ² omitted by S.

³ M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. kataññukata^o

⁵ T. Kandakite 'va; M₆. M₇ Kamdakivane.

⁶ M. Ph. transpose appaṭī^o ca and paṭī^o ca.

⁷ T. M₆ upekhako; M₇ upekhato. ⁸ S. kiñ ca throughout.

⁹ M₆ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī, as in 6.. and it continues also with 6.

atthavasam̄ paṭicca appaṭikkūle¹ ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya?

5. Mā me rajaṇīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosaṇīyesu dhammesu doso udapādī ti: idam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam̄ paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam̄ paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosaṇīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajaṇīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādī ti: idam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam̄ paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam̄ paṭicca appaṭikkūlañ² ca paṭikkūlañ ca tadubhayam̄ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajāno⁴?

7. Mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiñcana⁶ rajaṇīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiñcana⁶ dosaṇīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi. mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiñcana⁶ mohaniyesu dhammesu moho udapādī ti: idam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam̄ paṭicca appaṭikkūlañ ca⁷ paṭikkūlañ ca tadubhayam̄ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajāno ti.

CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikhitto evam̄ niraye.

¹ T. *transposes* appaṭi^o ca *and* paṭi^o ca.

² M. Ph. *transpose* appati^o ca *and* paṭi^o ca.

³ T. M₆, M₇ upekhako.

⁴ *all the rest is missing in Ph.; also M₆ is spoiled here.*

⁵ M. kvacani; M₆ kvacini *and* kvacani; M₇ kvacini *and then* katthacini. ⁶ M. Ph. kiñcanam; S. kiñcina.

⁷ M. *transposes* appaṭi^o ca *and* paṭi^o ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāññatipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācūrā paṭivirato hoti, musavādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantañ kāreti. adhikaraṇañ ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam¹ anuyutto viharati. na paṭibalo hoti kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṇsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantañ kāreti. na adhikaraṇam ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti. na dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam² anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṇsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Pañcimāni bhikkhave asappurisadānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccañ deti, acittikatvā³ deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhanū⁴ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisadānāni.

¹ M_o anvattha^o; S. avatthāna^o

² M_o anvattha^o; S. avatthāna^o; M_o ādīghacārikam (*all*).

³ S. acittū katvā; M. acittū k^o ⁴ S. "viṭṭham.

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave sappurisadānāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Sakkaccaṁ deti. cittikatvā¹ deti. sahatthā deti. anapaviddham² deti. āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisadānāni ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Pañcimāni bhikkhave sappurisadānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhāya dānam deti, sakkaccaṁ dānam deti, kālena dānam deti. anuggahitacitto³ dānam deti, attānañ ca parāñ ca anupahacca dānam deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, adḍho ca⁴ hoti mahaddhano⁵ mahābhogo⁶, abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo⁵ pāsādiko, paramāya vāṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

Sakkaccaṁ kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, adḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā⁶ ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussusanti⁷ sotāpi odahanti aññācittam upatthapenti⁸.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, adḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo⁹, kālāgata c'assa atthā pacurā¹⁰ honti.

Anuggahitacitto¹¹ kho pana¹² bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa¹³ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, adḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo¹⁴, ulāresu ca pañcasu¹⁵ kāmagunesu bhogāya cittam namati.

¹ M. cittim k°; S. citiñ k° ² S. oviṭṭham.

³ M₆ anaggahita^o; M₇ anaggahita^o ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ Ph. *ulādes* ca; M₇ omits mahaddhano. ⁶ M. Ph. pesā.

⁷ S. sususanti; M. Ph. T. sussanti. ⁸ T. M₇ upatthā^o

⁹ T. continues: ulāresu c'assa pañcasu kāmagunesu and so on. ¹⁰ M₆ atthāya pacurā; S. pariipūrā.

¹¹ M₆ anaggahitacittena; M₇ anaggahitacittena.

¹² M₆ paññ' assa. ¹³ M₆ yath' assa.

¹⁴ M. continues: tassa kutoci bhogānam and so on; M₇: na tassa kutoci. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pañca.

Attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbatati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. na c'assa¹ kutoci bhogānam upaghāto āgacchati: aggitō vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato² vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisadānāni ti.

CXLIX.

1. Pañc'inne bhikkhave³ dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgani-kārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittam na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho blukkhaye pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu⁴ guttadvāratā, bhojanes⁵ mattaññutā.

¹ T. tassa. ² M. S. appiyadāyādato; Ph. °dāyato.

³ T. pañc'imāni bh° sappurisadānāni. ⁴ M. na indriyesu.

⁵ M. Ph. na bhojane; M. has bhojanesu (*also before*). *the text, however, is here much corrupted in M.*

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa
bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattantī ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo¹ pannarasamo².

Uddānam³:

Datvā⁴ avajānāti ārabhati⁵ ca⁶ Sārandada-Tikaṇḍaki⁷
nirayena ca
Mitto⁸ asappurisa-sappurisena⁹ samayavimuttam¹⁰
apare¹¹ dve ti¹².

CATUTTHA-PĀNNĀSAKO.

CLI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto
pi saddhammaṇi abhabbo niyāmaṇi okkamitum kusalesu
dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathāṇi paribhoti, kathikam¹³ paribhoti, attānam paribhoti,
vikkhittacitto dhammaṇi suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayo-
niso ca¹⁴ manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
suṇanto pi saddhammaṇi abhabbo niyāmaṇi okkamitum
kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto

¹ T. M₇, Tikaṇṭa^o; M₆, Tikamṭa^o; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaka^o;
M. add^s niṭṭhitō; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

² M. S. pañcamo. ³ T. S. tass'udd^o; M₆, M₇, tassa udd^o

⁴ in T. M₆, M₇, this line runs: datvā arāpvattam (or
°varattam; M₆, M₇ avaratanam) Tikaṇṭa ayena (M₆ ayana) ca.

⁵ Ph. āsārata. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. Sāṇandara ca Tikkandā.

⁸ Ph. mittā; T. M₇, metta dve; M₆ mettam ca.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇, sappurisa dve 'va honti.

¹⁰ S. °ttim; T. M₇, °muttena; M₆ °muttina.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆.

¹² T. M₆, M₇, cā ti; M₆, M₇, S. add Tatiyo pāṇṇāsako
(S. samatto); M. Ph. put these words before Uddānam; Ph. has Tatiyapānnāsakam.

¹³ M. Ph. kathitam sometimes. ¹⁴ omitted by S.

saddhammaṁ bhabbo niyāmam̄ okkamitum̄ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam̄. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṁ paribhoti, na kathikam̄ paribhoti, na attānam̄ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṁ suñati, ekaggacitto yoniso ca¹ manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suñanto saddhammaṇi bhabbo niyāmam̄ okkamitum̄ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suñanto pi saddhammaṇi abhabbo niyāmam̄ okkamitum̄ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam̄. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Katham paribhoti, kathikam paribhoti, attānam paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaṭo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātātamāni hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suñanto pi saddhammaṇi abhabbo niyāmam̄ okkamitum̄ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam̄.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suñanto saddhammaṇi bhabbo niyāmam̄ okkamitum̄ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam̄. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṁ paribhoti, na kathikam paribhoti, na attānam paribhoti, paññavā hoti² ajaṭo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātātamāni hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suñanto saddhammaṇi bhabbo niyāmam̄ okkamitum̄ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suñanto pi saddhammaṇi abhabbo niyāmam̄ okkamitum̄ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam̄. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhī dhammaṁ suñati makkhapariyutṭhito, upārambhacitto³ dhammaṁ suñati randhagavesī, dhamma-

¹ omitted by S.

² omitted by M₇.

³ S. sa-upāⁿ

desake āhatacitto hoti khilajāto, dappañño hoti jaļo eļamūgo, anaññātē aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suñanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṇi okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattanī.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suñanto saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṇi okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattanī. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Amakkhi dhammam suñāti na makkhapariyuṭṭhito, anupārambhacitto dhammam suñāti na randhagavesī, dhammadesake anāhatacitto hoti akhilajāto, paññavā hoti ajaļo aneļamūgo, na anaññātē aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suñanto saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṇi okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sanimattan ti.

CLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya sañvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṇ¹ dhammam suñanti. na sakkaccaṇ dhammam pariyāpuṇanti, na sakkaccaṇ dhammam dhārenti, na sakkaccaṇ dhatānam² dhammānam atthaṇi upaparikkhanti. na sakkaccaṇ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammam paṭipajjanti³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya sañvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya sañvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṇ dhammam suñanti. sakkaccaṇ dhammam pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṇ dhammam dhārenti. sakkaccaṇ dhatānam² dhammānam⁴ attham upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṇ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammam paṭipajjanti⁵.

¹ Ph. sataṇi. ² M. Ph. dhātānam.

³ M. M. put the verbs in the singular.

⁴ omitted by M.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattantī ti.

CLV.

1. Panc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammam na pariyāpuṇanti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānaṃ itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo¹ dhammo² saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati³.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattam dhammam na vitthārena paresam desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattam dhammam na vitthārena paresam³ vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattam dhammam na vitthārena sajjhāyam karonti⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattam dhammam na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicā-renti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammam pariyāpuṇanti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānaṃ itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Ayaṃ bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. vattanti. ³ M. Ph. S. param.

⁴ Ph. karoti.

paṭhamo¹ dhammo¹ saddhammassa ṭhitiyā¹ asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathā-pariyattam dhammaṇi vitthārena paresam desenti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathā-pariyattam dhammaṇi vitthārena paresam² vācenti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṇi yathāpariyattanī dhammaṇi vitthārena sajjhāyan karonti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathā-pariyattam dhammaṇi cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantī ti.

CLVI.

1. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitam³ suttantam pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaranehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanīp. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. param. ³ T. M₇ oħitanū.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadhara vinayadharā mātikādharā, te na sakkaccam suttantaṁ param vācenti, tesam accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appatisaraṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadurā na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṁ āpajjati², sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadurā na viriyam ārabhati³ appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghē kho pana bhikkhave⁴ bhinne aññamaññam akkosā ca honti⁵, aññamaññam paribhāsā ca honti⁵ aññamaññam parikkhepā ca honti⁵ aññamaññam pariccajanā⁶ ca honti⁵. Tattha appasannā c'eva na ppasidanti pasannānaī ca ekaccānam aññathattam hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti⁷.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitam⁸ suttantaṁ pariyüpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo⁹ hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

¹ S. bāhullika *throughout*; Ph. M₆, M₇ bāhulikā and bāhulikā. ² M. Ph. apajjanti. ³ M. Ph. ārabhanti.

⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ S. hoti.

⁶ S. pariccajā. ⁷ T. ṭī ti. ⁸ T. M₇ ṭhitam.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.

9. Puna ca parami bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā¹ honti sovacassakaranehi² dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhinaggālino anusāsanī. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna³ ca parami bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā. te sakkaccaṃ param vācenti, tesam accayena na chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappaṭisaraṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca parami bhikkhave therā⁴ bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhibatassa adhigamāya asacechikatassa saechikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati⁵, sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhibatassa adhigamāya asacechikatassa saechikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca parami bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamano avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññam akkosā⁶ honti na ca⁷ aññamaññam paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññam parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññam paricecajanā⁸ honti⁹. Tattha appasannā c'eva pasidanti pasanuñānū ca bhīyobhāvō hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

¹ S. subacā; M₇ suvacā.

² T. "ṇīyeli.

³ T. omits this sentence. ⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. āpajjanti. ⁶ Ph. anakk^o ⁷ M₇ tañ ca.

⁸ S. paricecajā. ⁹ S. hoti.

CLVII.

1. Pañcannam̄ bhikkhave puggalānam̄ kathā dukkathā puggalam̄¹ puggalam̄² upanidhāya. Katamesam pañcannam̄?

2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussilassa sīlakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa³ cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati⁴ kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Tam̄ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadan̄ attani na² samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam⁵. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dus-silassa sīlakathā dukkathā?

4. Dussilo bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Tam̄ hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadan̄ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam⁶. Tasmā dussilassa sīlakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhi-sajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Tam̄ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadan̄ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Tam̄ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadan̄ attani na samanupassati na ca

¹ M. Ph. S. puggale. ² omitted by M.

³ S. maccharissa throughout.

⁴ M. patitthiyati throughout; Ph. patithiyati and patithiyatti. ⁵ T. "pāmojjam." ⁶ M. "pāmojjam."

labhati tato niḍānam pītipāmujjām¹. Tasmā macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhīsajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadām attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato niḍānam pītipāmujjām². Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalam³ puggalam⁴ upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannam bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā⁵ puggalam³ puggalam⁴ upanidhāya. Katamesam pañcannam⁶?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nābhīsajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadām attani samanupassati labhati ca⁴ tato niḍānam pītipāmujjām⁶. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā?

11. Silavā bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya nābhīsajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadām attani samanupassati labhati ca tato niḍānam pītipāmujjām⁷. Tasmā sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Balussuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nābhīsajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthi-

¹ M. M₇ "pāmojjām. ² T. M₇, M₇ "pāmojjām.

M. Pl. S. puggale. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. omits all from puggalam to Kasmā.

⁶ T. M₇ "pāmojjām. ⁷ T. "pāmojjām.

yati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānam pītipāmujjam¹. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusacekathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhaisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānam pītipāmujjam¹. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave paññavato paññākathā sukathā?

14. Paññavā bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya nābhaisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānam pītipāmujjam¹. Tasmā paññavato paññākathā² sukathā.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave pañcannam̄ puggalānam̄ kathā sukathā puggalam³ puggalam⁴ upanidhāyā ti.

CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārajjam okkanto⁵ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti. duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārajjam okkanto⁶ hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sadādho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

¹ T. M₆ "pāmojjam."

² M_o, M₇ have "kathāya and repeat kacchamānāya and so on till paññākathā." ³ M. Ph. S. puggale. ⁴ M₆ puggalā.

⁵ M. okkamanto throughout; Ph. ukkamanto.

⁶ Ph. M₆ okkamanto.

Inehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hotī ti.

CLIX.

1. Ekam¹ samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisaya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Udāyim mahatiyā gihiparisaya parivutam dhammaṇi desentam nisinnam, disvā² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantanu nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisaya parivuto³ dhammam deseti⁴ ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaram paresam dhammam desetum. Paresam Ānanda dhammam desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattam upatṭhāpetvā⁵ paresam dhammo desetabbo. K tame pañca?

2. Anupubbikatham kathessāmī⁶ ti paresam dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassāvi⁷ kathaṁ⁸ kathessāmī⁶ ti paresam dhammo desetabbo, anuddayataṁ⁸ paṭicca kathaṁ kathessāmī⁶ ti paresam dhammo desetabbo, na āmisantaro⁹ kathaṁ kathessāmī⁶ ti paresam dhammo desetabbo, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kathaṁ kathessāmī⁶ ti paresam dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaram paresam dhammam desetu. Paresam Ānanda dhammam desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upatṭhāpetvā⁵ paresam dhammo desetabbo ti.

CLX.

1. Pañcime bhikkhave uppannā dappaṭivinodayā. K tame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. *put* Evam me sutam before Ekañ. ² S. disvāna.
Ph. parivutto. ⁴ S. desento nisinno.

³ T. M., M₁ upatṭha^o ⁶ M. Ph. kathissāmī.

⁷ Ph. pariyāyakatham; M₆ pariyādassāmī katham.

⁸ S. anuda^o; M₆ anuddayo; M₇ anuddaseyā. ⁹ Ph. āmissō

2. Uppanno rāgo dappaṭivinodayo, uppanno doso dappaṭivinodayo, uppanno moho dappaṭivinodayo, uppannam paṭibhānam dappaṭivinodayam, uppannam gamikacittam dappaṭivinodayam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca¹ uppannā dappaṭivinodayā ti.

Saddhammavaggo² soḷasamo³.

Tass' uddānam⁴:

Tayo saddhammāniyāmā⁵ tayo⁶ saddhammasammosā⁷
Dukkathā⁸ sārajjanam c'eva⁹ Udāyi dubbinodayā¹⁰ ti.

CLXI.

1. Pañcime bhikkhave āghātapaṭivinayā. yattha bhikkuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Yasminī bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha. mettā tasminī puggale bhāvetabbā. Evam tasminī puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

3. Yasminī bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasminī¹¹ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṁ tasminī puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Yasminī bhikkhave¹² puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasminī puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṁ tasminī puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. adds niṭṭhitō; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam; T. M₆, M₇ dhammavaggo. ³ M. S. paṭhamo. ⁴ M. Ph. udd^o

⁵ Ph. °yāmam; M. sammattaniyāmām; M₆, M₇ pañca dhammāni niyamaccayo (M₇ nimaddhayo); M₆ pi dhammanisaman. ⁶ omitted by M₆, M₇.

⁷ M. Ph. °siyam; M₆, M₇ saddhammāhāyanā; T. saddhammahātāya.

⁸ M. Ph. dukathā; M₆ kathā; T. M₇ kathām.

⁹ S. c'eva sā"; M. sārajjanam c'eva; M₆ saradanañ c'eva; T. sāradānañ c'eva; M₇ sāradānañ c'eva.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dappaṭivinodayenā; T. M₆ dappaṭivinodayena vaggo; M₇ suppaṭivinodaye ti vaggo.

¹¹ M. Ph. yasminī. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

5. Yaśminī bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati amanasikāro¹ tasmīm puggale āpajjitatabbo. Evam tasmīm puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo².

6. Yaśminī bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, kammasakatā³ tasmīm puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā ‘kammassako ayam āyasmā kammaḍāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kamma-patiṣaraṇo, yaṁ kammaṇi karissati kalyāṇam vā pāpakan vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati’ ti. Evam tasmīm puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

Ine kho bhikkhave pañca āghātapaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Pañcime āvuso āghātapaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno⁴ āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

3. Idhāvuso⁵ ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasaṁācāro hoti parisuddhavacīsaṁācāro⁶, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavacīsaṁācāro hoti parisuddhakāyasaṁācāro⁷, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasaṁācāro⁸ hoti aparisuddhavacīsaṁācāro⁹ labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaraṇi cetaso pasādaṇi, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasaṁācāro⁸ hoti¹⁰ aparisuddhavacīsaṁācāro⁹ na ca labhati

¹ Ph. M. S. manasikāro.

² M. repeats this sentence word for word, but, instead of manasikāro, it then has amanasikāro. ³ S. ‘kathā.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. idha panāvuso.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁷ T. adds ca.

⁸ M. adds parisuddhavacīsaṁācāro (sic).

⁹ T. adds hoti.

kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti¹ parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro. Kathañ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu pañṣukūliko rathiyāya nantakanī disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā² dakkhiṇena pādena viṭṭhāretvā³. yo tathā sāro, tañ paripācetvā⁴ ādāya pakkameyya, evam eva⁵ kho āvuso⁶ yvāyam⁷ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro, yāssa⁸ aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā, na sāssa⁹ tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca¹⁰ khvāssa¹¹ parisuddhavacīsamācāratā, sāssa¹² tasmim samaye manasikātabbā. Evam tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Kathañ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharaṇī sevālapaṇakapariyonaddhā¹³, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhittatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tañ pokkharaṇīnī ogāhetvā¹⁴ ubhohi hattheli iti cīti ca¹⁵ sevālapaṇakanī¹³ apavyūhitvā¹⁶ añjalinā¹⁷ pivitvā¹⁸ pakkameyya. evam eva kho

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² Ph. nigali^o; M. niggāñhitvā; T. M_o. M₇ tañ niggahetvā.

³ M. Ph. S. pattharītvā; T. pavitthāretvā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. paripātevā; M_o. M₇ paṭipācetvā; T. paṭitetevā. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ^o M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā āv^o

⁷ M₇ yuvāyam; T. sacāyam. ⁸ Ph. T. M₆ yassa.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sā.

¹⁰ Ph. yvāyam; M. yāyam; M₆ yassā for ya ca khvāssa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. khvāssa; T. kvāssa. ¹² M₇ sassa; Ph. svāssa.

¹³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ "panaka"

¹⁴ M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggahitvā; M₇ ogahetvā; M_o gahetvā

¹⁵ S. omits iti cīti ca.

¹⁶ Ph. "viyahitvā; T. M_o. M₇ apabbūhitvā.

āvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, yāssa¹ aparisuddhavacīsamācāratā, na sāssa² tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca³ khvāssa⁴ parisuddhakāyasamācāratā, sāssa⁵ tasmim⁶ samaye manasikātabbā. Evam tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam. Katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade⁷ udakam, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhittato ghammapareto kilanto ta-sito pipāsito, tassa evam assa 'idam kho parittam gopade⁸ udakam, sacāham⁹ añjalinā vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā. khobhessāmi¹⁰ tañ lolessāmi¹¹ pi tañ apeyyam pi tam karissāmi, yan nūnāham catukunḍiko¹² nipatitvā gopitakañ pivitvā pakkameyyan' ti, so catukunḍiko¹² nipatitvā gopitakañ pivitvā pakkameyya, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam. yāssa aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā, na sāssa¹³ tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa aparisuddhavacīsamācāratā. sā pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na¹⁴ manasikātabbā, yañ ca kho so labhati kālam cetaso

¹ M. Ph. T. M_o, M₇ yassa.

² M. Ph. T. M_o, M₇ sā.

³ Ph. yvāyam; M. yāyam; M_o yassā *for* ya ca khvāssa.

⁴ M. Ph. S. khvāssa. T. kvāssa. ⁵ Ph. svāssa.

⁶ M_o continues: aghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam samaye manasikātabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade *and so on.* ⁷ S. gopadake.

⁸ Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. ⁹ T. sacāyam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khobhissāmi; M_o sobhessāmi; M₇ mobhessāmi; S. *adds* pi.

¹¹ M. Ph. lolissāmi; S. lolissāmi; M_o mālessāmi; M₇ molessāmi; S. *adds* pi.

¹² M_o, M₇ catukunḍiko; T. catukonḍiko; S. catukunṭhiko M. Ph. 'khanṭhiko.

¹³ M. T. M_o, M₇ sā; Ph. nassa *for* na sāssa.

¹⁴ S. puts na *before* sā pi 'ssa.

vivaraṇi cetaso pasādaṇṭ¹, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye manasikātabbam². Evam tasmīn puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacisamācāro na ca² labhati kālena kālam cetaso vivaraṇi cetaso pasādaṇṭ. Katham tasmīn puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso ābhādhibo dukkhito bālha-gilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo paechato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni³ na³ labheyya³ sappāyāni³ bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpam upaṭṭhākam na labheyya gāmantanā-yakanū⁴, tam enam aññataro puriso passeyya addhāna-maggapaṭipanno. so tasmīn purise kāruṇīnam yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya anudayam⁵ yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya anukampam yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya 'aho vatāyam puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpam upaṭṭhākam labheyya gāmantanāyakan³. Tam kissa hetu? Māyam⁶ puriso idh'eva anayavyasanam āpajjati⁷ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacisamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṇi cetaso vivaraṇi cetaso pasādaṇṭ. evarūpe⁸ āvuso puggale kāruṇīnam yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbam anudayā yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā anukampā yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā 'aho vata ayam āyasmā kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveyya, vaciduccaritam pahāya vacisucaritam bhāveyya, manoduccaritam pahāya mano-sucaritam bhāveyya. Tam kissa hetu? Māyam⁹ āyasmā¹⁰ kāyassa bhedā paramma-raṇā apāyam duggatī vinipātam nirayam upapajjati¹¹ ti. Evam tasmīn puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

¹ M₇ continues: Katham tasmīn puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo, then Tatrāvuso and so on.

² omitted by S. ³ omitted by M₇. ⁴ Ph. °senāsanam.

⁵ M. Ph. have amddayam throughout. [°] M. Ph. ayam.

⁷ S. āpajji; M. Ph. āpajjeyya (*without* ti).

⁸ S. adds pi. ⁹ M. ayam; M₆. M₇ mayam.

¹⁰ T. māyasmā for māyam āy[°]

¹¹ S. upapajji; T. M₆. M₇ uppajjati.

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati¹ ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam. Katham tasmīm puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharaṇī accchodakā² sātodakā sitodakā³ setodakā⁴ supatiṭṭhā ramaṇiyā⁵ nānārukukhehi sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhittato ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharapīm ogūhetvā nahātvā⁶ ca⁷ pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā⁸ tatth'eva rukkhachāyāya nisideyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyam puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro⁹ labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, yā pi 'ssa¹⁰ parisuddhakāyasamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa¹¹ tasmīm samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa parisuddhavacīsamācāratā. sā pi 'ssa tasmīm samaye manasikātabbā, yam pi so¹² labhati kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, tam pi 'ssa tasmīm samaye manasikātabbam. Evam tasmīm puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapūsādikam āvuso puggalam āgamma cittam paśidati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātapaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi¹³: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

¹ T. upalabhati.

² T. M₆. M₇ °dikā, also at the other words.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ setakā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. rammaṇiyā.

⁶ S. nhātvā; M. Ph. nhatvā; M₇ nahatvā.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ T. paccutteritvā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe instead of °vacīsamācāro.

¹⁰ M. M₆ yassa; Ph. yvāyam; T. M₇ yāssa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sāssa.

¹² M₆ has after so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti. and then it begins with CLXIII.

¹³ S. has pe after āmantesi, then Pañca°; T. M₅. M₇ omit pe, but they continue: Pañce°

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam-sākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti sīla-sampadākathāya ca āgatam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgatam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgatam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgatam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadas-sanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgatam pañham vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam-sākaccho sabrahmacārīnan ti.

CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe¹...
2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam-sājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti sīla-sampadākathāya ca katum² pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca katum pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca katum pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca katum pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇa-dassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca katum pañham vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam-sājīvo sabrahmacārīnan ti.

CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe¹...
2. Yo hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchat, sabbo so pañcahi tħānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?
3. Mandattā momūhattā³ param pañham pucchat, pā-piccho⁴ icchāpakato param pañham pucchat, paribhavam

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

² M. Ph. āgatam throughout. ³ M. mohamūhattā.

⁴ omitted by Ph.

param pañham pucchatī, aññatukāmo¹ param pañham pucchatī, atha vā pakuppanto² param pañham pucchatī ‘sace me pañham puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc’etam³ kusalam, no ce⁴ me pañham puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmī’ ti.

Yo⁵ hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchatī, sabbo so imehi pañcahi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Aham kho panāvuso evamcitto param⁶ pañham pucchāmi ‘sace me pañham⁷ puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc’ etam kusalam, no ce me pañham puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati. aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmī ti.

CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputta bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe⁸...
2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya⁹ pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth’ etam thānam, no ce diṭṭh’ eva dhamme aññamāññādheyya, atikkamm’ eva kabaliñkārāhārabhakkhānaṇ¹⁰ devānaṇ sahavyataṇ aññatarāṇ manomayaṇ kāyaṇ upapanno¹¹ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth’ etam thānan ti. Evaṇi vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca ‘atthānan’ kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṇ so bhikkhu atikkamm’ eva kabaliñkārāhārabhakkhānaṇ devānam sahavyataṇ aññatarāṇ manomayaṇ kāyaṇ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth’ etam thānan’ ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . .¹² tatiyam pi kho

¹ S. nātukāmo; Ph. nātu^o corrected to aññatuo^o

² T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan’ evamcitto.

³ T. icc’ etc. ⁴ S. ca. ⁵ T. omits all from here to CLXVI.

⁶ M. Ph. yam. ⁷ Ph. pañho.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ Ph. sammā^o; M. Ph. M₆ “yyā wherever it is followed by pi.

¹⁰ This word is variously spelled in our MSS.; M. has kabaliñkārā^o; Ph. kabaliñkārā^o (only once kabaliñkārā^o); T. M. M₇ have kabaliñkārā^o; S. has kabaliñkārā^o; one has to consider kabaliñkārā^o or kabaliñkārā^o as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in nirañkatvā, the long vowel. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno throughout. ¹² S. pe.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārābhakkhānam devānam sahavyatam aññataram manomayaṁ kāyaṁ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānan' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'atṭhānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṁ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārābhakkhānam devānam sahavyatam aññataram manomayaṁ kāyaṁ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etam thānan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'yāva tatiyam' pi kho me āyasmā Udāyi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati², yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten'upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantaṇi nisino kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārābhakkhānam devānam sahavyatam aññataram manomayaṁ kāyaṁ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānan' ti. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'atṭhānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṁ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārābhakkhānam devānam sahavyatam aññataram manomayaṁ kāyaṁ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

¹ M. Ph. tatiyakam. ² Ph. anumodi; M₇ anumodayati.

³ T. *continues*: atth' etam thānan' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi and so on.

dayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānaipi. no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānam devānam sahavyatam aññatarām manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānan' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'atṭhānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yan so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānam devānam sahavyatam aññatarām manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etam thānan' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhā āyasmā Udāyi yāva tatiyam' paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yan nūnāham tuṇhi assan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhi ahosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Udāyim āmantesi 'kaip pana tvam' ² Udāyi manomayam kāyam paccesi' ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpino saññāmayā' ti. 'Kim nu kho tuyham Udāyi bālassa ³ avyattassa bhaṇitenā tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbaṇi maññasi' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi 'atthi nāma Ānanda theram bhikkhupi vihesiyamānam ajjhupekkhissatha' ⁴, na hi nāma Ānanda kāruññam pi bha-vissati theramhi ⁵ bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhi' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānam devānam sahavyatam aññatarām manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānan' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā ⁶ Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. tatiyakam. ² T. tam.

³ Ph. balassa. ⁴ M. Ph. ajjhū; T. °upekkhassatha.

⁵ S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.

⁶ M. Ph. S. vatvā.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Īpavāno¹ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Upavānam etad avoca ‘idhāvuso Upavāna aūñe theram bhikkhum² vihesenti, mayan te na pucchāma. Anacchariyam³ kho pan' etam āvuso Upavāna, yam⁴ Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etad eva ārabbha udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantam yev'ettha Īpavānam paṭibhāseyya. Idān'eva⁵ amhākam sārajjam okkantan' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'⁶ upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavānam etad avoca ‘katīhi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’ ti? Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhante thero bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya⁸ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, kalyāṇavāco¹⁰ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo¹¹ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya¹² atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam¹³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam¹⁴ khayā . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

¹ T. M. Upavāno *nearly throughout*.

² M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M₆ amñatheram bhikkhum vihesamti (*sic*); M₇ amñatheram bhikkhu (*sic*) vihesenti.

³ M₇ acchariyam. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M. idān' amhākam; M₆ idamhākam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. yena.

⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.; M₆. M₇ hare pātimokkhasamvarasamādāya. ⁸ omitted by S. ⁹ M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ T. °vācī; omitted by M₇. ¹¹ M. Ph. T. °vakkaraṇo.

¹² S. °galāya. ¹³ Ph. M₆ abhi° ¹⁴ M. Ph. āsavānañ ca.

¹⁵ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

9. Sādhu sādhu Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna¹ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime ee² Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na samvijjeyum, kena³ nañpi⁴ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyum⁴ garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum khañdiccena pāliccena⁵ valittacatāya? Yasmā ca⁶ kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno samvijjanti, tasmā² tam⁷ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjentī ti.

CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ‘codakena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca⁸ dhamme ajjhattam upaṭṭhapetvā⁹ paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, sañhena¹⁰ vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamphitenā¹¹ vakkhāmi no anatthasamphitenā, mettacittena¹² vakkhāmi no dosantarena.¹³

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāham āvuso ekaccamp puggalamp passāmi akālena codiyamānam no kālena kupitam¹⁴, abhūtena codiyamānam no bhūtena kupitam, pharusena codiyamānam no sañhena kupitam, anatthasamphitenā codiyamānam no atthasamphitenā kupitam, dosantarena codiyamānam no mettacittena kupitam.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo¹⁵ ‘akālenāyasmā cuditō no kā-

¹ Hence also in Ph. this words is spelt Upavāna.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. tam.

⁴ M. Ph. have na sakkō, also at the other verbs.

⁵ T. M₆ phā^o ⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ M₇ nam.

⁸ M. Ph. ime pañca. ⁹ S. upaṭṭhā^o throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ snehena and sañhena (sic).

¹¹ S. °sañhitena throughout; M. Ph. too have with one exception °sañhō ¹² S. °citto. ¹³ S. °tarō.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kuppitam throughout.

¹⁵ S. upadahī^o; M₆ upadaha^o and upadahā^o

lena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, pharuseñayasmā cudito no sañhena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, anatthasamhitenāyasmā cudito no atthasamhitena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippaṭisārāyā' ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito¹ no kālena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito¹ no sañhena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, anatthasamhitena te āvuso cudito¹ no atthasamhitena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito¹ no mettacittena, alan te vippaṭisārāyā' ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā na añño² pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeeyyā ti³.

6. Idha panāham āvuso ekaccam puggalam passāmi kālena codiyamānam no akālena kupitam, bhūtena codiyamānam no abhūtena kupitam, sañhena codiyamānam no pharusena kupitam, atthasamhitena codiyamānam no anatthasamhitena kupitam, mettacittena codiyamānam no dosantarena kupitam.

7. Dhammacuditassa⁴ āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena. alan te vippaṭisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena. alan te vippaṭisārāya, sañhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena. alan te vippaṭisārāya, atthasamhitenāyasmā cudito no anatthasamhitena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vippaṭisārāyā' ti.

¹ M. Ph. codito; M₆, M₇ cudito and codito.

² S. nāñño; T. aññe bhiikkhū and omits pi; M₆, M₇ nam aññehi bhikkhu, and they continue: akālena (M₆ ākā^o) codiyamāno kālena kupitam, bhūtena and so on.

³ T. maññeeyum.

⁴ M. °coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.

Dhammaduditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi
vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi
avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo ᳚ālena te āvuso cudito¹ no
akālena, alan te avippaṭisārāya², bhūtena te āvuso cudito³
no abhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, sañhena te āvuso cu-
dito³ no pharusena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, atthasañhitena
te āvuso cudito³ no anatthasañhitena, alan te avippaṭi-
sārāya, mettacittena te āvuso cudito³ no dosantarena, alan
te avippaṭisārāya' ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi
avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Tamī kissa hetu? Yathā añño⁴
pi bhikkhu⁵ bhūtena codetabbam⁶ maññeeyyā⁷ ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvīsu dhammesu patiṭṭhā-
tabbam: sacce ca akuppe ca. Mam ce pi⁸ āvuso pare
codeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā.
sañhena vā pharusena vā, atthasañhitena⁹ vā anatthasañ-
hitena vā, mettacittena¹⁰ vā dosantarena¹¹ vā, aham pi
dvīsu yeva dhammesu patiṭṭhaheyyam: sacce ca akuppe
ca¹². Sace jāneyyam¹³ 'atth' eso mayi dhammo' ti. 'atthi'
ti nam vadeyyam¹³ 'samvijjat' eso¹⁴ mayi dhammo' ti. Sace
jāneyyam¹³ 'nath' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'natthi' ti nam
vadeyyam¹³ 'n'eso dhammo mayi samvijjati' ti¹⁵.

10. Evam pi kho te¹⁶ Sāriputta vuccamānā atha¹⁷ ca
panidh'ekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇam gaṇhanti ti?

11. Ye¹⁸ te bhante puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na sad-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ codito.

² in T. the following words till mettacittena are missing.

³ M. Ph. codito; M₆. M₇ codito and cudito.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ añño. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū.

⁶ M. Ph. S. codi^o

⁷ T. maññeeyun; M₆ maññimsū; M₇ maññeeyan.

⁸ M. Ph. S. pañcahi. ⁹ M. Ph. have here °sañh°

¹⁰ S. °cittā. ¹¹ S. °tarā. ¹² M₆ saccena akuppena.

¹³ T. M. °yyum. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °vijjate eso.

¹⁵ in S. we find a note, as follows: ito param sabbesu
dissamānapotthakesu idisami eva paññayati, tamī vicāre-
tabbayuttukam hoti. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁷ T. api.

¹⁸ M. Ph. add pana.

dhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā¹ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttā sāmaññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā² sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā dappaññā elamūgā, te mayā evam vuccamānā na padakkhiṇam gaṇhanti³. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā unnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā⁴ bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttā sāmaññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino⁵ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneṭamūgā, te mayā evam vuccamānā paṭlakkhiṇam gaṇhanti ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttā sāmaññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā dappaññā elamūgā, tiṭṭhantu⁶ te⁷. Ye⁸ pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā unnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttā sāmaññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino⁹ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneṭamūgā, te¹⁰ tvamī Sāriputta

¹ M. S. °naṭā throughout. ² S. bāhullikā throughout.

³ Ph. T. M_८ °ti ti. ⁴ T. °dvāratā. ⁵ M. °tasatino.

⁶ T. M_६, M_७ tiṭṭhante.

⁷ omitted by M_६, S. ⁸ M_० ye te pan' ete.

⁹ all MSS. except S. have °tasatino; M_८ °tasati. ¹⁰ M_६ no.

vadeyyāsi. Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacārī, anusāsa Sāriputta sabrahmacārī ‘asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpessāmi’ sabrahmacārī’ ti.

Evam hi² te Sāriputta sikkhitabban ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...³
2. Dussilassa āvuso sīlavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso⁵ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.
3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā⁶ pi na pāripūriṃ gacchatī, tāco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchatī, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.
4. Silavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno⁷ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti⁸ yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.
5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchatī, tāco pi pheggu pi sāro

¹ T. “pessasi. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. “vipp” throughout.

⁵ M. hatū”; Ph. hetu” throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. papatikā throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ upanissaya” throughout.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ have after hoti: pe, then vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannam.

pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato sila-sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammā-samādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasam-pannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇa-dassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisa-sampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidā-virāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇa-dassanan ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi. Sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantañ Sāriputtañ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu¹ kho² āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī³ ca bahuñ ca gaṇhāti gahitañ c'assa na pamussatī⁴ ti? 'Āyasmā kho⁴ Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantañ yeva Ānan-dan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta sunāhi sādhukam manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāri-putto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca⁵ hoti dhammakusalo ca⁵ vyañjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pub-bāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī³ ca bahuñ ca gaṇhāti gahitañ c'assa na pamussatī⁴ ti.

Acchariyam āvuso abbhutañ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ c'idañ āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayam pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatañ āyasmantañ Ānandañ dhārema 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₇ suggahīta^o; S. suggahitaggāhī.

³ T. M₆ pammussatī; M₇ pacchimussatī and pammussati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ omitted by M₆. M₇.

CLXX.

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam̄ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā āyasmata Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyam̄ katham̄ sārāṇīyam̄ vītisāretvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinnam̄ kho āyasmanta Bhaddajim̄ āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Kin¹ nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānam̄ aggam̄, kiñ savanānam̄ aggam̄, kiñ sukhānam̄ aggam̄, kiñ saññānam̄ aggam̄, kiñ bhavānam̄ aggan ti? 'Atth'āvuso Brahmā abhibhū auabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī. Yo tam Brahmānañ passati, idam̄ dassanānam̄ aggam̄. Atth'āvuso ābhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā. te kadāci karahaci ndānam̄ udānenti: aho sukham̄ aho sukhan ti. Yo tam saddam̄ supāti, idam̄ savanānam̄ aggam̄. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā² nāma devā, te santam̄ yeva tusitā sukham̄ paṭisañvedenti³, idam̄ sukhānam̄ aggam̄. Atth'āvuso ākiñcaññāyatānūpagā devā, idam̄ saññānam̄ aggam̄. Atth'āvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatānūpagā devā, idam̄ bhavānam̄ aggan' ti.

3. Sameti kho idam̄ āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idam bahujanenā⁴ ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmanta yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddaji supāhi sādhukam̄ mausikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa pacassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānam̄ khayo hoti, idam̄ dassanānam̄⁵ aggam̄. Yathā supāto anantarā āsavānam̄ khayo hoti, idam̄ savanānam̄ aggam̄. Yathā sukhitassa anantarā āsavānam̄ khayo hoti, idam̄ sukhānam̄ aggam̄. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānam̄ khayo hoti, idam̄ saññānam̄ aggam̄. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānam̄ khayo hoti, idam̄ bhavānam̄ aggan ti.

¹ M₇ kin ti instead of kin nu.

² M. S. ḍkiñhā; Ph. ḍkiññā. ³ T. paṭivedenti.

⁴ Ph. S. bahunā janenā.

⁵ in T. all from dassanānam̄ to saññānam̄ is missing.

Āghātavaggo¹ sattarasamo².

Tass'uddānam³:

Dve āgħātavinayā⁴ sākacchā⁵ sājivato⁶ pañham⁷
Pucchā⁸ nirodho⁹ codanā¹⁰ sīlam¹¹ nisanti¹² Bhaddajī¹³ ti.

CLXXI.

1. Ekam¹⁴ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹⁵ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjam okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipāṭī hoti; adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjam okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipāṭā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hotī ti.

CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāram ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. "vagganī niṭṭhitam.

² M. S. dutiyo; Ph. atṭharasamaṇi. ³ M. Ph. uddānam.

⁴ M₆ °paṭinaya; M₇ °paṭivinayā. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁶ T. sājivā ca; M₆ sajivabhāva; M₇ sacchimhaṇi ca.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ paññā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pucchana; Ph. pacca.

⁹ M. Ph. add ca. ¹⁰ T. M₇ codana; M₆ moda; Ph. codini.

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sīla.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ khippana; M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add atha.

¹³ M. Ph. °jinena cā ti; T. M₆. M₇ maddana ye vaggo ti.

¹⁴ M. Ph. introduce this vagga by Evaṇi me sutam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. bhaddante.

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe¹ ... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāram ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāram ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe² ... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāram ajjhāvasatī ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe³ ... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe⁴ ... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti vuccati nirayañ ca upapajjatis. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātam adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāramusāvādānam surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam.

¹ M. Ph. la; T. M₆. M₇ give the sentence in full.

² M. Ph. pa. ³ M. Ph. la. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppajjati throughout.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti vuccati nirayañ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca¹ gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiñ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātam adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāramusāvādām surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiñ ca upapajjati.

4. Yam gahapati² pāṇātipātāpacca�ā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayañ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayañ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayañ veram pasavati na samparāyikam bhayañ veram pasavati na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evam tam bhayañ veram vūpasantam hoti.

5. Yam gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yam gahapati kāmesu micchācāri . . . yam gahapati musāvādī . . . yam gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyi surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayañ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayañ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayañ veram pasavati na samparāyikam bhayañ veram pasavati na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭiviratassa evam tam bhayañ veram vūpasantam hoti ti.

Yo pāṇam atimāteti³ musāvādañ ca bhāsatī
loke adinnam ādiyati paradārañ ca gacchatī
surāmerayapānañ ca yo naro anuyuñjati
appahāya pañca verāni dussilo iti vuccati
kāyassa bhedā duppañño nirayañ so upapajjati.⁴

Yo pāṇam nātimāteti³ musāvādañ na bhāsatī
loke adinnam nādiyati paradārañ na gacchatī

¹ T. omits this phrase.

² S. inserts pāṇātipāti after gahapati. ³ M. Ph. S. opāteti.

⁴ S. so 'papajjati; T. M₆. M₇ have here so upap

surāmerayapānañ ca yo naro nānuyuñjati
pahāya pañca verāni sīlavā iti vuceati
kāyassa bhedā sappañño sugatim̄ so upapajjati¹ ti.

CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacanḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapati-kiṭṭho² ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kotuhalamāñgaliko hoti, mañgalam̄ pacceti no kammam, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiñeyyam gavesati tattha ca pubbakāram̄ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacanḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapati-kiṭṭho² ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanañ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapuṇḍarīko³ ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotuhalamāñgaliko hoti, kammam̄ pacceti no mañgalam̄, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiñeyyam gavesati idha ca pubbakāram̄ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanañ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapuṇḍarīko³ cā ti.

CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam̄ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim̄ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭhitā cīvaraṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇiyā 'mayañ bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭhitā cīvaraṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evam̄ sikkhitabbañ: —

¹ S. so 'papajjati; T. M₆. M₇ have here too so upap^o

² M. Ph. °kuṭṭho. ³ S. °rikañ.

3. Kinti mayaṁ kālena kālam pavivekaṁ pītiṁ upasampajja vihāreyyāmā ti.

Evaṁ hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban ti.

4. Evaṁ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Acchariyam bhante abbhutaṁ bhante, yāva subhāsitañ cīdam bhante Bhagavatā ‘tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhu-saṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilāna-paccayabheṣajja-parikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken’ eva tuṭṭhi karaniyā «mayaṁ bhikkhusaṅghaṁ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsanagilāna-paccayabheṣajja-parikkhārenā» ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṁ sikkhitabbaṁ «kinti mayaṁ kālena kālaṁ pavivekaṁ pītiṁ upasampajja vihāreyyāmā» ti. Evaṁ hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban’ ti¹. Yasminmī bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṁ pītiṁ upasampajja viharati, pañc’ assa ṭhānāni tasmiṁ samaye na honti: yam pi ’ssa kāmūpasamphitam dukkhaṁ domanassam. tam pi ’ssa tasmiṁ samaye na hoti²; yam pi ’ssa kāmūpasamphitam dukkhaṁ somanassam, tam pi ’ssa tasmiṁ samaye na hoti; yam pi ’ssa akusalūpasamphitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi ’ssa tasmiṁ samaye na hoti; yam pi ’ssa akusalūpasamphitam dukkham somanassam³, tam pi ’ssa tasmiṁ samaye na hoti; yam pi ’ssa kusalūpasamphitam dukkham domanassam⁴, tam pi ’ssa tasmiṁ samaye na hoti⁵. Yasminmī bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṁ pītiṁ upasampajja viharati, imāni ’ssa⁶ pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṁ samaye na honti ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yasminmī⁷ Sāriputta⁷ samaye

¹ M₇ repeats the whole passage from Evaṁ vutte to sikkhitabban ti.

² T. continues: yasminmī samaye bhante ariyasāvako and so on. ³ M₇ dukkhaṁ domanassam.

⁴ M₇ akusa° sukhaṁ somanassam; also M₇ has akusa° but dukkham do°

⁵ M₇ has after hoti: yam pi ’ssa kusalū° dukkhaṁ dom° and so on.

⁶ S. imāni pañc’ assa.

⁷ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ yasminmī samaye Sāriputta.

ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati¹, pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmiṁ samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmū-pasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṁ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukhām somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṁ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṁ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukhām somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṁ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṁ samaye na hoti. Yasmim Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṇi pītim upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa pañca² ṭhānāni tasmiṁ samaye na honti ti.

CLXXVII.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave vāṇijjā³ upāsakena akaraṇiyā. Katamā pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, māmpsavaṇijjā, majjavāṇijjā, vi-savaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vāṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiyā ti.

CLXXVIII.

1. Tam⁴ kiṁ maññātha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayaṁ puriso pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramañihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṁ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam 'ayaṁ puriso pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramañihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam⁵ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa⁶ tam eva⁷

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have pe after viharati, then imāni'ssa pañca ṭhānāni tasmin samaye na honti ti. ² S. imāni pañc 'assa.

³ M. Ph. vāṇijjā throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ put before Tam: Ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca. ⁵ T. yathāpaccayam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. khvāssa. ⁷ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

pāpakammam pavedenti¹ ‘ayam puriso itthim vā purisam vā jīvitā voropesi² ti. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā pāñatipātahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam³ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpam diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? ‘Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutāñ ca sūyissati cā’ ti.

2. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā ‘ayam puriso adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramañihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti’ ti? ‘No h’etam bhante’. Sādhu blikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam ‘ayam puriso adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramañihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti’ ti. Api ca khvāssa⁵ tam eva⁶ pāpakammam pavedenti ‘ayam puriso gāmā vā araññā vā adinnam theyyasamphātam ādiyī’ ti⁷. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi eva-rūpam diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? ‘Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutāñ ca sūyissati cā’ ti.

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā ‘ayam puriso kāmesu⁸ micchācāraṇam pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramañihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti’ ti? ‘No h’etam bhante’. Sādhu blikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam ‘ayam puriso kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. tam enam rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramañihetu

¹ S. °deti *throughout*; M₆ pavedayanti.

² S. °peti; M₆ °peseti (*without* ti). ³ T. yathappaccayam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ have pe, *then* karonti.

⁵ M. Ph. S. khvassa; M₇ khvassu.

⁶ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

⁷ S. ādiyatī ti; M₆ āiyati (*sic*).

⁸ omitted by T.

hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa¹ tam eva² pāpakammam pavedenti 'ayam puriso paritthisu parakumārīsu cārittam āpajji' ti³. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācāra-hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpam diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

4. Tam kiṁ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso musāvādaṁ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṁ bhante'. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṁ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutañ 'ayam puriso musāvādaṁ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa⁵ tam eva² pāpakamamā pavedenti 'ayam puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputta-tassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji' ti⁶. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā musāvādāhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpam diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

5. Tam kiṁ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṁ bhante'. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṁ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutañ 'ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamāda-

¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

² S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

³ M₆. S. āpajjatī ti; Ph. M₇ āpajjati.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ have pe, then karonti.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇. S. khvassa. ⁶ Ph. M₆. S. bhañjati.

tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enām rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa¹ tam eva² pāpakammaṁ pavedenti³ ‘ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam anuyutto itthim vā purisam vā jīvitā voropesi⁴, ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam anuyutto gāmā vā araññā vā adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādiyis⁵, ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭbānam anuyutto paritthisu parakumārisu cārittam āpajji⁶, ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam anuyutto gahapatissa vā⁷ gahapatiputtassa⁷ vā⁷ musāvādena attham bhañji' ti⁸. Tam enām rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi eva-rūpam dīṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? ‘Dīṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto⁹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi: —

2. Yam kañci¹⁰ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasananam pañcasu¹¹ sikkhāpadesu samvutakammantam catunnañ ca ābhicetasikānam¹² dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalabhim akiçchhalabhim akasiralabhim, so ākañkhamāno attanā 'va¹³ attanām¹³ yākareyya 'khīñanirayo 'mhi¹⁴ khīñatiracchānayoniyo¹⁵ khīñapittivisayo¹⁶ khīñāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti?

¹ M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

² S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' ava. ³ M₆ pavedayanti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. "peti. ⁵ M. Ph. S. ādiyati.

⁶ Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆. S. bhañjati. ⁹ Ph. "vutto.

¹⁰ all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. ¹¹ M. Ph. pañca. ¹² M₆ abhi^o

¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ T. "yamhi. ¹⁵ M. S. "yonī.

¹⁶ M. M₆. M₇ "petti^o; Ph. "petta^o

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajapamāda-tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samyutakammanto hoti. Katamesam catunnam ābhicetasikānam¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akiçchalābhī akasiralābhī?

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti ‘iti pi so Bhagavā² araham sammāsam-buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagava’ ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visudhiyā apariyodatassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme avec-cappasādena samannāgato hoti ‘svākkhāto⁴ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁵ paccat-tam veditabbo viññūhi’ ti. Ayam assa dutiyo ābhicetasiko¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa⁶ visuddhiyā apariyodatassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe avec-cappasādena samannāgato hoti ‘supaṭipanno⁷ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho⁸, ujupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcīpaṭi-panno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idam cattāri pu-risayugāni¹¹ atṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sā-vakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā’ ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko¹² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato

¹ M₆ abhi^o ² T. M₇ have pe, then Satthā and so on.

³ M₆. M₇ abhi^o ⁴ M. Ph. svākkhyāto.

⁵ M. °neyyiko; T. °neko.

⁶ Ph. avisuddhacittassa. ⁷ M. Ph. suppaṭippanno.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe, then anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti. ⁹ Ph. °ppanno. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °ppaṭippanno.

¹¹ M. Ph. °yuggāni.

¹² Ph. M₆ abhi^o; T. M₆. M₇ have after ābhi^o: pe, then pariyodapanāya.

hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti¹ akhaṇḍehi² acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi³ sa-mādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa⁵ visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

Imesam catunnam ābhicetasikānam⁶ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

8. Yam kañci⁷ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihīn odātavasanam imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammantañi imesañ ca⁸ catunnam ābhicetasikānam⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhīm akicchalābhīm akasiralābhīm, so ākañ-khamāno attanā 'va attānam vyākareyya khīpanirayo 'mhi khīnatiracchānayoniyo⁹ khīnapittivisayo¹⁰ khīpāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'hami asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

Nirayesu bhayañ disvā pāpāni parivajjaye
ariyadhammam samādāya paññito parivajjaye.

Na himse pāñabhūtāni vijjamāne parakkame
musā ca na bhañe jānañi adinnañi na parāmase
sehi dārehi santuṭṭho paradārañ ca ārame¹¹
merayam vāruṇim jantu na pive cittamohanim.

Anussareyya sambuddhañ dhammañ cānuvitakkaye¹²
avyāpajjhāñ hitañ cittāñ devalokāya bhāvaye.

Upaṭṭhite deyyadhamme puññatthassa jīgiñsato
santesu paṭhamāñ dinnā¹³ vīpulā hoti dakkhiñā.
Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta sunohi me:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

² M. Ph. akkh^o; T. M₆. M₇ have after akhaṇḍehi: pe. then samādhī^o ³ omitted by S. ⁴ M₆ abhi^o

⁵ Ph. avisuddhacittassa. ⁶ M₆. M₇ abhi^o

⁷ all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ M. S. °yoni; T. M₇ have after °yoniyo: pe, then niyato sambodhiparāyano ti; M₆ omits all from °yoniyo to Nirayesu.

¹⁰ M. °petti^o ¹¹ S. nā^o ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca anu^o

¹³ T. dinnam.

'Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu¹ vā
 kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu² pārāpatāsu³ vā
 yāsu kāsu ca⁴ etāsu danto jāyati puṇgavo
 dhorayho⁵ balasampanno kalyānajavanikkamo
 tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa⁶ vaṇṇam̄ parikkhare,
 evam eva manussesu yasmin̄ kasmin̄ ca⁷ jātiye
 khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse⁸ sudde caṇḍālapukkuse
 yāsu kāsu ca⁷ etāsu danto jāyati subbato
 dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno saccavādī hirīmano
 pahinajātimaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī
 pannabhāro visamuyutto katakicco anāsavo
 pāragū sabbadhammānam̄ anupādāya nibbuto
 tasmiñ ca viraje khette vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.
 Balā ca⁹ avijānāntā dummedhā¹⁰ assutāvino
 bahiddhā denti¹¹ dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.
 Ye ca sante upāsanti sappaññe dhīrasammate
 saddhā ca¹² nesam̄ Sugate mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā,
 devalokañ ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare
 anupubbena nibbānam̄ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā' ti.

CLXXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam¹³ carati¹³
 mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā
 addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiñ padese mahantam
 sālavanam, disvā¹⁴ maggā okkamma¹⁵ yena tam sālavanam
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam sālavanam ajjhogā-
 hetvā aññatarasmiñ padese sitam pātvākāsi. Atha kho
 āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'ko nu kho hetu ko pa-
 ceayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena¹⁶
 Tathāgatā sitam pātukaronti' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. cārisu. ² Ph. kesu; M₆ gesu.

³ M. S. pārevatāsu; Ph. harevetāsu; M₆ pārāmatāsu;
 M₇ parāvatāsu. ⁴ M. S. kāsuci.

⁵ S. dhoreyho; M. Ph. dhāreyho. ⁶ M. Ph. n'assa.

⁷ S. kāsuci. ⁸ M. Ph. vesse. ⁹ M₇ 'va.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dumedhā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ dadanti.

¹² M₆. M₇ 'va. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ viharati. ¹⁴ M. S. disvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. ukkamma. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ aka'

Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukaronti ti.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imasmim padese nagaram ahosi iddhāñ c'eva phitañ ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam. Tam kho pan' Ānanda nagaram Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi¹. Kassapassa kho pan' Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesī² nāma upāsako ahosi silesu aparipūrakāri. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni³ samādapitāni⁴ ahesum silesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahañ kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro⁵ pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c' amhi silesu aparipūrakārī imāni ca⁶ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu aparipūrakārino. Icc' etam samasamañ, natthi kiñci atirekam. Handāham atirekāyāti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge mam⁷ āyasmanto silesu paripūrakārim⁸ dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā⁹, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī silesu paripūrakārī bhavissati, kimaṅga pana¹⁰ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasaṅkamīsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim upāsakam etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni¹¹ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino dhāretū ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahañ kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c' amhi silesu paripūrakārī imāni ca¹² pañca upāsakasatāni silesu

¹ M. Ph. S. viharati. ² S. Bhavesi *throughout*.

³ M₆ °vedayitāni; M₇ pavivedayitāni.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₇. ⁵ M₇ bahūkāro *throughout*.

⁶ S. pi; omitted by M. Ph. M₆, M₇. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. T. °kāri; Ph. M₆ °kāri. ⁹ T. same°

¹⁰ T. kiñ pana na; M. Ph. S. kimaṅgam pana.

¹¹ M. S. add pi. ¹² M. S. pi; omitted by Ph. M₅, M₇.

paripūrakārino. Icc' etam samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekam. Handāham atirekāyā¹ ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā tāni² pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge mam āyasmanto brahmacārim dhāretha ārācāriṇ³ virataṁ⁴ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṁ upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi⁵ nāma Gavesī brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, kimanga⁶ pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasañkamīnu, upasañkamitvā Gavesī upāsakam etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino⁶ dhāretu ārācārino virate⁷ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesam pañcannaṁ upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi⁸ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Icc' etam samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekam. Handāham atirekāyā¹ ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge mam āyasmanto ekabhāttikam dhāretha rattūparatam virataṁ vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṁ upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī ekabhāttiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, kimāṅga⁶ pana⁹ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasañkamīnu, upasañkamitvā Gavesī upāsakam

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. Ph. anā^o throughout.

³ T. viratiṇ.

⁴ M. Ph. pi.

⁵ M. Ph. S. kimaṅgam.

⁶ M. sabrahmacārī.

⁷ all MSS. exc. S. have 'tā.

⁸ omitted by M₆, M₇.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ add na.

etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate virate. vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi ‘aham kho imesañ pañcannam̄ upāsakasatānañ bahūpakāro¹ pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c’amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c’amhi brahmačārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmačārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañ c’amhi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc’ etamp; samasāmamp; natthi kiñci atirekañ. Handāhañ atirekāyā’ ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā araham̄ sammāsambuddho ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapañ bhagavantam̄ arahantam̄² sammāsambuddham̄ etad avoca: — Labheyāhan̄ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam̄, labheyyam̄ upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam̄, alattha upasampadañ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan’ Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass’eva yass’ atthāya kula-puttā samma-d-eva³ agārasmā anagāriyam̄ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram̄ brahmačariyapariyosānam̄ diṭṭh’eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, ‘khīñā jāti vusitan̄ brahmačariyam̄ katañ karaniyam̄ nāparam itthattāyā’ ti abbhaññāsi⁴, aññataro ca⁵ pan’ Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu arahatañ ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesam̄ pañcannam̄ upāsakasatānam̄ etad ahosi ‘ayyo kho Gavesī amhākam̄ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī kesamassuñ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam̄ pabbajissati, kimaṅga⁶ pana⁷ mayan’ ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā araham̄ sammāsambuddho ten’

¹ M₆ bahukāre. ² M. Ph. araham̄. ³ M₇ sammā-d-eva.

⁴ M. Ph. abhi^o ⁵ M. Ph. ’va. ⁶ M. Ph. S. kimaṅgam̄.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ add na.

upasaṅkamīṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṁ bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham etad avocum: — Labhey-yāma mayaṁ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labhey-yāma upasampadan ti. Alabhiṁsu¹ kho Ānanda tāni pañca upasakasatāni Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alabhiṁsu upasampadam. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad ahosi ‘aham’ kho imassa auuttarassa² vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, aho vat’ imāni pi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhino assu³ akicchālābhino akasirālābhino’ ti. Atha kho Ānauda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni⁴ vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā atāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass’eva yass’ attāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh’eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharīṣu, ‘khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā’ ti abbhaññīṣu⁵.

3. Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipamukhāni uttaruttarī paṇītapaṇītam vāyamamānā⁶ anuttaram vimuttiṁ sacchākāmīṣu⁷. Tasmā ti ha Ānanda evam sikkhitabbam: —

4. Uttaruttarī paṇītapaṇītam vāyamamānā anuttaram vimuttiṁ sacchikarissāmā ti⁸.

Evaṁ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban ti.

Upasakavaggo⁹ atṭhārasamo¹⁰.

Uddānam¹¹:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ labhiṁsu. ² M. Ph. anuttaravimutti^o

³ M. Ph. assum; M₆. M₇ hontu; omitted by T.

⁴ S. inserts ekākā.

⁵ M. Ph. abhi^o; T. M₆. M₇ abbhaññāmīṣu.

⁶ T. vāyamānā. ⁷ S. sacchākīṁsu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmā ti.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. ^ovaggam niṭṭhitam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ add vaggo; M. S. have tatiyo; Ph. aṭhasamam (sic). ¹¹ M₆. S. tass’ udd^o

Sārajjam¹ visārado² nirayaṁ veram³ caṇḍalapañcamam
Piti vanijjā rājāno⁴ gihi c'eva⁵ Gavesinā⁶ ti.

CLXXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āraññakā⁷. Katame pañca?
2. Mandattā momūhattā āraññako hoti, pāpiccho icchā-pakato āraññako hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññako hoti. 'vaṇṇitam buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti āraññako hoti. appicchataṁ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallēkham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam⁸ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññakā.

3. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave pañcannam̄ āraññakānam̄ yvāyam āraññako appicchataṁ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallēkham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam⁹ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesam̄ pañcannam̄ āraññakānam̄¹⁰ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho¹¹ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīram, khīramhā dadhi¹², dadhimhā navanītaṇ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo¹³ tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesam̄ pañcannam̄ āraññakānam̄ yvāyam āraññako appicchataṁ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallēkham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam¹⁴ yeva nissāya āraññako lioti, ayam imesam̄ pañcannam̄ āraññakānam̄ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

CLXXXII—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pamsukūlikā¹⁵
2. Pañc'ime bhikkhave rukkhamūlikā

¹ M. Ph. ḍjja; T. M₆. M₇ sarajā.

² T. M₇ agāra; M₆ agarū. ³ M. vera; Ph. veda.

⁴ T. pā vāṇijana; M₆. M₇ vāṇijjano. ⁵ Ph. ce.

⁶ S. Bhavesinā. ⁷ Ph. ar^o throughout.

⁸ M. S. idam attho throughout; Ph. imatt^o ⁹ Ph. aṭh^o

¹⁰ T. has after ār^o: yvāyam, then it repeats the whole phrase.

¹¹ Ph. pāmokkho. ¹² Ph. dadhim.

¹³ S. repeats sappi^o ¹⁴ Ph. atthikañ ñeva.

¹⁵ M. Ph. have Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā pamsukūliko (rukkhamūliko and so on) || la || idam atthitam

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave sosānikā
4. Pañc'ime bhikkhave abbhokāsikā
5. Pañc'ime bhikkhave nesajjikā
6. Pañc'ime bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā¹
7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ekāsanikā²
8. Pañc'ime bhikkhave khalupacchābhāttikā

CXC.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca?
2. Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ‘vapñitam buddhehi buddhasāvakehi’ ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam³ yeva³ nissāya³ idam aṭṭhitam⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapiṇḍikā⁵.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānam yvāyam pattapiṇḍiko appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṁ imesam pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pí bhikkhave gavā khīram, khīramhā dadhi⁶, dadhimhā navanītam, navanitamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimando⁷ tattha aggam akkhāyatī, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesam pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānam yvāyam pattapiṇḍiko

yeva (*also idam aṭhitañ ñeva*) nissāya pamsukuliko (rukhamūliko *and so on*) hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pamsukulikā (rukhamūlikā *and so on*) ti. *From the fourth sentence, however, M. Ph. abbreviate in the same manner as above in conformity to the Sinhalese MSS. After the last sentence they add la. M. distinguishes every single sentence by an ordinal (dutiyam *and so on*). — M.₆. M., Ph. erroneously insert between 1 and 2 pañc'ime bliukkhave piṇḍapātikā (Ph. in detail); T. substitutes piṇḍapātikā for rukkhamūlikā. S. has pe instead of the dots.*

¹ Ph. M₆. M₇ °santatikā. ² S. eka° ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. S. atth°; Ph. ath° ⁵ M. Ph. add honti.

⁶ Ph. dadhim. ⁷ S. repeats sappi°

appicchataṁ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekhaṁ yeva nissāya pavivekaṁ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam¹ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṁ imesaṁ pañcannam̄ pattapiṇḍikānam̄ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavarō cā ti.

Araññavaggo² ekūnavīsatimo³.

Uddānam⁴:

Araññam⁵ pamṣu⁶ rukkhasusānena⁷ abbhokāsakam⁸
Nesajjam⁹ santhataṁ¹⁰ ekāsanikā¹¹ khalupacchā piṇḍikena cā ti¹².

CXCI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudam¹³ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim yeva¹⁴ gacchanti no abrāhmaṇim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim pi gacchanti abrāhmaṇim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṇ yeva gacchanti no asunakhiṇ. Ayaṁ bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹⁵ no brāhmaṇesu.

3. Pubbe sudam¹⁶ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇin utunīṇ yeva gacchanti no anutunīṇ. Etarahi bhikkhave brā-

¹ M. S. attho; Ph. aṭh^o

² M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam̄ niṭṭhitam̄.

³ M. S. catuttho; Ph. °visatimāp. ⁴ S. tass' udd^o

⁵ T. M₇ araññe; M₆ āraupñē.

⁶ M. Ph. S. cīvaraṁ; T. adds piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍī); M₆. M₇ piñḍāñ ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. °susānām; T. adds pañcakā; M₆. M₇ pañcatā.

⁸ M. Ph. °kāsam; T. °kāse ca; M₆. M₇ kāso 'va.

⁹ M. Ph. °jja; T. nesādam,

¹⁰ M. sandhatam; Ph. saṭhatam; S. santakam; T. M₆ santhatikā; M₇ santatikā.

¹¹ S. ekam; T. saneti ca; M₆. M₇ sanena ca.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ bhattikāpiṇḍā (M₆ °piṇḍī; M₇ °piṇḍim) idhā (or iccā; M₇ adds jā or chā) ekuttarādasā (M₆ °disā).

¹³ M. Ph. pubbassudam throughout.

¹⁴ omitted by S. ¹⁵ T. °dissanti.

maṇā brāhmaṇīm utunim pi gacchanti anutunim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhim utunim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹ no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudaṁ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇīm neva kiṇanti² no vikkīṇanti² sampiyen' eva saṁvāsam samsagatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇīm kiṇanti² pi vikkīṇanti² pi sampiyena pi⁴ saṁvāsam samsaggatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhim neva kiṇanti² no vikkīṇanti² sampiyen' eva saṁvāsam samsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

5. Pubbe sudaṁ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na⁵ sannidhim karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhim karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na⁶ sannidhim karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmaṇesu.

6. Pubbe sudaṁ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyam sāyamāsāya pāto⁸ pātarāsāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā⁹ yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṁ bhūnjitvā avasesam ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyam sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmaṇesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu ti.

¹ T. °dissanti. ² S. kiṇanti and vikkīṇanti.

³ M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. samgandhāya.

⁴ Ph. sampiyena; M. S. °yen' eva.

⁵ S. puts na before karonti. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆.

⁷ M₇, °dissanti. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ M₇ oddly inserts sannidhim.

CXCII.

1. Atha¹ kho Doṇo² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami, upasākamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim³ sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Doṇo² brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sutam̄ me tam̄ bho Gotama 'na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇe vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti' ti. Tayidam̄ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavam Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇe vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidam̄ bho Gotama na sampannam evā ti.

'Tvam pi no⁴ Doṇa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsi' ti? Yam hi tam̄ bho Gotama sammā vadānāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo⁵ ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko⁶ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho⁷ jāti-vādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo tiṇṇam vedānam⁹ pāragū sanighandukeṭubhānam¹⁰ sākkharappabhedānam¹¹ itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo' ti, mam'eva tam̄ bho Gotama sammā¹² vadānāno vadeyya. Aham̄ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca¹³ samsuddhagahaṇiko⁶ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho⁷ jāti-vādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo¹⁴ tiṇṇam vedānam¹⁵ pāragū sanighandukeṭubhānam¹⁰ sākkharappabhedānam¹¹ itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānam pub-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ put before Atha: Sāvatthi (M₆ Sāvatthiyam) ārāme. ² M. Ph. Doṇabrahmo

³ M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuddhe. ⁴ T. ne; Ph. kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ Ph. ḡaṇiko. ⁷ M. Ph. S. "upakuṭṭho.

⁸ S. "yiko. ⁹ M. Ph. bhedānam. ¹⁰ S. sanigandū

¹¹ M. Ph. sakkhara"; M₇ sa-akkho. ¹² Ph. samā.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇, have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe, then mahāpurisa"

¹⁵ Ph. bedānam; M. bhedānam.

bakā¹ isayo² mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesañ c'idañ³ etarahi brāhmaṇā porānām⁴ mantapadām gītam pavuttañ samihitañ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti⁵ vācitam anuvācenti⁶, seyyathidañ Aṭṭhako⁷ Vāmako Vāmadevo⁸ Vessāmitto⁹ Yamadaggi¹⁰ Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu¹¹, tyassu 'me¹² pañca brāhmaṇe¹³ paññāpentī: brahmasamām devasamām mariyādām sambhinnamariyādām brāhmaṇacandālam yeva pañcamām. Tesam tvam Doṇa katamo' ti? Na kho mayam bho Gotama ime¹⁴ pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma, atha kho mayam brāhmaṇā tveva jānāma. Sādhū me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammām desetu, yathā aham ime pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyan ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa¹⁵ suṇāhi¹⁶ sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsiṣṣāmī' ti. Evam bho ti kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca¹⁷ saṃsuddhagahaṇiko¹⁸ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho¹⁹ jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni²⁰ komārabrahmacariyām²¹ carati mante²² adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni²³ komārabrahmacariyām²¹ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanām pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca²⁴ Doṇa ko dhammo?

¹ Ph. pubbakānam. ² S. isiyo.

³ M. Ph. S. yesam idam. ⁴ T. porānā.

⁵ M. inserts here sajjhayitam anusajjhāyanti.

⁶ M. Ph. T. "vācantī. ⁷ T. Aṭṭako. ⁸ Ph. Yama^o

⁹ M. Vesā^o ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ Yamataggi.

¹¹ T. Bhagū; M₇ Bhagavatā ca.

¹² M. Ph. tyāssu 'me; M₆ tyāssu 'me; omitted (also pañca) by M₇. ¹³ M. Ph. °ṇā; M₆ °no. ¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁵ S. Doṇa. ¹⁶ M. Ph. suṇohi.

¹⁷ T. M₆, M₇ have after ca: pe, then jātivādena.

¹⁸ Ph. °gaṇiko. ¹⁹ M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.

²⁰ T. M₆, M₇ °rīsam vassānam.

²¹ M. Ph. S. komāram brahma^o ²² M. Ph. mantam.

²³ T. M₆, M₇ °rīsam yo ²⁴ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

Neva kasiyā na vanijjāya¹ na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā² kesamassum ohāretvā³ kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. So evam pabbajito samāno mettāsaṅgatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattātāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaṅgatena⁵ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-⁶ . . .⁷ muditā-⁶ . . . upekkhāsaṅgatena⁸ cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatātāya⁹ sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsaṅgatena⁸ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena¹⁰ averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraññā sugatim brahmalokam upapajjati¹¹. Evam kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca¹² samsudhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹³ jātivādena. So atṭhacattālīsavaśānī komārabrahmacariyam¹⁴ carati mante adhīyamāno, atṭhacattālīsavaśānī komārabrahmacariyam¹⁴ caritvā mante¹⁵ adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vanijjāya¹⁶ na gorakkhena na¹⁷ issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya¹⁸

¹ Ph. vān^o ² T. nīyyā^o; M. S. niyyā^o; Ph. niyātētvā.

³ M. Ph. ṭritvā. ⁴ M. Ph. sabbatthatātāya.

⁵ T. upekkhāsaṅga. ⁶ S. adds saṅgatena cetasā.

⁷ M. Ph. la. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ upekhā^o ⁹ M. Ph. sabbattho

¹⁰ T. omādena. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppā^o.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ have after ca. pe, then akkhitto.

¹³ M. Ph. S. ṭupakuṭṭho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. komāram br^o

¹⁵ M. Ph. mantam. ¹⁶ Ph. vijjāya. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ Ph. bhikkhāya.

kapālam anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam nī-yādetvā¹ dāram pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca² Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena³ na vikkayena, brāhmaṇim yeva udakūpasaṭṭham⁴. So brāhmaṇim yeva gacchati, na khattiym na vessim⁵ na suddim na caṇḍālin na nesādim na veṇim na rathakārim na pukkusim gacchati, na gabbhinim gacchati, na pāyamānam gacchati, na anutuniṇ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṇ gacchati? Sace⁶ Doṇa⁶ brāhmaṇo⁶ gabbhiniṇ⁶ gacchati⁷, atimilhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako⁸ vā² māṇavikā⁹ vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṇ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānam gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānam gacchati, asuci-patiṇipito¹⁰ nāma so hoti māṇavako¹¹ vā māṇavikā¹² vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānam gacchati. Kasmā¹³ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na² anutuniṇ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo anutuniṇ gacchati, tassa¹⁴ sā hoti brāhmaṇi neva¹⁵ kāmatthā na davatthā na ratatthā¹⁶, pajatthā¹⁷ 'va brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunam¹⁸ uppādetvā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā¹⁹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. So evam pabbajito samāno vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe²⁰ . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa

¹ T. nīyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā° ² omitted by T.

³ T. kāyena. ⁴ T. °ūpasa°; M₆. M₇. S. °upasa°

⁵ T. vessayim. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ māna°; Ph. māna° corr. from māṇa°

⁹ M. Ph. °ki; T. M₆. M₇ mānavikā.

¹⁰ M. °patipitito; Ph. °paṭipilito; M₆ asuciṇ pītito.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ māna°

¹² M. Ph. °ki; M₆. M₇ mānavikā; omitted by T. (also vā).

¹³ M. Ph. S. omit all from kasmā to gacchati.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. yeva.

¹⁶ T. tahatthā; M₆ rāgahatthā; M₇ rāgatthā. ¹⁷ Ph. na pa°

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ mithunam. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °detvāna.

²⁰ M. Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ have paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā dutiyajjhānam || tatiyajjhānam || catutthajjhānam upa°

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati¹. Evam kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko² yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuttho³ jātivādena. So atṭhacattālīsavassāni⁴ komārabrahmacariyam⁵ carati⁶ mante adhiyamāno, atṭhacattālīsavassāni⁷ komārabrahmacariyam⁸ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen’eva no adhammena. Tattha ca⁹ Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vanijjāya¹⁰ na gorakkhena na issathena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālanī anati-maṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā¹¹ dāram pariyesati dhammen’eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇīm yeva udakūpassattham¹². So brāhmaṇīm yeva gacchati, na khat-tiyīm na vessīm na suddīm na caṇḍālīm na nesādīm na veṇīm na rathakārim na pukkusīm gacchati, na gabbhīnīm gacchati, na pāyamānam gacchati, na anutuniīm gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhīnīm gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhīnīm gacchati . . . pe¹³ . . . pajat-thā’va¹⁴ brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So methunam¹⁵ uppādetvā tam eva puttassādām nikāmayamāno kuṭumbīm ajjhāvasati, na agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā¹⁶, tattha tiṭṭhati tam na vitikkamatī. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā¹⁷, tattha¹⁸ brāhmaṇo ṭhito tam na vitikkamatī ti kho¹⁹ Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo²⁰ mariyādo ti vuccati. Evam kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

¹ T. M₆, M₇ uppa^o ² Ph. ḡaniko. ³ M. Ph. S. °upaku^o

⁴ T. °risa^o; M. °risa^o ⁵ M. Ph. S. komāram bī^o

⁶ T. caritvā. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. vāṇ^o

⁹ M. S. niyyā^o; Ph. nipā^o ¹⁰ T. °kūpasa^o; S. °upasa^o

¹¹ M. Ph. S. have the full sentences as above.

¹² Ph. na pō ¹³ T. M₆, M₇ mithunam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °do. ¹⁵ T. M₆ tatra.

¹⁶ M. evam kho; Ph. atha kho.

¹⁷ T. M₆, M₇ °ṇānam; M₇ adds tam.

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anupakkuṭṭho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyam⁴ carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyam⁴ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca⁵ Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vāṇijjāya⁶ na gorakkhena na issatthena⁷ na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā⁸ dāram pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena⁹ pi⁹ kayena pi vikkayena pi brāhmaṇim¹⁰ pi¹⁰ udakūpasatṭham¹¹. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiym pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim¹² pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa¹³ sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmatthā pi davatthā pi ratatthā¹⁴ pi, pajatthā pi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā¹⁵, tattha na tiṭṭhati tam vītikkamati. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā¹⁵, tattha brāhmaṇo na ṭhito¹⁶ tam vītikkamati ti kho¹⁷ Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo ti vuccati. Evam kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti.

7. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko¹⁸ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavas-

¹ M. Ph. S. do not abbreviate. ² M. Ph. S. °upaku°

³ T. °risa"; M. Ph. °risa"; M₆. M₇ °lisa° and °risa"

⁴ M. Ph. S. komāram br° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ Ph. vāṇ° ⁷ Ph. issaratthena.

⁸ T. niyyā°; M. Ph. M₇. S. niyyā° ⁹ omitted by Ph. T.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°

¹² T. nesādikam. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tassā; T. M, omit sā.

¹⁴ T. rāgatthā; M₆ omits this and the three next words.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. °do.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ tiṭṭhati; M₇ omits na before ti°

¹⁷ M. Ph. evam kho. ¹⁸ Ph. °ganiko.

sāni¹ komārabrahmacariyam² carati mante adhīyamāno, atthacattālīsavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyam² caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kasiyā pi vanijjaya pi gorakkhena pi issatthena pi rājaporisena pi sippaññatarena pi kevalam pi bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam nīyādetvā³ dāram pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi udakūpasattham⁴. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiym pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, cañḍalim pi gacchati, nesādim pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmatthā pi davatthā pi ratatthā⁵ pi⁶, pajatthā⁶ pi⁶ brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So sabbakammehi jīvitam kappeti. Tam enām brāhmaṇā evam āhaṁsu ‘kasmā bhavaṇi brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jīvitam kappeti’ ti? So evam āha ‘seyyathā pi bho aggi⁷ sncim pi dahati asucim pi dahati, na ca tena aggi⁷ upalippati⁸, evam eva kho bho sabbakammehi ce pi brāhmaṇo jīvitam kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippati⁹ ti. Sabbakammehi jīvitam kappeti ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacañḍalo ti vuccati. Evam kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacañḍalo hoti.

8. Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānam pubbakā¹⁰ isayo¹¹ mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesañ c’idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇam mantapadañ gitam pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti, seyyathidam Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāma-devo Vessāmitto Yamadaggi¹² Aṅgiraso¹³ Bhāradvājo Vā-

¹ T. “rīsa”; M. Ph. M₆, M₇ “risa”

² M. Ph. S. komārañi br^a ³ T. M, nīyyā^o; M. Ph. S. nīyyā^o

⁴ T. udakūpasa^o; S. udakupasa^o

⁵ omitted by T.; M₆ rāga^o; M₇ gāra^o ⁶ omitted by M₆, M₇,

⁷ T. aggi. ⁸ M. upalimpati; Ph. ulippati.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆ upalimpati; M. Ph. S. omit ti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. okānam. ¹¹ S. isyo. ¹² Ph. T. M₆, M₇ Yamat^o

¹³ in T. there is a gap which ends but in CXCIII (tena cetasa viharati and so on).

set̄tho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu 'me¹ pañca brāhmaṇe paññāpentī: brahmasamāṇī devasamāṇī mariyādāṇī sambhinna-mariyādāṇī brāhmaṇacanḍālāṇī yeva pañcamāṇī. Tesaṇī tvāṇī Doṇā katamo ti? 'Evam sante mayam² bho Gotama brāhmaṇacanḍālāṇī pi³ na pūrema. Abhikkantāṇī bho Gotama . . . pe⁴ . . . upāsakāṇī māṇī bhavāṇī Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāñupetāṇī saraṇāṇī gatan' ti.

CXCIII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo⁵ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upāsāṇkami, upāsāṇkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṇī sammodi, sammodanīyāṇī kathaṇī sārāṇīyāṇī vītisāretvā ekamantāṇī nisidi. Ekamantāṇī nisimno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantāṇī etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā⁶ dīgharattāṇī sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā⁷? Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā⁸ dīgharattāṇī asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmīṇī brāhmaṇā samaye⁹ kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarā-gassa nissaraṇāṇī yathābhūtam na¹⁰ ppajānāti, attattham pi tasmiṇī samaye yathābhūtam na ppajjānāti na passati, paraththam pi tasmiṇī samaye yathābhūtam na ppajjānāti na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmiṇī samaye yathābhūtam na ppajjānāti na passati, dīgharattāṇī sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā udapatto samsaṭṭho lākhāya¹¹ vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā¹² vā mañjīṭṭhāya¹³ vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sa-

¹ M. Ph. ime. ² omitted by S. ³ M₆ ca.

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₆, M₇ omit also the following words till ajja^o

⁵ S. Saṅg^o; Ph. Sag^o throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. yena kadāci; M₇ yena kadā; the second time, it is corrected to yen^o eka^o

⁷ Ph. adds ti and omits the next question.

⁸ M. yena kadāci. ⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ M₆ lāyavā.

¹¹ Ph. liniyā; M₆ omits nī^o vā.

¹² M₇ mañjīṭṭhāya; M. Ph. mañjāṭṭhāya; M₆ mamjetṭhāya.

kam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa¹ yasmin samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgasssa nissaraṇam² yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe³ . . . parattham pi . . . pe⁴ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmin samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmin samaye vyāpāda-pariyuṭṭhitena⁵ cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa⁶ nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmin samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā¹¹ pi¹¹ brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito¹² ussadakajāto¹³. tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na¹¹ passeyya¹¹. evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmin samaye vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca¹⁴ vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmin samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmin samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhparetena, uppannassa ca¹¹ thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmin samaye yathābhū-

¹ M₆ °no. ² M₆ °rāganissa°

³ M. Ph. S. tasmin s° y° na pp° na p°

⁴ M. Ph. la; omitted by M₆. M₇; in S. without any abbreviation. ⁵ with [°pariyuṭṭhi] tena T. sets in again.

⁶ M₇ uppannavyā° ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe.

⁹ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ S. omits ubh° and so on till dīgha° ¹¹ omitted by Ph.

¹² M. Ph. M₇, S. ukku° ¹³ M. Ph. ussuraka° ¹⁴ omitted by T.

taṁ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na¹ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṁ samaye thīnamiddhapariyūṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca² thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti², attattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham⁶ pi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca param brahmaṇa yasmiṁ samaye uddhacca-kukkuccapariyūṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti⁷, attattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham⁶ pi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto⁸, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya⁹ na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṁ samaye uddhacca-kukkuccapariyūṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham¹¹ pi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti¹² na passati, dīgharat-

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. M₇ add na passati.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆; M₇ omit pe.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁶ S. omits ubh^o and so on till digha^o

⁷ M₇ adds na passati. ⁸ M. Ph. ummi^o

⁹ T. M₆ jāneyya.

¹⁰ omitted by S.; M₇ puts na passati before attattham pi, and so it does henceforth twice.

¹¹ T. M₆ jānāti. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

taṁ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṁ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattam² pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham⁵ pi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti⁸ na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo luṭito kalalibhūto⁹ andhakāre nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya¹⁰ na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṁ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham² pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham⁵ pi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti⁸ na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmiñ ca kho¹¹ brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti¹², attattham¹³ pi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti¹⁴ passati, parattham pi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti¹⁵ passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asamsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā¹⁶ vā¹⁷

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by S.; T. M₆ continue after pi: tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati.

³ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe.

⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁶ T. M₆. jānāti. ⁷ Ph. kalala^o ⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ jāneyya.

⁹ M. has the full phrase, whereas in Ph. the second and the third part of it are dropped. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹¹ M₆ jānāti. ¹² in Ph. attattham and so on is left out.

¹³ omitted by M₇.

mañjiṭṭhāya¹ vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhani-mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya² passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṁ samaye na³ kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati⁴ na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attattham pi⁵ . . . parattham⁶ . . . ubhayattham pi tasminī samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṁ samaye na vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati⁶ na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasminī samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā asantatto anukatthito⁸ anussadakajāto⁹, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya¹⁰ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṁ samaye na vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati⁴ na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasminī samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṁ samaye na thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati¹¹ na thīnamiddha-paretena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasminī samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

¹ M. mañjaṭṭhiyā; Ph. M₆ mañjeṭṭhiyā; T. mañjeṭṭhāya; M₇ jeṭṭhāya. ² T. M₆ jāneyya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. have after viharati: la, then Puna ca param.

⁵ S. gives the sentence in full.

⁶ M. Ph. la, then Seyyathā pi. ⁷ S. pe, then dīgharattam.

⁸ T. M₆. S. anukku^c; M. anukkudhito; Ph. anukuppito; M₇ anukkuto.

⁹ T. anussadajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakājāto.

¹⁰ Ph. T. jāneyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. omits la; both MSS. have then Seyyathā pi.

geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapaṇakapariyōnaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya¹ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṁ samaye na thīnamiddhapariyūṭhitena² cetasā viharati³ na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁴, attattham pi... parattham pi... ubhayattham pi tasmīm samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṁ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyūṭhitena cetasā viharati⁵ na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassā nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁶, attattham pi... parattham pi... ubhayattham pi tasmīm samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto⁷, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṁ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyūṭhitena cetasā viharati⁸ na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassā nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁹, attattham pi... parattham pi... ubhayattham pi tasmīm samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṁ samaye na vicikicchāpariyūṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca¹⁰ vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pa-

¹ Ph. jāneyya.

² Ph. has uddhaccapariyūṭhitena, overleaping this whole sentence. ³ M. pa, then Puna ca param.

⁴ S. pe, then dīgharattam. ⁵ M. la, then Seyyathā pi.

⁶ M. ummi^o.

⁷ M. Ph. pa, then Puna ca param.

⁸ T. adds passati; S. pe, then dīgharattam.

⁹ omitted by Ph. T.

jānāti¹, attattham pi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya², evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṁ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti³ attattham pi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo, yen' ekadā⁴ dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayam pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo, yen' ekadā⁴ dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti⁵.

13. Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe⁶ . . . upāsakam mam bhavaṁ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

CXCIV.

1. Ekaṇi samayaṁ Bhagavā Vesāliyāṁ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyāṁ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapāli⁷ brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṁ kammantam kāreti⁸. Addasā kho Kāraṇapāli brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyāniṁ⁹ brāhmaṇam dūrato

¹ M. Ph. *add* passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattam.

² Ph. M₇ jāneyya.

³ M. adds passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattam; T. M₆. M₇ have *after* parattham pi: pe, *then* ubhayattham pi *and so on*; Ph. *hus* parattham pi ubhayattham pi *and so on*.

⁴ M. Ph. yena kadāci; M₆ yena kadā. ⁵ M. S. pi.

⁶ M. Ph. la. ⁷ M. Kara^o *throughout*. ⁸ M₇ karoti.

⁹ Ph. Siṅgi^o *throughout*.

'va āgacchantaṁ, disvā¹ Piṅgiyāniṁ brāhmaṇam etad avoca: 'Handa kuto nu bhavaṁ Piṅgiyāni āgacchati divādivassā' ti? 'Ito 'ham² bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santiκā'³ ti. 'Taṁ⁴ kiṁ maññati⁵ bhavaṁ Piṅgiyāni samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam, pañdito maññe'⁶ ti? 'Ko cāham⁷ bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jānissāmi⁸? So pi nūn' assa tādiso 'va, yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyā⁹ ti. 'Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṁ Piṅgiyāni samaṇam Gotamam pasam-sāya pasam̄satī¹⁰ ti. 'Ko cāham⁷ bho, ko ca samaṇam Gotamam pasam̄sissāmi? Pasatthapasattho⁸ 'va⁹ so bhavaṁ Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti. 'Kiṁ pana bhavaṁ Piṅgiyāni atthavasaṁ¹⁰ sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame¹¹ evam abhippasanno' ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggara-saparititto na aññesaṁ hīnānaṁ rasānaṁ piheti, evam eva kho bho yato yato¹² tassa bphoto¹³ Gotamassa dhammam sunāti¹⁴ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato⁴ na aññesaṁ puthusa-maṇabrahmaṇappavādānaṁ piheti. Seyyathā pi bho pu-riṣo jighacchādubbalyapareto¹⁵ madhupiṇḍikam adhigac-cheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhat' eva¹⁶ sādu rasam asecanakam¹⁷, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bphoto¹⁸ Gotamassa dhammam sunāti¹⁴ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato labhat' eva¹⁶ attamanataṁ¹⁹ labhati²⁰ cetaso pasādaṁ. Seyyathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭikam adhigaccheyya hari-candanassa vā lohitacandanassa²¹ vā²¹, so yato yato ghā-yetha²² yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigac-

¹ S. disvāna. ² S. idhāham. ³ T. santikam (*without* ti).

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ maññasi. ⁶ T. samjā^o

⁷ Ph. ca ahanā. ⁸ M. Ph. S. pasaṭṭhapasattho.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. ¹⁰ Ph. attham.

¹¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ samaṇo Gotamo. ¹² omitted by Ph. S.

¹³ T. bho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. sunoti.

¹⁵ T. dighacchā^o; M₇ righacchā^o; Ph. jighacchādubbala^o

¹⁶ T. labhet' eva. ¹⁷ Ph. asecaṇam. ¹⁸ M₇ bho.

¹⁹ Ph. nātām. ²⁰ T. labheti; M₆. M₇ labhate.

²¹ omitted by M_o. ²² T. ghāyati.

chat'eva surabhigandham asecanakam¹, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bphoto Gotamassa dhammadam suñati yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākarañaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmujjam adhigacchati somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhitō bālhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko ṭhānaso ābādhamañ nīhāreyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bphoto Gotamassa dhammadam suñati yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākarañaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbhattham² gacchanti. Seyyathā pi bho pokkharañi acchodakā³ sātodakā³ sitodakā³ setodakā⁴ supatiñthā ramañiyā⁵, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharañim ogāhetvā nhātvā⁶ ca pivitvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariñlāham pañippassambheyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bphoto Gotamassa dhammadam suñati yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākarañaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapariñlāham pañippassambhanti' ti.

2. Evam vutte Karañapālī brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyāsanā ekampā sam uttarāsañgam karitvā dakkhiñajānumañḍalam pañha-viyam⁷ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim pañāmetvā tikkhattupi udānam udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁸.

'Abhikkantam bho Piñgiyāni, abhikkantam bho Piñgiyāni. Seyyathā pi bho Piñgiyāni nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, pañcchannam⁹ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya,

¹ T. asojanakam. ² omitted by M₆. ³ T. M₆. M₇ °dikā.

⁴ T. setakā; omitted by Ph.; M₆ °dikā, but it omits sīto^o; M₇ omits sīto^o and seto^o. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. ⁷ T. M₆ puthuviyam.

⁸ all MSS. exc. S. repeat this formula only twice; M₆, however, inserts pa, and at the end it has °buddhassā ti; M₆. M₇ have after the second tassa: pe || sambuddhassa.

⁹ T. M₆ omit all from pañi^o to evam eva.

andhakāre vā telappajjotam dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti» ti, evam eva bhotā Piṅgiyaninā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham¹ bho² Piṅgiyāni tam³ bhavatātam³ Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṅghañ ca, upāsakanī mam⁴ bhavaṇī Piṅgiyāni dhāretu aja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan’ ti.

CXXV.

1. Ekam⁵ samayaṇi Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahā-vane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena pañca-mattāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. App ekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavāṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālamkārā, app ekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā pītālamkārā, app ekacce Licchavi lohitakā honti lohitaka-vāṇṇā lohitakavatthā lohitakālamkārā, app ekacce Licchavi odātā honti odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkārā. Tyassu⁶ ‘dam⁷ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c’eva yasasā ca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni⁸ brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyāsanā ekamsaṇi uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten’ añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca: ‘Paṭibhāti mam⁹ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti mam Sugatā’ ti. ‘Paṭibhātu tam¹⁰ Piṅgiyāni’ ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sam-mukhā sāruppāya¹¹ gāthāya abhitthavi:

Padumam⁸ yathā kokanadam⁹ sugandham pāto siyā
phullam avitagandham¹⁰

Āngirasam passa virocamaṇam tapantam ādiccam iv'
antalikkhe ti.

Atha kho te Licchavi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Piṅgiyāniṇi brāhmaṇam accchādesuṁ. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Bhagavantam

¹ M₇ saham. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. T. M₆ Bhagavantam. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tyāssu.

⁵ Ph. Siūgi^o throughout. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sarūpāya; S. sārūpāya.

⁸ S. padmaṇi, which form suits better the metre than padumam. ⁹ M. Ph. S. “nudam”. ¹⁰ M₇ avicita^o.

acchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā te¹ Licchavī etad avoca: —

2. Pañcannam Licchavī ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin. Katamesam pañcannam.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinyayassa desetā² puggalo dullabho lokasmin. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinyayassa³ desitassa viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmin. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinyayassa desitassa⁴ viññātā⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmin. Kataññukatavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmin.

Imesam kho Licchavī pañcannam ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXCVI.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheśum. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam mahāpaṭhavi⁶ mahāsayanam⁶ ahosi, Himavā pabbatarajā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe⁷ samudde⁷ ubho pādā ohitā ahēśum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturaheśi.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriyā nāma tinajātī nābhiyā uggantvā⁸ nabham āhacca⁹ ṭhitā⁹ ahosi. Tathāgatassa

¹ omitted by S. ² T. S. desitā; M₇ desentā.

³ Ph. "vinayadesi" ⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. adds vā.

⁶ M₆ oddly has mahāpassanam.

⁷ M₆. M₇ dakkhiṇesu samuddesu. ⁸ M₆ uggahetvā.

⁹ M₆ āgacchasitā (sic).

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā¹ kimī kaṇhasisā pādehi ussakkityā² yāva¹ jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvapñū catūhi disāhi³ āgantvā pādamūle⁴ nipatitvā⁴ sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīlhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno⁵ mīlhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam pañcamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam mahāpaṭhavī mahāsayanam ahosi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhīṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhīṇe samudde ubho padā ohitā ahesum, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā⁶. Tassa⁴ abhisambodhāya⁶ ayam paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇. ² M. inserts agganakhato.

³ M₆. M₇ catuddisāhi. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. alimpō; M₆ ālimpimāno. ⁶ T. M₇ "sambuddhāya.

8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsam-buddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiryā nāma tinajāti nābhīyā uggantvā nabham āhacca ṛhitā ahosi, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsam-buddhena ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo abhisam-bujjhitvā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisam-bodhāya¹ ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pātura-hosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsam-buddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā kimī kañhasisā pādehi ussakkitvā yāva jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum, bahū bhikkhave gihi odātavasanā Tathāgatam pāṇupetam² saraṇam gatā. Tassa abhisam-bodhāya ayam tatiyo mahāsupino pātura-hosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsam-buddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvanṇā catūhi disāli āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjim̄su, cattāro 'me bhikkhave vanṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammadvinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā anuttaram vimuttim sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisam-bodhāya ayam catuttho mahāsupino pātura-hosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato arahaṇi sammāsam-buddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīlhapabbatassa uparūpari cañkamati alippamāno³ mīlhena, lābhī bhikkhave Tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍapātaseñsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, tattha⁴ ca⁵ Tathāgato agadhitō⁶ amucchito anajjhopanno⁷ ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇīo paribhuñjati. Tassa abhi-sam-bodhāya ayam pañcamo mahasupino pātura-hosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsam-buddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pātura-hesun ti.

¹ T. M₇ °sambuddhāya. ² M. Ph. °petā.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ alimp"

⁴ M. Ph. tam; T. tatthā. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ agathito; M. Ph. adhigato. ⁷ M. anajjhā°

CXCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṁ nemittā¹ na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu² na kkhamati³. Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṁ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhamati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṁ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhamati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo⁵ pāṇinā udakam paṭicchitvā⁶ mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṁ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhamati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave vassavalīhakā devā⁷ pamattā honti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṁ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhamati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave manussā adhammikā honti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṁ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṁ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhamati ti.

CXCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsitā hoti no⁸ dubbhāsitā. anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca⁹ viññūnam. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. nemittakā; also M₆. M₇ have, each once, nemittakā; Ph. twice nimittā.

² S. cakkhum throughout; M₆. M₇ cakkhum and cakkhu.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ kamati; S. kkamati throughout.

⁴ T. paṭigacchō⁵ M. Ph. asūrō⁶ M. sampaṭiō

⁷ S. devaputtā. ⁸ T. na; M₆. M₇, na and no.

⁹ omitted by S.

2. Kālena ca bhāsitā hoti, saceā ca bhāsitā hoti, sañhā ca bhāsitā hoti, atthasamphitā ca bhāsitā hoti, mettacitteṇa ca bhāsitā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi¹ samannāgatā vācā subhāsitā hoti no² dubbhāsitā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca³ viññūnan ti.

CXCIX.

1. Yasmiñ⁴ bhikkhave samaye⁵ sīlavanto pabbajitā kulaṁ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi thānehi bahuṁ puññam pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmiñ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā⁶ disvā cittāni pasādenti⁷, saggasamvattanikam bhikkhave tam kulaṁ tasmiṁ samaye paṭipadam⁸ paṭipannam hoti.

3. Yasmiñ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paccuṭhenti abhivādenti āsanam denti, uccākulinasamvattanikam⁹ bhikkhave tam kulaṁ tasmiṁ samaye paṭipadam paṭipannam hoti.

4. Yasmiñ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalam paṭivinodenti¹⁰, mahesakkhasamvattanikam bhikkhave tam kulaṁ tasmiṁ samaye paṭipadam paṭipannam hoti.

5. Yasmiñ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsattim¹¹ yathābalam samvibhajanti, mahābhogasamvattanikam bhikkhave tam kulaṁ tasmiṁ samaye paṭipadam paṭipannam hoti.

6. Yasmiñ¹² bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paripuechanti paripañhanti dhammam suñanti. mahāpaññāsamvattanikam bhikkhave tam kulaṁ tasmiṁ samaye paṭipadam paṭipannam hoti.

¹ T. pañcahi-aṅg^o ² T. na.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. yañ; T. M₆. M₇ yasmiñ ca.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ S. manussānam.

⁷ M. Ph. S. pasādanti. ⁸ M. Ph. S. uccākulika^o.

⁹ M. Ph. S. "vimenti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆. S. "satti.

¹¹ T. omits this sentence; M₇ gives it twice.

Yasmin¹ bhikkhave samaye² sīlavanto pabbajitā kulaṁ upasañkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi thānehi bahūm puññam pasavantī ti.

CC.

1. Pañcīmā bhikkhave nissaraṇīyā³ dhātuyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaṁ⁴ manasikaroto kāmesu cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammam kho pan' assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa tam cittam sukataṁ⁵ subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisampyuttam⁶ kāmehi, ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparijlāhā, mutto so tehi, na so tam vedanam vediyati. Idam akkhātam kāmānam nissaraṇam.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādaṁ manasikaroto vyāpāde cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādaṁ kho pan' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa tam cittam sukataṁ subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisampyuttam vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparijlāhā, mutto so tehi, na so tam vedanam vediyati. Idam akkhātam vyāpādassa nissaraṇam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesam manasikaroto vihesāya cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesam kho pan' assa manasikaroto avihesāya cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa tam cittam sukataṁ subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisampyuttam vihesāya, ye ca vihesā-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparijlāhā, mutto so tehi, na so tam vedanam vediyati. Idam akkhātam vihesāya nissaraṇam.

¹ M. Ph. yan. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. Ph. S. nissā^o ⁴ S. kāme.

⁵ S. sugatam throughout.

⁶ Ph. suviññuttam; T. M₆. M₇ visampyuttam throughout.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpam¹ manasikaroto rūpe² cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati, arūpam kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati vimuccati. Tassa tam cittam sukatam subhāvitam suvuṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapanīlāhā, mutto so tehi, na so tam vedanam vediyati. Idam akkhātam rūpānam nissaranam.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyam manasikaroto sakkāye cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodham kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati vimuccati. Tassa tam cittam sukatam subhāvitam suvuṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapanīlāhā, mutto so tehi, na so tam vedanam vediyati. Idam akkhātam sakkāyassa nissaranam.

Tassa kāmanandi³ pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi³ pi nānuseti, vihesānandi⁴ pi⁴ nānuseti⁴, rūpanandi³ pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi³ pi nānuseti, so⁵ kāmanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ nirānusayo⁷, acchejjī⁸ taṇham, vivaṭtayi⁹ samyojanam, sammāmānābhisaṁayā antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaranīyā¹⁰ dhātuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo¹¹ visatimo¹².

¹ S. rūpe. ² S. rūpesu. ³ T. °nandi.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhuno.

⁷ M₇ nirānusayo; M. Ph. ananusayo; S. nirālayo.

⁸ T. M₆ acchechchi; the reading of M₇ is wholly corrupt.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ vivattayi; Ph. vivaṭayi. ¹⁰ T. nissaranā.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ Mahāvaggo; all the rest is missing in T. M₆, M₇; M. Ph. add niṭhito.

¹² Ph. visatimam, although it has °vaggo; omitted by M.; S. has pañcamo; M. Ph. S. insert before Uddānam: Catutto paññāsako (S. adds niṭhito).

Uddānam¹:

Sōṇo Dōṇo Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapālī² ca Piṅgiyānī
Supinā³ ca vassā vācā⁴ kulam nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

PAṄCAMA-PANNĀSAKO.

CCI.

1. Ekaṇi samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyam⁵ viharati Veļuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibhute bhikkhū bhikkhuṇyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, aññamaññam agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṁ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṁ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.

3. Ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuṇyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, aññamaññam sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṁ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṁ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.

¹ S. tass' udd° ² Ph. °pākālī. ³ Ph. supinnā.

⁴ Ph. vā. ⁵ M. S. Kimil°; Ph. Kimmil°

⁶ M. Kimi°; Ph. Kimmio throughout.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ nu kho.

CCII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dhammasavane¹. Katame pañca?

2. Assutam² sunāti, sutam pariyodapeti, kañkham vihanati³, diṭṭhim ujum karoti, cittam assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā dhammasavane¹ ti.

CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo⁴ assajāniyo⁵ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁶, rañño aṅgan tveva⁷ saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavena¹⁰, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹¹ assajāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā ti.

CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalam, hiribalam, ottappabalam, viriyabalam, paññābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kañkhati vicikicchati

¹ S. "ssavane. ² M. Ph. asutam. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vitarati.

⁴ M. Ph. S. bhadro *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. M₆ assa^v *throughout*. ⁶ M. Ph. "bhogo *throughout*.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva *throughout*. ⁸ M. S. ājj^o

⁹ T. *puts* javena *after* maddavena. ¹⁰ M₆ majjavena.

¹¹ T. bhadro.

nādhimuccati na sampasidati¹. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu² Satthari kañkhati vicikicchatī nādhimuccati na sampasidati, tassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya³ padhānāya. Yassa⁴ cittam na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kañkhati⁵ . . .⁶ saṅghe kañkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sikkhāya kañkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañcamo cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā ti.

CCVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu⁷ avitarāgo⁸ hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariñlāho avigatatañho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu⁹ kāmesu⁷ avitarāgo¹⁰ hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariñlāho avigatatañho, tassa cittam na manati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . .¹¹ rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham¹² middhasukham¹³ anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyam

¹ T. ppasidati. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. once sātacchāya, elsewhere sākacchāya.

⁴ Ph. yam. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. has la instead of the dots. ⁷ S. kāme.

⁸ M. avigatarāgo throughout.

⁹ M₆ continues: kāyo avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yāvadattham udakāvadehakam (sic) bhuñjitvā and so on.

¹⁰ Ph. avigata^o ¹¹ M. Ph. pa. ¹² T. M₆ phassa^o

¹³ M. Ph. insert niddāsukham.

pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati ‘imināham sileña vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyan carati ‘imināham sileña vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ ti, tassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañcamo cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

CCVII.

1. Pañc’ime bhikkhave ānisamsā yāguya. Katame pañca?

2. Khudam¹ pañhanati, pipāsam² pañivineti², vātam³ anulometi, vatthim⁴ sodheti, āmāvasesam pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā yāguya ti.

CCVIII.

1. Pañc’ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussam, mukham duggandham hoti, rasaharaṇiyō na visujjhanti, pittam semham bhattam pariyonad-dhanti³, bhattam⁴ assa na cchādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

3. Pañc’ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussam, mukham na duggandham hoti, rasaharaṇiyō visujjhanti, pittam semham bhattam na pariyonad-dhanti³, bhattam assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₇, S. khuddam.

² Ph. T. pañineti.

³ M. Ph. S. °naddhati.

⁴ M₆ sattam; M₇ gattam.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā āyatakena¹ gītassarena dhammam bhaṇtantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā² pi tasmiṃ sare sārajjati, pare pi tasmiṃ sare sārajjanti, gahapatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva³ mayam gāyāma, evam ev' ime⁴ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāyanti' ti, sarakuttim pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjatis.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammam bhaṇtantassā ti.

CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato⁵. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkham supati, dukkham paṭibujjhati, pāpakam supinam passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamṣā upaṭṭhitasatissa⁷ sampajānassa niddam okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukham supati, sukham paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam supinam passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamṣā upaṭṭhitasatissa⁷ sampajānassa niddam okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo⁸ ekavīsatimo⁹.

Uddānam¹⁰:

Kimbilo¹¹ dhammasavanam¹² ājānī ca balam khilam
Vinibandham yāgu kaṭham gitaṇi muṭṭhassatinā¹³ cā ti.

¹ T. āyatanena. ² T. tattā; S. attā. ³ M₆. M₇ yathā.

⁴ M. Ph. eva kho; M₆ ime. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ āpajjanti.

⁶ S. okkamato throughout. ⁷ Ph. S. upaṭṭhitassa^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add nothing else; M. Kimila^o niṭṭhito; Ph. Kimmilavaggam niṭṭhitam. ⁹ M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. 'timam.

¹⁰ S. tass' udd^o ¹¹ M. Kimilo; Ph. Kimmilo.

¹² S. "ssavanam. ¹³ S. "ssatī pi.

CCXI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi brahmacārinam, tassa pañca ādīnavā pāṭikañkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Pārājiko vā hoti chinnaparipantho¹, aññataram vā samkiliñham āpattim āpajjati, bālham vā rogatañkam phusat, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi sabrahmacārinam, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikañkhā ti.

CCXII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhañdanakārako kalaha-kārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅge adhikaraṇakārako, tassa³ pañca ādīnavā pāṭikañkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṁ nādhigacchati, adhigataṁ parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhañdanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅge adhikaraṇakārako, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikañkhā ti.

CCXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dussilassa sīlavipattiya. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave dussilo sīlavipanno pamādādhikaraṇam⁴ mahatiñ bhogajaniñ nigacchati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo ādīnavo dussilassa sīlavipattiya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam bhikkhave du-tiyo ādīnavo dussilassa sīlavipattiya.

¹ M. "paribandho; Ph. "paripanñho; T. jinhaparipantho; M₆. M₇ jinna" ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa"

³ M₇ puts after tassa: ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikañkhā ti, and the rest is left out. ⁴ omitted by T.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno yañ ñiad eva parisam upasañkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brähmanaparisañ yadi gahapatiparisañ yadi samañaparisañ, avisārado upasañkamati mañkubhūto. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ādīnavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno sam-mūlho kālam karoti. Ayam khikkhave catuttho ādīnavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno kāyassa bhedā parammarañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati¹. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo ādīnavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dussilassa silavipattiya².

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā silavato silasampadāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave silavā silasampanno appamādādhikarañāñ mahantam bhogakkhandham adhigacchati³. Ayam bhikkhave pañhamo ānisamso silavato silasampadāya.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa kalyāño kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam bhikkhave du-tiyo ānisamso silavato silasampadāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavā silasampanno yañ ñiad eva parisam upasañkamati yadi khattiyaparisañ yadi brähmanaparisañ yadi gahapatiparisañ yadi samañaparisañ, viśārado upasañkamati amañkubhūto. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ānisamso silavato silasampadāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavā silasampanno asam-mūlho kālam karoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ānisamsc silavato silasampadāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavā silasampanno kā-yassa bhedā parammarañā sugatiñ saggam lokam upapaj-jati¹. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo ānisamso silavato silasampadāya.

¹ T. M₆, M₇ upp^o

² all MSS. except S. add ti.

³ M₇ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā sīlavato sīlasampa-dāyā ti.

CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā bahubhāṇismim puggale. Katame pañca?

2. Musā bhaṇati, pisunam¹ bhaṇati, pharusaṇ bhaṇati, samphappalāpam² bhaṇati³, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam⁴ duggatī vinipātam⁵ nirayam⁶ upapajjati⁷.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā bahubhāṇismim pug-gale⁸.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā mantabhaṇismim pug-gale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musā bhaṇati, na pisunam⁵ bhaṇati, na pharusaṇ bhaṇati, na samphappalāpam⁶ bhaṇati⁷, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatī saggam⁸ lokam⁹ upapajjati¹⁰.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā mantabhaṇismim puggale ti.

CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā akkhantiyā¹¹. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahulo ca hoti, vajjabahulo ca, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam¹² duggatī vinipātam¹³ nirayam¹⁴ upapajjati¹⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā¹⁶.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahulo hoti, na vajjabahulo, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatī saggam¹⁷ lokam¹⁸ upapajjati¹⁹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā khantiyā ti.

¹ M. S. pisunam.

² T. samphappalapati; M₆ sampampalapati; M₇ sampampalapati. ³ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇. S. pisunam.

⁶ T. samphappalapati; M₆. M₇ sampampalapati.

⁷ M. Ph. akhan^o throughout. ⁸ Ph. adds ti.

CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo¹, luddho² ca hoti, vippaṭisārī ca. sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho⁴ ca hoti, avippaṭisārī ca, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā khantiyā ti.

CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānam upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchat, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati⁶.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā apāsādike.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānam na upavadati⁶, anuvicca viññū pasamanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchat, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati⁶.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā pāsādike ti.

CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

¹ omitted by T.

² Ph. kuddho.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

⁴ Ph. akuddho.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁶ T. upaddavati; M₇ upāvādati.

2. Appasannā na ppasīdanti, pasannānañ ca¹ ekaccānam
aññathattam hoti, Satthu sāsanam akatam² hoti, pacchimā
janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati³, cittam assa na ppasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike⁴.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā pāsādike. Katame
pañca?

4. Appasannā pasīdanti, pasannānañ ca¹ bhīyobhāvo hoti,
Satthu sāsanam katañ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim
āpajjati⁵, cittam assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā pāsādike ti.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā aggismiñ. Katame
pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbañnakaraño, dubbalakaraño⁶, sañ-
gaṇikāpavaḍḍhano⁷, tiracchānakathāpavattaniko⁸ hoti⁹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā aggismin ti.

CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā Madhurāyam¹⁰. Katame
pañca?

2. Visamā, bahurajā¹¹, cañḍā¹² sunakhā, vālā¹³ yakkhā,
dullabhaṇḍā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā Madhurāyan¹⁴ ti.

Akkosakavaggo¹⁵ dvāvīsatimo¹⁶.

Uddānam¹⁷:

¹ S. pasannānam. ² M. Ph. S. na katañ.

³ Ph. āgacchanti. ⁴ T. M₆ add ti. ⁵ Ph. āpajjanti.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. Ṭārāmabandhano; Ph. ṭākabandhano; T. M., ṭāpavad-
dhano; M₆ ṭāpavaddhanī.

⁸ M. ṭāpavattini; Ph. ṭāpavuttāni; T. M₆, M₇ ṭāpavaddhanī.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. Ph. ṭārayā.

¹¹ T. ṭārājā; M. bāhurajā. ¹² M. S. cañḍā^o

¹³ T. vālā; M₇, S. vāla^o; M₆ vā ya^o ¹⁴ M. Ph. ṭārayā.

¹⁵ Ph. ṭāggam; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. niṭṭhitam; T. M₆
vaggo dutiyo, and nothing else. ¹⁶ S. dutiyo.

¹⁷ S. tass' uddo

Akkosabhaṇḍanasiṭam bahubhānī dve akhantiyo¹
Apāsādikā² dve vuttā aggismim³ Madhurenā cā ti.

CCXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutam⁴ na sunāti, sutam na pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena avisārado⁵ hoti, gālham⁶ rogātañkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutam sunāti, sutam pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātañkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

CCXXII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigatam nādhigacchati, adhigatā⁷ pariḥāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena avisārado hoti, gālham rogātañkam phusati. na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigatam adhigacchati, adhigatā⁸ na pariḥāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātañkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

¹ M. Ph. °tiyā. ² M. Ph. appasā^o ³ M. Ph. aggi.

⁴ M. Ph. asutam *throughout*. ⁵ M. Ph. na vi^o; T. omits na.

⁶ S. bālham *throughout*.

⁷ T. S. °gatañ; T. M₆. M₇ *add* vā.

⁸ T. S. °gatañ.

CCXXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā atinivāse¹. Katame pañca?
2. Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo avyatto² kiṃkaraṇīyesu, saṃsaṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi³ anulomikena gihisamsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthavāse⁴. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo vyatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu, asamsaṭṭho viharati⁵ sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisamsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthavāse⁴ ti.

CCXXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā atinivāse⁶. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī⁷ hoti⁷, lābhamaccharī hoti, vāṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā atinivāse⁶.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vāṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthanivāse ti.

CCXXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

¹ S. abhi" throughout. ² M. Ph. byutto; T. M₆. M₇ vyatto.

³ M. S. gahaṭṭha"; M₇ samga" throughout.

⁴ S. "nivāse. ⁵ M₆ hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. S. abhi" ⁷ omitted by T.

2. Anāmantacāre¹ āpajjati, rahonisajjaya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttarim² chappañca³ vācāhi dhammaṇi desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kulupake ti.

CCXXVI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādīnavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu samsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Mātugāmassa abhinñhadassanam, dassane sati sam-saggo. samsagge sati vissūso, vissāse sati otāro. otiñpacit-tass' etam pāṭikāñkham⁴: anabhirato vā brahmacariyam carissati⁵ aññataram vā samkiliñṭham āpattim āpajjissati sikkham vā paccakkhaya hīnāyāvattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu samsaṭṭhassa viharato ti.

CCXXVII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādīnavā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

2. Aggisādhāraṇā bhogā, udakasādhāraṇā bhogā, rāja-sādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādhāraṇā bhogā, appiyehi dāyādehi sādhāraṇā bhogā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā bhogesu.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānam sukheti pñeti sammā sukhām pariharati. mātāpitaro sukheti pñeti sammā sukhām pari-harati. puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pñeti sammā sukhām pariharati. mittāmacce sinkheti pñeti sammā sukhām pariharati. samañabrahmañesu⁶ uddhaggikam dakkhinam patiñṭhāpeti⁷ sovaggikam sukhavipākam saggasamp-vattanikam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā bhogesū ti.

¹ M. Ph. *insert* na. ² M. Ph. S. °ri.

³ M. Ph. chapañca. ⁴ Ph. °kha.

⁵ Ph. cariyati; S. omits car° añña° vā. ⁶ M. Ph. °ne.

⁷ M. °pesi; M₆. M₇ °ṭṭhapeti.

CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithī pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā ekabhāttikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā¹ vimukhā kammaṇi karonti. Tāvatakam yeva² asamayena bhuttaṇi ojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithī pāhunā, te kālena paṭipujenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā ekabhāttikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā¹ avimukhā kammaṇi karonti. Tāvatakam yeva² samayena bhuttaṇi ojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samayabhatte kule ti.

CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappaṭibhayo, mittadubbhi³. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādīnavā mātugāme. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappaṭibhayo, mittadubbhi³. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā mātugāme ti.

CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho⁴, mittadubbhi³.

¹ Ph. puts yā tā before dāsa^o. ² Ph. tāvata tañ ñeva.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °dubhi. ⁴ M. T. M₇. S. dujjivho, and so always.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kañhasappe.
3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādīnavā mātugāme
Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhī, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhi.
5. Tatr'idañ bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā: ye-
bhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idañ bhik-
khave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mā-
tugāmo pisunavāco¹. Tatr'idañ bhikkhave mātugāmassa
mittadubbhitā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticārinī.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā mātugāme ti.

Dīghacārikavaggo² tevisatimo³.

Uddānam⁴:

Dīghacārikā dve⁵ vuttā⁶ atinivāsamacchare⁷
Dve⁸ ca⁹ kulupakā¹⁰ bhogo¹¹ bhattam sappāpare duve¹² ti.

CCXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko
bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na¹³
bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na¹⁴ paṭisallekhitā¹⁵ hoti na
paṭisallānārāmo¹⁶, na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākkra-
raṇo, duppañño hoti jaṭo elamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko
bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇. S. pisuna^a

² T. M₆. M₇ vaggo tatiyo, and nothing else; M. adds niññhito; Ph. °vaggāñ niññhitāñ. ³ S. tatiyo. ⁴ S. tass' udd^b

⁵ S. dve dīgha^c; M. Ph. °cārikam. ⁶ Ph. vuttam.

⁷ S. abhinivāsamaccharam; M. atinivāsañ maccheram.

⁸ S. duve. ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ Ph. °kam. ¹¹ M. Ph. bhogā.

¹² M. usurabhattam kāñhasappāpare dve; Ph. usurabhatta-
kuñāñ ca kāñha-sappā apare dve. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ M. °khatā; Ph. °khato; T. M₆. M₇ sallikhitā.

¹⁶ T. °sallānārāmo; S. udds na kalyāṇārāmo.

4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno¹, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhitā² hoti paṭisallānārāmo³, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, paññavā hoti ajaṭo anelamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo.

CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasampvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāththā⁴ savyañjanam⁵ kevalaparipuṇṇam⁶ parisuddham⁷ brahmaçariyam⁸ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁹ vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppatīviddhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaṭāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnam jhānānam⁷ ābhicetasikānam⁸ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī. Āsavānam⁹ khayā¹⁰ anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsam̄ sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇, add hoti, but only M₇ has hoti after na vattasampanno in the correspondent preceding phrase.

² M. Ph. °khatā; T. M₆. M₇, °sallikhitā.

³ T. °sallāṇ°; S. adds kalyāṇārāmo. ⁴ M₆. M₇ sātthā.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °nā. ⁶ M. Ph. dhātā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆ abhi° ⁹ T. °vānañ ca. ¹⁰ M₆ khayañ ca.

2. Silavā hoti . . .¹ samādāya² sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . .¹ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya³ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante⁴ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam⁵ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchhalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Khanḍaphullam patisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto⁸ nānāverajjakā⁹ bhikkhū gihinam upasaṅkamitvā āroceti ‘mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun’ ti. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchhalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti ti.

CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihinam¹⁰ anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisile¹¹ samādapeti. Dhammadassane niveseti. Gilānake upasaṅkamitvā satim uppādeti ‘arahaggataṁ

¹ M. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S. ³ T. anelagalāya.

⁴ S. °mantam. ⁵ Ph. T. M₆ abhi°

⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ ote; M₆ has also samghe. ⁹ Ph. T. M₇ °ke.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ gihi; S. gihim. ¹¹ S. °silesu.

āyasmanto satim upaṭṭhāpethā¹ ti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgo² abhikkanto³ nānāverajjakā⁴ bhikkhū gihinam upasāṅkamityā āroceti ‘mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgo⁵ abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun’ ti. Yāpi kho pan’assa bhojanam denti lūkham vā papitam vā, tam⁶ attanā paribhuñjati, saddhādeyyam⁷ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca⁸ apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne pasādaṁ upadāmseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne appasādaṁ upadāmseti, saddhādeyyam vini-pāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādaṁ upadāmseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādaṁ upadāmseti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upaṭṭha^o ² T. M₆. M₇ samghe.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °te. ⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ke.

⁵ M₇ °samghena. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁷ Ph. saddhāya deyyam. ⁸ S. gihim.

⁹ M₇ omits this sentence.

CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhi¹, kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhi¹, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhi¹, na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhi¹, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī³ hoti³, lābhmaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhā-

¹ T. °bodhi.

² S. has only pe.

³ omitted by M.

sati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na¹ lābhamaccharī¹ hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge ti.

CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī³ hoti³, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī⁴ hoti, saddhādeyyam̄ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī⁴ hoti, saddhādeyyam̄ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge ti.

CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammadmaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lā-

¹ omitted by M., ² S. has only pe. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. dhamma^o

bhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhamma-maccharī hoti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṇḍi nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Āvāsikavaggo² catuvīsatimo³.

Uddānam⁴:

Āvāsiko piyo⁵ ca⁶ sobhanā⁷ bahūpakāro⁸ anukampako ca Yathābhataṇḍi avaṇṇam¹⁰ ca⁶ catukkamacchariyena¹¹ cā ti.

CCXLI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite¹². Katame pañca?

2. Attā¹³ pi¹³ attānam upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchat, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṁ upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite¹².

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā sucharite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānam na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchat, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā sucharite ti.

CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āyaduccarite . . .¹⁵ kā-yasucarite . . .¹⁵ vacīduccarite . . .¹⁵ vacīsucarite . . .¹⁵ manoduccarite . . .¹⁶ manosucarite. Katame pañca?

¹ S. has only pe.

² T. M₆, M₇ vaggo catuttho, and they omit all the rest; Ph. °vaggam; M. Ph. add niṭṭhito (Ph. °tam). ³ S. catuttho.

⁴ S. tass' uddo ⁵ S. appiya. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ S. adds ca. ⁸ Ph. bahukāro. ⁹ S. °bhatañ cāpi.

¹⁰ S. avaṇṇagedhā.

¹¹ M. Ph. catuko ma°; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.

¹² M₇ °tena. ¹³ omitted by M₇. ¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ upp°

¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; S. pe; it gives also the introductory phrase to each of the three sections, and to the last in full; M₇ omits °duccarite after vaci° and mano° ¹⁶ Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attānaṁ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḍho kālām karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṇi lokam upapajjati¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā duccarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṁ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti, asaddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā duccarite.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā sucharite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṁ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā sucharite ti.

CCXLVI—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kāyaduccarite . . .² kā-yasucarite . . .² vacīduccarite . . .² vacīsucarite . . .² mano-duccarite . . .² manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṁ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā sīvathikāya. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappaṭibhayā, vālānam³ amanus-sānam āvāso⁴, bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādīnavā sīvathi-kūpame puggale. Katame pañca?

¹ T. M_o. M_r upp^o

² M. Ph. la; S. pe; *for the rest cp. n. 15 p. 267.*

³ T. M_o. M_r. S. vāl^o throughout. ⁴ T. āvāsā.

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti. asucinā vacikammena samannāgato hoti. asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṇi bhikkhave imam puggalaṇi vadāmi.

5. Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacikammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṇi bhikkhave imam puggalaṇi vadāmi.

6. Tam enam asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṇi asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṇi asucinā manokammena samannāgataṇi pesalā sabrahmacārī¹ ārakā parivajjenti²: idam assa sappaṭibhayasmiṇi vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā sappaṭibhayā, tathūpamāhaṇi bhikkhave imam puggalaṇi vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacikammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhim sampvasati: idam assa vālāvasathasmiṇi³ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā vālānam amanussānam āvāso⁴, tathūpamāhaṇi bhikkhave imam puggalaṇi vadāmi.

8. Tam enam asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṇi⁵ asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṇi asucinā manokammena samannāgataṇi pesalā sabrahmacārī¹ disvā khīyadhammam⁶ āpajjanti ‘aho vata no dukkham, ye⁷ mayam evarūpehi puggalehi saddhim sampvasāmā’ ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṇi bhikkhave imam puggalaṇi vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sīvathikūpame pugale ti.

¹ M. S. brahma^o ² M. Ph. °vajjanti.

³ M. °sasmiṇi; T. °thasmiṇi; Ph. vālā ca bhayasmī (*sic*).

⁴ T. M₆ °sā.

⁵ M. Ph. la.

⁶ M₆. M₇ khīyana^o

⁷ M₆ yeva.

CCL.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādīnavā puggalappasāde. Kātame pañca?

2. Yasmin bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpam¹ āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiya saṅgho ukkhipati. Tassa evam hoti ‘yo kho myāyam puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto’ ti. bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṇi na suñāti. saddhammam asuñanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmin puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpam² āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiya saṅgho ante nisidāpeti. Tassa evam hoti ‘yo kho myāyam puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisidāpito’ ti. bliikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto³ saddhammaṇi na suñāti, saddhammam asuñanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmin puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . so kālakato hoti. Tassa evam hoti ‘yo kho myāyam puggalo piyo manāpo, so kālakato’ ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṇi na suñāti. saddhammam asuñanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṁ bliikkhāve pañcamo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā puggalappasāde ti.

Duccaritavaggo⁶ pañcavīsatimo⁷.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ “rūpiṃ. ² T. “rūpiṃ. ³ T. M₆. M₇ na bhajanto.

⁴ M. Ph. la. ⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pañcamo vaggo (T. vaggo p^o), then pañcamo paññāsako (T. omits pañc^o), and this is all that they have; M. Ph. add niṭṭhito (Ph. ṭaṇ) after “vaggo” (Ph. vaggam).

⁷ M. vīsatimo; S. pañcamo; omitted by Ph.; M. Ph. add Pañcamo paññāsako.

Uddānam¹:

Duccaritam kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduc-
caritam.

Catūhi pare dve sivathikā puggalappasādena cā ti².

[CHATTHA - PĀÑÑĀSAKO³.]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhik-
khunā upasampādetabbañ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhenā sīlakkhandhena sa-
mannāgato hoti, asekhenā samādhikkhandhena samannā-
gato hoti, asekhenā paññākkhandhena⁴ samannāgato hoti,
asekhenā vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhenā
vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena
bhikkhunā upasampādetabban ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhik-
khunā nissayo dātabbo⁵ . . . pe . . . sāmañero upaṭṭhāpe-
tabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhenā sīlakkhandhena sam-
annāgato⁶ hoti⁷, asekhenā samādhikkhandhena . . . asekhenā
paññākkhandhena⁸ . . . asekhenā vimuttikkhandhena . . . ase-
khenā vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato⁹ hoti⁹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena
bhikkhunā sāmañero upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

¹ S. tass' uddo^o ² S. adds Pañcamo paññāsako niṭṭhito.

³ S. has as title Vaggasaṅgalitā suttantā. The usual
ordinal numbers having been left out by M. in the subse-
quent Suttis, no numbers are given henceforth.

⁴ M. T. paññā^o; M₇ pamñā^o

⁵ M. Ph. S. differ from T. M₆. M₇ in their mode of ab-
breviation, but not even S. is quite consonant with M. Ph.
To avoid mistakes, I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively
up to the end of this Nipāta. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁸ M₇ pamñā^o

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

1. Pañc’imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Āvāsamacchariyām, kulamacchariyām, lābhamacchariyām¹, vaṇṇamacchariyām, dhammadmacchariyām.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesam kho¹ bhikkhave pañcannam macchariyānam etam patikiṭṭham², yad idam dhammadmacchariyan ti.

1. Pañcannam bhikkhave macchariyānam pahānāya samucchedāya brahmamacariyām vussati. Katamesam pañcannam?

2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmamacariyām vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammadmacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmamacariyām vussati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam macchariyānam pahānāya samucchedāya brahmamacariyām vussatī ti.

1. Pañc’ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyām, kulamacchariyām, lābhamacchariyām, vaṇṇamacchariyām, dhammadmacchariyām.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc’ime³ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya⁴ bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyām, kulamacchariyām, lābhamacchariyām, vaṇṇamacchariyām, dhammadmacchariyām.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya⁴ bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitun ti.

1. Pañc’ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyām jhānam . . . tatiyām jhānam . . . catutthām jhānam . . . sotāpattiphalam . . . sakadāgāmiphalam . . . anāgāmiphalam . . . arahattaphalam⁵ sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

¹ omitted by S.

⁴ Ph. °hānāya.

² M. S. paṭikkīṭham.

⁵ M. Ph. S. arahattam.

³ S. pañca

2. Āvāsamacchāriyam, kulamacchāriyam, lābhamacchāriyam, vāṇḍamacchāriyam, dhammamacchāriyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalam¹ sacchikātum.

3. Pañcīme² bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . arahattaphalam³ sacchikātun ti.

1. Pañcīme⁴ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo pañthamañ jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchāriyam, kulamacchāriyam, lābhamacchāriyam, vāṇḍamacchāriyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo pañthamañ jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcīme⁴ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo pañthamañ jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchāriyam, kulamacchāriyam, lābhamacchāriyam, vāṇḍamacchāriyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo pañthamañ jhānam upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pancīme⁴ bhikkhave dhamme⁵ appahāya abhabbo dutiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānam . . . pe . . . sotāpatti-phalam . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalam . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalam . . . pe⁶ . . . arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchāriyam, kulamacchāriyam, lābhamacchāriyam, vāṇḍamacchāriyam, akataññutam akataveditam . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.⁷

¹ M. Ph. M₅, M₇, S. arahattam.

² S. pañca; M₅, M₇ omit this sentence entirely.

³ M. Ph. S. arahattam. ⁴ S. pañca. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ T. M₅, M₇ add Chattho vaggo.

Hardy.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham¹ na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham¹ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pese-tabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khatamp upahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye . . . pe . . . yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham¹ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathabhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsanapaññāpako na sammannitabbo . . .² senāsanapaññāpako samannitabbo . . . paññattāpaññattam na jānāti . . . paññattāpaññattam jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍāgāriko na samannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍāgāriko samannitabbo . . . guttāguttam na jānāti . . . guttāguttam jānāti . . . Cīvarapatiṭigāhako na samannitabbo . . . cīvarapatiṭigāhako sam-

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ānudiṭṭham.

² S. inserts senāsanagāhako.

mannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitam jānāti . . . pe . . . Cīvarabhājako na sammanuitabbo . . . cīvarabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Yāgubhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yāgubhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajjakabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sammannitabbo . . . bhājītabhājītam na jānāti . . . bhājītabhājītam jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammannitabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vissajjītāvissajjītam¹ na jānāti . . . vissajjītāvissajjītam jānāti . . . pe² . . . Sātiyagūhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sātiyagūhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . .³ pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitam jānāti . . . Ārāmikapesako na sammannitabbo . . . ārāmikapesako sammannitabbo . . . Sāmañerapesako na sammannitabbo . . . sāmañerapesako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sammato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pāñdito veditabbo . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . akkhataṇi anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . yathābhataṇi nikkhitto evam niraye . . . pesitāpesitam na jānāti . . . yathābhataṇi nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati. pesitāpesitam jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sāmañerapesako yathābhataṇi nikkhitto evam sagge ti⁴.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṇi nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāñatipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

¹ T. vissajjāviss"

² omitted by T.

³ T. pe.

⁴ M₆, M₇ pe.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇatipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni . . . sikkhamānā . . . sāmañerā¹ . . . upāsikā² yathābhataṁ nikkhittā evam̄ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇatipātī hoti adinnādāyīnī hoti, kāmesu micchācārīnī hoti, musāvādīnī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyīnī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṁ nikkhittā evam̄ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṁ nikkhittā evam̄ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇatipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṁ nikkhittā evam̄ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇatipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nigaṇṭho . . . munḍasāvako . . . jaṭilako . . . paribbājako . . . māgaṇḍiko³ . . . tedanḍiko⁴ . . . aviruddhako⁵ . . . gotamako

¹ M. S. sāmañero sāmañeri.

² M. T. M₆, M₇ upāsako upāsikā. ³ T. M₆, M₇ °yo.

⁴ M. Ph. hedanḍiko. ⁵ M. Ph. S. āruddhako.

. . . devadhammiko yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam̄ niraye.
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacāri hoti,
musavādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
devadhammiko yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam̄ niraye ti¹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhaśaññā, maranasaññā, ādinavasaññā, āhāre pa-
ṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa² bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasāññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkū-
lasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasāññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.
pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyam, viriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhin-
driyam, paññindriyam.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā.

¹ M₆. M₇ add Vaggo aṭṭhamo; T. adds Vaggo.

² S. omits this Sutta.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāve-tabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalam, viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam, paññabalam.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime¹ pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāttheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa² . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo niṭṭhito chavisatimo. Chatto Paññāsako³.

Uddānam⁴:

Abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya
vayena ca

Virāganirodhā cāgañ ca paṭinissaggo ime dasā ti.

Tatr'idañ vaggass' uddānam⁴:

Sekhabalañ Balañ c'eva Pañcaṅgikañ ca Sumanam
Muṇḍa-Ñivaraṇa-Saññañ ca Yodhājīvañ ca aṭṭhamam
Theram Kakudha-Phāsuñ ca Andhakavinda-dvādasam
Gilāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍam Saddhammāghātupāsakam
Arañña-Brāhmaṇañ c'eva Kimbilakkosakam tathā
Dighacāravāsikañ ca Duccaritūpasampadan ti.

Pañcakanipāto⁵ niṭṭhito⁶.

¹ omitted by M. S. ² T. mādassa.

³ only in M. Ph. but both MSS. have upasampada^o; Ph. chattam^osakam. ⁴ only in M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. Pañcanipāto; T. Aṅguttaraparamam; M₆. M₇, Aṅguttarapañcakam. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

CHAKKA - NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

PATHAMA - PĀNNĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutanī. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṇ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo² dakkhiṇeyyo² añjalikarapīyo² anuttaram puññakkhettaṇi lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṇi disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako³ viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddampūtva . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . manasā dhammam viññāya⁴ neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako³ viharati sato sampajāno.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo⁵ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarapīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṇi lokassā ti.

Idam⁶ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te blikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇ abhinandun ti.

¹ M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. M. *uld* hoti.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upekhō ⁴ T. viññā. ⁵ T. *ulds* hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ omit this phrase.

II.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā² pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṁ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne³ gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyam⁴, ākāse pi pallainkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evamahiddhike evamahā-nubhāvē pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena 'va samvatteti.

3. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti⁵ dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre san-tike ca⁶.

4. Parasattānam parapuggallānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittan ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittam . . . sadosam vā cittam . . . vītado-sam vā cittam . . . samoham vā cittam . . . vītamoham vā cittam . . . sañkhittam vā cittam . . . vikkhittam vā cittam . . . mahaggataṁ vā cittam . . . amahaggataṁ vā cittam . . . sa-uttaram⁷ vā cittam . . . anuttaram vā cittam . . . samāhitam vā cittam . . . asamāhitam vā cittam . . . vimuttam vā cittam . . . avimuttam vā cittam avimut-tam cittan ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsanam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo⁸ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa⁹ pi⁹ jātiyo⁹ visatim¹⁰ pi jātiyo tiṇsatim¹¹ pi jātiyo cattālisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jā-

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² M. M₈ bahu; Ph. bahū.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ omāno. ⁴ T. °viyā. ⁵ S. suṇoti.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M. savuttaram.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa, then Iti and so on. ⁹ omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ S. visam. ¹¹ M₆. M₇. S. tiṇsam.

tiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹ pi¹ aneke pi samvāṭakappe aneke² pi² vīvaṭṭakappe² aneke² pi² samvāṭavivāṭṭakappe² amutrāsiṃ evamñāmo evamgotto evamñāṇo evamāhāro evamñukhadukkhappaṭisamvedī evamāyupariyanto³, so tato cuto idhūpanno⁴ ti. Iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁵ hine pañite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritenā samannāgatā vaciduccaritenā samannāgatā manoduccaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikanimāsamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapannā⁶. ime vā⁶ pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritenā samannāgatā vacisucaritenā samannāgatā manosucaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikanimāsamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā snagatim saggam lokam upapannā⁵ ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁵ hine pañite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

¹ omitted by M₆. ² omitted by T.

³ S. inserts so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatra pāsim evamñāmo evamgotto evamñō evamāhō evamñukhaō evamāyñō

⁴ T. M₇ oppanno. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppāō ⁶ M₇ ea.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁸ M. Ph. pa.

2. Saddhindriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṇī¹ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṇī paññāvimuttiṇī diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraniyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṇi lokassā ti.

IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṇi lokassā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhābalena viriyabalaṇa satibalaṇa samādhibalaṇa paññabalaṇa āsavānaṇī⁴ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṇī paññāvimuttiṇī diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṇi lokassā ti.

V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁶ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁷, rañño aṅgan tveva⁸ samkham gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṇī, khamo saddānaṇī, khamo gandhānaṇī, khamo rasānaṇī, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṇī, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṇi lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² T. M_v. M₇ *pe. then* anuttaram *and so on.*

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₆. M₇. ⁴ S. *adds* ca.

⁵ M. Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M_v *onīyyo throughout.*

⁷ M. Ph. *obhogo throughout.*

⁸ all MSS. except S. have *t'eva throughout.*

⁹ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. M₆. M₇.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, khamo dhammānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁺ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi² samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aūgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aūgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁺ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam⁵, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, khamo dhammānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁺ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi⁶ samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aūgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, javasampanno ca hoti.

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ² S. dhammehi.

³ T. °niyo. ⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa, then khamo dhammānam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M₇ °niyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṅkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam . . . pe² . . . khamo dhammānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

VIII.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?
2. Dassanānuttariyāni, savanānuttariyāni, lābhānuttariyāni, sikkhānuttariyāni, pāricariyānuttariyāni⁴, anussatānuttariyāni⁵.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni⁶ ti.

IX.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni⁷. Kata-māni cha?
2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlā-nussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānāni⁷ ti.

X.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakku viharati Kapilavat-thusmiṇ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo so bhante ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātāsāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulam viharatī ti? Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M.^o. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₅, M₇ imāni. ⁴ T. pari^o; M₇ pāriyacariyā^o

⁵ M. Ph. anusa^o ⁶ T. ch' anutta^o ⁷ T. M₇ ṭithā^o

āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulam viharati¹: —

2. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati ‘ti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjacaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam bnddho Bhagavā’ ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati, nev’ assa tasmīm samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev’ assa tasmīm samaye cittam hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati² dhammavedam², labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjam³, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhāṇi vediyati⁴, sukhino cittam samādhīyatī.

Ayaṁ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno⁵ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhō viharati, dhammasotam⁶ samūpanno⁶ buddhānussatiñ bhāveti.

3. Puna ca paraip Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati ‘svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁷ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi’ ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev’ assa tasmīm samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev’ assa tasmīm samaye cittam hoti dhammam ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjam³, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhāṇi vediyati⁴, sukhino cittam samādhīyatī.

Ayaṁ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhō

¹ M. “ti ti. ² omitted by T. ³ T. M. M₇ pāmojjam.

⁴ Ph. S. vedayati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. samappatto throughout; M₇ sampatto sometimes. ⁶ M. °sotasamā° throughout.

⁷ Ph. opaneyyiko; omitted by M₆.

viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno dhammānussatim bhāveti.

4. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati ‘supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, samicīpatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaranīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā’ ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev’ assa tasmiṁ samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti. na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti. ujugatam ev’ assa tasmiṁ samaye cittam hoti saṅgham ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati athavedam, labhati dhammadvedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam¹, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhām vediya², sukhino cittam samādhiyati.

Ayaṁ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhō viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno saṅghānussatim bhāveti.

5. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni³ viññūpasatṭhāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṁvattanikāni. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano sīlam⁴ anussarati, nev’ assa tasmiṁ samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev’ assa tasmiṁ samaye cittam hoti sīlam ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati athavedam, labhati dhammadvedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam¹, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhām vediya², sukhino cittam samādhiyati.

¹ T. pāmojjam. ² S. vedayati throughout.

³ M. Ph. T. bhūjō; M. M₇ bhuñjō ⁴ S. silāni.

⁵ T. M₆ pāmojjam.

Ayañc vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhō viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno sīlānussatim bhāveti.

6. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgam anussarati ḥabha vata me suladdham vata me. yo 'ham maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agārāni ajjhāvasāni muttacāgo payatapāni vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgam anussarati, nev' assa tasmīm samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmīm samaye cittam hoti cāgam ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati athavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujiṇam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhañc vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhiyatī.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhō viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno cāgānussatim bhāveti.

7. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatānussatim bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatimsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Taduttari¹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tattha³ upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sileña samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpām sīlamā samvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpām sutamā samvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yas-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Tatūttari.

² M₇ tāva throughout.

³ S. tatthūpa^o throughout.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ upp^o

mim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsañ ca devatānam saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sntañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmiñ samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiñ samaye cittam hoti devatā ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati athavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhā vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhiyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhō viharati, dhammasotāpi samāpanno devatānussatiñ bhāveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātāsāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulañ viharatī ti.

Āhuneyyavaggo² paṭhamo².

Tass' uddānam³:

Dve āhuneyyā indriya-balāni tayo⁴ ājāniyā
Anuttariya⁵-anussatā⁶ Mahānāmena te dasā ti.

XI.

1. Cha yime⁷ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇīyā. Katame cha?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam kāyakammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.
3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam vacikammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.
4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam manokammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

¹ M. Ph. tā devatā. ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. M₆, M₇ tatr' udd^o; Ph. Āhuneyyavaggassa uddānam; omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. tisso. ⁵ M. Ph. °yā.

⁶ M₆ anussati; Ph. m-anussatā. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ime.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu¹, ye te labhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhēhi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti, sila-vantehi sabrahmacārihi sādhāraṇabhogī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato³ viharati sabrahmacārihi⁴ āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṁ diṭṭhi ariyā niyānikā niyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato³ viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇīyā ti.

XII.

1. Cha yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam kāyakammāp paccupaṭṭhitāṇi hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam vacikammaṇi paccupaṭṭhitam hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . mettam manokammaṇi paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu⁷, ye te labhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhēhi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sila-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhuno. ² M. Ph. T. bhūj^o; M₆ bhuñj^o

³ S. osāmaññatto. ⁴ T. brahma^o ⁵ T. M₆ ime.

⁶ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhuno.

Hardy.

vantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādhāraṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu¹, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acciddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpaṣṭhāni³ aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyam diṭṭhi⁴ ariyā niyānikā⁵ niyāti⁶ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattantī ti.

XIII.

1. Cha yimā⁷ bhikkhave nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo. Katamā cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya ‘mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā⁸ yānikatā⁹ vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittāṇi pariyādāya tiṭṭhati’ ti. So «mā h'evan» ti ’ssa vacanīyo: ‘māyasmā¹⁰ evam avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānai, na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya, aṭṭhānam etaṁ āvuso anavakāso, yam mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya¹¹ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha

¹ M₅ bhikkhuno. ² M. T. bhūj^o; M₆ bhuñj^o; M₇ bhujj^o

³ M₆. M₇ viññuppō; S. viññup^o ⁴ M₆. M₇ bhikkhu.

⁵ M₆ niyāniyānikā; M₇ niyāniyāniyyā.

⁶ T. imā; M₆ h'imā. ⁷ M. Ph. bahuli^o throughout.

⁸ S. yani^o throughout. ⁹ S. mā āy^o throughout.

¹⁰ omitted by T.

ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam h'etam āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idam mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evam avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya, atṭhānam etam āvuso anavakāso. yaṁ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam¹ h'etam āvuso vihesāya, yad idam karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me arati cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evam avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya, atṭhānam etam āvuso anavakāso, yaṁ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya balmlikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa arati cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam h'etam āvuso aratiyā, yad idam muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vaddeyya 'upekkhā² hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evam avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya, atṭhānam etam āvuso anavakāso, yaṁ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradd-

¹ M. vimuttinissa^o

² T. M₆, M₇ upekhā throughout.

dhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam h'etam āvuso rāgassa, yad idam upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya ‘animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me¹ nimittānusāri viññānam² hoti’ ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: ‘māyasmā evam avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya, atṭhānam etam āvuso anavakāso, yam animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññānam³ bhavissati’ ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam h'etam āvuso sabbanimittānam, yad idam animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya ‘asmī ti kho me⁴ vigatam⁵, ayam aham asmī ti ca⁶ na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathām kathāsallam cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati’ ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: ‘māyasmā evam avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya, atṭhānam etam āvuso anavakāso, yam asmī ti vigate⁸, ayam aham asmī ti ca na samanupasato⁹, atha ca pan' assa vicikicchākathām kathāsallam cittam pariyādāya ṭhassati’ ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam h'etam āvuso vicikicchākathām kathāsallassa, yad idam asmī ti mānasamugghāto.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissaraṇīyā dhātuyo ti.

XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-

¹ omitted by M.

² M. ḫññānam; Ph. ḫññānam.

³ M. Ph. ḫññānam.

⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ S. vigate; T. viharataṁ.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. ṭhassati ti, then n'etam ṭhānam and so on.

⁸ M. Ph. T. vigataṁ; M₇ vigato.

⁹ M₆. M₇. S. asama^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

mato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu¹ vihāram kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāram kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, na bhaddikā³ kālakiriya. Kathañ⁴ cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāram kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāram kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, samsaggārāmo hoti samsaggarato samsaggārāmatam anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāram kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāram kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya. Āyam vuccat' āvuso⁵ bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi⁶ sakkāyanī sammā dukkhassa antakiriyā.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso⁷ bhikkhu vihāram kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa⁸ vihāram kappayato bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu¹ tathā tathā⁹ vihāram kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāram kappayato bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na⁹ kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikārato na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, na samsaggārāmo hoti na samsaggarato na samsaggārāmatam anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu

¹ T. bhikkhū. ² Ph. yathā.

³ M. bhaddakā throughout; M₆ bhaddakā only twice.

⁴ T. omits this phrase; M₆ has after kālakā (sic): niddārāmatam anuyutto and so on. ⁵ T. vuccati āvō

⁶ M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāti throughout.

⁷ T. M₆ tathāvuso. ⁸ Ph. yathāyām. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

tathā tathā vihāraṇī kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāram kappayato bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato, pahāsi sakkāyam sammā dukkhassa antakiriyā ti.

Yo papañcam² anuyutto papañcābhīrato mago³
virādhayi⁴ so nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaram
yo ca⁵ papañcam hitvāna⁶ nippapañcapade⁷ rato
ārādhayi⁴ so nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaran ti⁸.

XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Tathā tathāvuso⁹ bhikkhu vihāraṇī kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṇī kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti. Kathañ¹⁰ cāvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṇī kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṇī kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddārāmo hoti . . . saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti . . . samsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evañ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṇī kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹¹ vihāraṇī kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti. Ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhīrato, na pahāsi¹² sakkāyam sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṇī kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṇī kappayato kālakiriya ananutappā hoti. Kathañ¹³ cāvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṇī kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṇī kappayato¹⁴ kālakiriya ananutappā hoti?

4. Idhāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammārato na kammarāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . .¹⁶

¹ Ph. yathāyam. ² Ph. papañcā; T. M₇ papañca.

³ T. maho; M₇ mayo. ⁴ T. °yi. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. pahitvāna. ⁷ T. nipapañappade.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ tathā āvuso.

⁹ M. Ph. katham; T. M₇ evañ. ¹⁰ M. Ph. āvo

¹¹ Ph. yathā. ¹² M. pajahasi. ¹³ M. Ph. katham.

¹⁴ M₇ has after kappeti: yato (a mere blunder).

¹⁵ M₇ idh' Ānanda. ¹⁶ S. pe.

na niddārāmo hoti . . . na saṅganikārāmo hoti¹ . . . na sam-saggārāmo hoti . . .² na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatan̄i anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṇi kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṇi kappa-yato kālakiriyyā ananutappā³ hoti. Ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhīrato⁴, pahāsi⁵ sakkāyam̄ sammā duk-khassa antakiriyyā ti.

Yo papañcam̄ anuyutto papañcābhīrato mago⁷
virādhayi so nibbānam̄ yogakkhemam̄ anuttaram̄
yo ca papañcam̄ hitvāna nippapañcapade⁸ rato⁹
ārādhayi so nibbānam̄ yogakkhemam̄ anuttaran̄ ti.

XVI.

1. Ekam̄ samayaṁ Bhagavā Bhaggesu¹⁰ viharati Sum-sumāragire¹¹ Bhesakaṭavane¹² Migadaye. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gahapati ābādhiko¹³ hoti dukkhitō bālhagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī Nakula-pitaram̄ gahapatiṁ etad avoca: —

2. Mā kho tvam̄ gahapati sāpekhō¹⁴ kālam akāsi. Duk-khā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā¹⁵ sāpekhassa kālakiriyyā. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā'¹⁶ gahapatānī mam'accayena na⁴ sakkoti¹⁷ dārake posetum̄ gharāvāsam̄ santharitun'¹⁸ ti. Na kho pan' etam̄ gahapati evam daṭṭhabbam̄. Kusalā 'ham̄ gahapati kappāsam̄ kantitum¹⁹ veṇīm̄ olikhitum²⁰, sakkom'²¹ aham̄ gahapati tav'accayena dārake posetum̄ gha-

¹ Ph. adds na saṅganikārāmatam anuyutto. ² S. pe.

³ M. Ph. anānu^o ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāsi. ⁶ Ph. M, papañca.

⁷ T. mahō. ⁸ M. nipapa^o ⁹ Ph. nipapañcam̄ pareto.

¹⁰ T. Saggesu. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. ḡire; Ph. Samsu^o

¹² T. M₆ ḡkalā^o; M₇ ḡkalā^o ¹³ T. ābādhi.

¹⁴ S. sāpekkhō throughout; M₆ sāpekkhō once.

¹⁵ T. gahapati. ¹⁶ M. Ph. na Nakula^o

¹⁷ T. sakkati; M₆. M₇ sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.

¹⁸ M. S. sañthō; Ph. sandharō; M₇, santo throughout.

¹⁹ T. samkantitum̄; M. Ph. kātum̄; omitted by M₅.

²⁰ T. olicitum̄; M. Ph. olekhitum̄; M₆ likhitum̄; M₇ olim-khivatum̄. ²¹ M. Ph. sakkām̄.

rāvāsam santharitum. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa ‘Nakulamātā gahapatānī mam’accayena aññam ghamāgamissati’ ti. Na kho pan’ etam gahapati evam daṭṭhabbam. Tvañ c’eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahañ ca, yathā² no³ solasavassāni gahaṭṭhakam⁴ brahmaçariyam samācīppam⁵. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te⁶ gahapati evam assa ‘Nakulamātā gahapatānī mam’accayena na dassanakāmā bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāmā bhikkhusaṅghassā’ ti. Na kho pan’ etam gahapati evam daṭṭhabbam. Aham hi gahapati tav’accayena⁷ dassanakāmatarā⁸ c’eva⁹ bhavissāmi¹⁰ Bhagavato dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa ‘Nakulamātā¹¹ gahapatānī mam’accayena¹² na¹³ silesu paripūrakārini’ ti. Na kho pan’ etam gahapati evam daṭṭhabbam. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihi¹⁴ odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, ahan tāsam aññatarā. Yassa kho pan’ assa kañkhā vā vimati vā, ayam so Bhagavā araham samnāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakañavane Migadāye, tam Bhagavantam upasākamityvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam

¹ S. bhattāram; M. Ph. dāram; M₇ viram.

² M. Ph. yam; T. M₆. M₇ yadā.

³ T. M₆. M₇ te; omitted by S.

⁴ S. gahaṭṭhabrahm^o; M₆ gahaṭṭham^o br^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ samādinnam. ^o omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. na dassana^o ⁹ S. ca.

¹⁰ M. Ph. gamissāmi. ¹¹ M. S. na Nakula^o

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M. S.

akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa ‘Nakulamātā gahapatānī na¹ lābhīnī ajjhattam cetosamathassā’ ti. Na kho pan’etam gahapati evam datṭhabbam. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā lābhīniyo ajjhattam cetosamathassa, ahan tāsam aūñatarā. Yassa kho pan’assa kañkhā vā vimati vā, ayam so Bhagavā arahaṁ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakañjavane Migadāye, tam Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā² ca² Bhagavatā² sāpekhassa² kālakiriyā².

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa ‘Nakulamātā gahapatānī na³ imasmiṁ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patīgādhappattā⁴ assāsappattā⁵ tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathampatkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharati’ ti. Na kho pan’ etam gahapati evam⁶ datṭhabbam. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmiṁ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patīgādhappattā⁷ assāsappattā⁸ tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathampatkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahan tāsam aūñatarā. Yassa kho pan’ assa kañkhā vā vimati vā, ayam so Bhagavā arahaṁ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakañjavane Migadāye, tam Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā⁹, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyā ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno² gahapatissa² Nakulamā-

¹ M. Ph. S. put na before Nakula^o ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. M₇ put na before Nakula^o; T. M₆ omit na.

⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. pati^o ⁵ Ph. asampassāsappattā.

⁶ T. omits all from evam to tassa Bhag^o

⁷ Ph. pāti^o; T. M₆. M₇. S. pati^o ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. adds ti and omits the other words, whereas M₆ gives them thrice.

tarā¹ gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho thānaso paṭipassambhi, vuṭṭhahi ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādhā. Tathā pahīno ca pana Nakula-pituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahosi. Atha kho Nakula-pitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito² aciravuṭṭhito³ gelaññā daṇḍam⁴ olubbha⁴ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Nakulapitaram gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā⁵ gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā silesu paripūrakariniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsañ aññatarā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā labhiniyo ajjhattam cetosamathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsañ aññatarā⁶; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmin dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁷ assāsappattā tiṇṇavici-kicchā vigatakathampatkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsañ aññatarā. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekañ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañ-hasamayaṁ⁸ paṭisallānā⁹ vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto sāyañhasamayaṁ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-

¹ Ph. T. M₆ °mātā; M₇. S. °mātāya. ² S. adds 'va.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₆ dandabbā; M₇ dandakholubbha.

⁵ M₇ tena māta instead of te Nakula⁶.

⁶ Ph. has añña patta aparappaccayā Satthu and so on.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇. S. pati^o ⁸ M. °ye.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ pati^o throughout.

vantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo¹, āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākoṭṭhito², āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Ānando sāyañhasamayañ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi³. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-dēva⁴ rattim nisajjāya vītināmetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi. Te pi kho⁵ āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato uṭṭhāyāsanā⁶ yathāvihāram agamamāsu⁷. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā⁸ acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhamma-vinayañ, te yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supiñsu. Addasā⁹ kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visudhena atikkantamānusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te⁵ bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, kaham¹⁰ Mahāmoggallāno¹⁰, kaham¹⁰ Mahākassapo¹⁰, kaham¹⁰ Mahākaccāno, kaham¹⁰ Mahākoṭṭhito², kaham¹⁰ Mahācundo, kaham¹⁰ Mahākappino, kaham¹⁰ Anuruddho, kaham¹⁰ Revato, kaham¹⁰ Ānando, kahan nu¹¹ kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatā ti¹²? Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato uṭṭhāyāsanā¹³ yathāvihāram agamamāsu¹⁴ ti. Tena¹⁵ no¹⁶ tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā¹⁷ yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supatha.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: rājā¹⁸ khattiyo¹⁹ muddhāvasitto²⁰ yāvadatthañ

¹ Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano. ² M. Ph. S. ḍko.

³ M. Ph. T. ḍim̄su. ⁴ Ph. bahu-d-evā. ⁵ T. adds therā.

⁶ T. vuṭṭhō. ⁷ S. āgamamāsu. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ Ph. adassā.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph.; T. has Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. have Moggallāno. ¹¹ omitted by Ph. ¹² M₆ pi.

¹³ M. Ph. vuṭṭhō. ¹⁴ Ph. S. āgamamāsu.

¹⁵ M. kena; Ph. te. ¹⁶ Ph. nu; omitted by M₇.

¹⁷ Ph. adds ti; M. has nāgatā ti; T. M₆. M₇ nayidhāni.

¹⁸ Ph. M₇ rāja. ¹⁹ T. rakkhanīyo. ²⁰ M. Ph. mudhābhī.

seyyasukham passasukham¹ middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajivam rajjanī kārento² janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti? ‘No h’etam bhante.’ Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: rājā khat-tiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajivam rajjanī kārento³ janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: ratṭhiko pettaniko⁴ senāya⁴ senāpatiko gāma-gāmiko⁵ pūgagāmaṇiko⁶ yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajivam pūgagāmaṇikattam⁷ kārento pūgassa⁸ vā piyo manāpo⁹ ti? ‘No h’etam bhante.’ Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: pūgagāmaṇiko yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajivam pūgagāmaṇikattam⁷ kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo⁹ ti.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro¹⁰ bhojane amattaññū jāgariyam ananuyutto avipassako kusalānam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam¹¹ bodhapakkhikānam¹² dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam¹³ ananuyutto¹⁴ āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhileva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? ‘No h’etam bhante’. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ phassa^o throughout.

² M. Ph. karonto throughout. ³ T. has here also karonto.

⁴ M. Ph. pettakiko; M. Ph. T. omit senāya.

⁵ M. Ph. M₆. S. °gāmaṇiko.

⁶ T. M₇ puggāmaṇiko; M₆ pugam gāmaniko.

⁷ T. puggāmaṇikattam; M₇ puggāmānikattam and pug-gāma^o; M₆ pugagāmaṇikattā, but °kattam in the second place where the same word occurs. ⁸ T. puggāmassa.

⁹ T. adds pi. ¹⁰ S. °dvāre.

¹¹ T. °parattam; M₆ pubbattāparattam; M₇ pubbarattā-yapararataṇam. ¹² M. Ph. S. bodhi^o (S. °yānam) throughout.

¹³ Ph. bhāvanā anu^o ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆ anuyutto.

sutam: samaṇo¹ vā brāhmaṇo¹ vā yāvadatthaṁ seyya-sukham passasukham² middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro³ bhojane amattaññū jāgariyam ananuyutto⁴ avipassako kusalānam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam⁵ bodhapakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam⁶ ananuyutto āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññū⁷ jāgariyam anuyuttā⁸ vipassakā⁹ kusalānam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam¹⁰ bodhapakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbān ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikām carati¹¹ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Addasā¹² kho Bhagavā¹³ addhānamaggapāṭipanno aññatarasmiṇ padese macchikām¹⁴ macchabandham¹⁵ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā¹⁶ vikkiṇamānam, disvā maggā ukkamma¹⁷ aññatarasmiṇ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum¹⁸ macchikām macchabandham¹⁹ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā²⁰ vikkiṇamānan ti? ‘Evaṁ bhante.’

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā

¹ T. °pūraṇa; M₇ omits brāhmaṇo vā. ² omitted by M₇.

³ S. °dvāre. ⁴ Ph. na anu°; T. M₆ anu°

⁵ T. °parattam; M₆ pubbārattoparattam (*sic*).

⁶ M₆ bhāvanānuyuttā. ⁷ T. M₆ mattaññū.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ °yutto. ⁹ T. °ko. ¹⁰ T. M₆ °parattam.

¹¹ M₆ caramāno. ¹² M. °sa.

¹³ M₆ continues: samasacchikām (*sic*) macchabandhanam and so on. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M₆ °bandhanam; T. macchikabandhanam.

¹⁶ omitted by T. S. ¹⁷ M₆, S. okk° ¹⁸ S. asum.

¹⁹ T. °bandhanam. ²⁰ omitted by Ph. T. S.

vadhītvā¹ vikkīṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam̄ vā bhogakkhandham̄ ajjhāvasanto ti? ‘No h’etam̄ bhante.’ Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā² pi³ kho⁴ etam̄² bhikkhave² neva diṭṭham̄ na sutam̄: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkīṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam̄ vā bhogakkhandham̄ ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Te⁵ hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhy⁶ upanīte⁷ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantam̄ bhogakkhandham̄ ajjhāvasati.

Tam̄ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham̄ vā sutam̄ vā: goghātako gāvo⁸ vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkīṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam̄ vā bhogakkhandham̄ ajjhāvasanto ti? ‘No h’etam̄ bhante⁹?’ Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam̄ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham̄ na sutam̄: goghātako gāvo⁸ vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkīṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam̄ vā bhogakkhandham̄ ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Te⁷ hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhy⁶ upanīte⁸ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti⁹ na¹⁰ assayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ rathayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ yānayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ bhogabhogī¹², na mahantam̄ bhogakkhandham̄ ajjhāvasati.

Tam̄ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham̄

¹ omitted by T. S.

² omitted by T. ³ M₆ na.

⁴ M. Ph. vadhyā nite (*sic*); S. vadhyānīte; T. vadhyānīte; M₇ vadhyupannite pannite (*sic*).

⁵ T. gāve. ⁶ T. bhikkhave.

⁷ T. tā; M₆ na; M₇ tathā.

⁸ M. Ph. vadhyā nite; S. vadhyānīte; T. vadhyānīte; M₇ °yunnitā (*or* °yuttitā).

⁹ M. Ph. have vā instead of hoti. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M. Ph. add vā. ¹² M. adds vā.

vā sutam vā: orabbhiko¹ . . . pe² . . . sūkariko³ . . .⁴ sā-kuniko . . .⁴ māgaviko mige⁵ vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkīna-māno tena kammena tena ajīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? ‘No h’etam bhante.’ Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam⁶ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: māgaviko mige⁵ vadhitvā vadhitvā vi-kkīnamāno tena kammena tena ajīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave mige⁵ vajjhe vadhbāy’ upanite⁷ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī⁸ hoti⁹ na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na¹⁰ mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati. Te hi¹¹ so bhikkhave tiracchānagate pāne vajjhe vadhbāy’ upanite⁷ pāpakena manasānupekkhamāno¹² neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati¹³ na assayāyī¹⁴ na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasissati¹⁵. Ko pana vādo yām manussabhūtam vajjhām vadhbāy’ upanitam⁷ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tam hi ’ssa¹⁶ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā paramma-raññā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati ti.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Nādike¹⁷ viharati Giñjakā-vasathe¹⁸. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-

¹ M₆ orambhāgiko. ² M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

³ S. soka°; omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. pa.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ mage. ⁶ Ph. puts etam after bhikkho.

⁷ M. Ph. vadhbāya ni°; S. vadhbāyāni°; T. M₇ vadhbā-yunni°; also M₆ has vadhbāyunni° in the two last places where this word occurs. ⁸ Ph. na hatthi° ⁹ Ph. vā hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ T. M₆ insert nāma; M₇ nama.

¹² M. Ph. S. °pekkhati, then tasmā so. ¹³ M. Ph. S. hoti.

¹⁴ T. adds bhavissati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. °vasati. ¹⁶ S. tassa.

¹⁷ M. Ph. Nātike; M₇ Nādike.

¹⁸ T. M₇ Giñjha°

khavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati² bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahaphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvetha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham³ kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā kathaṁ pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahu⁴ vata me katam assā» ti, evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin’ ti.

4. Aññataro⁵ pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā kathaṁ pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham divasam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā» ti, evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin’ ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā kathaṁ pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā» ti, evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin’ ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā kathaṁ pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca⁶ ālope saṃkhāditvā⁷ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahu

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² S. “ssati *throughout*.

³ M. Ph. S. *add* pi.

⁴ M. bahum *throughout*; T. bahum *and* bahu.

⁵ in T. M, *this passage is missing.* ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā; M, satanākhāditvā.

vata me katan̄ assā» ti, evam̄ kho aham̄ bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca 'aham̄ pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā kathamp̄ pana tvam̄ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham̄ bhante evam̄ hoti «aho vatāham̄ tadantaram jīveyyam̄ yadantaram ekam̄ ālopam̄ saṅkhāditva¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam̄ manasikareyyam̄, bahu vata me katan̄ assā» ti, evam̄ kho aham̄ bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca 'aham̄ pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā kathamp̄ pana tvam̄ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham̄ bhante evam̄ hoti «aho vatāham̄ tadantaram jīveyyam̄ yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi. Bhagavato sāsanam̄ manasikareyyam̄, bahu vata me katan̄ assā» ti, evam̄ kho aham̄ bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Evam̄ vutte Bhagavā te² bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyam³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄ maraṇasatim̄ bhāveti 'aho vatāham̄ rattindivam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam̄ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katan̄ assā' ti, yo cāyam⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu⁵ evam̄ maraṇasatim̄ bhāveti 'aho vatāham̄ divasam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam̄ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katan̄ assā' ti, yo cāyam⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄ maraṇasatim̄ bhāveti 'aho vatāham̄ tadantaram jīveyyam̄ yadantaraṁ ekam̄ piṇḍapātam̄ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam̄ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katan̄ assā' ti, yo cāyam⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄ maraṇasatim̄ bhāveti 'aho vatāham̄ tadantaram jīveyyam̄ yadantaraṁ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā⁶ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam̄ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katan̄ assā' ti;

¹ Ph. saṅharityā; M. saṅkharityā.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ S. yo cāyam; M₇ yāvāyam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₇ pāyam. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. Ph. saṅkharityā.

ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: pamattā¹ viharanti, dandham² maraṇasatiṁ bhāventi āsavānam khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyam³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṁ bhāveti ‘aho vatāham tadtaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam alopam samkhāditvā⁴ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katham assā’ ti, yo cāyam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṁ bhāveti ‘aho vatāham tadtaram jīveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katham assā’ ti; ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkham maraṇasatiṁ bhāventi āsavānam khayāya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma⁶, tikkham maraṇasatiṁ bhāvessāma⁷ āsavānam khayāya ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

XX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nādike⁸ viharati Giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā paṭihitāya⁹ iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā mam ḍamseyya, vicchiko vā mam ḍamseyya, satapadī vā mam ḍamseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam’ assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam¹⁰, bhattam vā¹¹ me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me¹²

¹ M. Ph. appamattā.

² T. dandhā; Ph. dantam; M₇ andham; M₆ andhā.

³ M₆ yo ca kho 'ham; S. yo cāyam; M. Ph. yo pāyam.

⁴ M. sañkharetvā; Ph. sañkharitvā.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ pāyam.

⁶ T. M₆ °mi. ⁷ Ph. bhāvissāma. ⁸ M. Ph. Nātike.

⁹ M. Ph. paṭigatāya. ¹⁰ M₇ pāpa° throughout.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

¹² omitted by T.

kuppeyya¹, semham vā me² kuppeyya¹, satthakā³ vā me vātā kuppeyyum⁴, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam'⁵ assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ rattim kālam⁷ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ rattim kālam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto⁸ chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appatīvānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam. Seyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva⁹ celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhīñ ca appatīvāniñ ca satiñ² ca² sampajaññañ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appatīvānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye² me assu¹⁰ rattim kālam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena¹¹ vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase paṭihite¹² iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me pacayā marañassa: ahi vā mam ḍamseyya, vicchiko vā mam ḍamseyya, satapadī vā mam ḍamseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham¹³ vā¹³ me¹³ kuppeyya¹³, satthakā vā me kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcik-

¹ T. kujjeyya. ² omitted by T. ³ Ph. satta^o throughout.

⁴ T. °yya. ⁵ T. M₆. M. mama. ⁶ Ph. ye na me äyu.

⁷ Ph. rattikālañ throughout. ⁸ Ph. °mutto.

⁹ Ph. so 'va. ¹⁰ Ph. ye me 'va äyu.

¹¹ M₇. S. °mojjena. ¹² M. °gate; Ph. is spoiled here.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

khitabbam¹ ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu² divā³ kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti. Sace⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti ‘atthi me⁵ pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ divā³ kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam⁷ yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇiyam⁸. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādit-tasiso vā tass’eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appatīvāni ca satiñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ divā kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten’eva pītipā-mujjena¹⁰ vihātabbam ahorattāusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evam bhāvitā¹¹ kho bhikkhave marapasati, evam bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇīyavaggo¹² dutiyo.

Tass’ uddānam:

Dve sārāṇīyā¹³ mettam¹⁴ bhaddakañ¹⁵ ananutappiyam¹⁶
Nakula¹⁷ maccha¹⁸ dve ca¹⁹ honti marapasatinā²⁰ cā²¹ ti.

¹ M. Ph. °cikkhati. ² Ph. yo me āyu. ³ M. rattim; Ph. rattiō

⁴ M. S. add pana. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ Ph. āyu. ⁷ S. tesu.

⁸ Ph. has kareyya, as in the next phrase, and it continues: evam eva and so on. ⁹ T. °yyum.

¹⁰ M₆. S. °mojjena. ¹¹ S. adds ca.

¹² S. Sārāṇīyādivaggo; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Sārāṇīyavaggass’ uddānam. ¹³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ya; M. adds nissārāṇīyam.

¹⁴ Ph. me tam; M. ekam. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ °ka; Ph. n’ekam.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. anu° ¹⁷ M. adds suppa; S. kusalā.

¹⁸ M₆ kusamajjam; M₇ makulamaccha; S. maccham.

¹⁹ M₆ c’eva för dve ca. ²⁰ M. °satī; Ph. °satinati.

²¹ S. dasā; omitted by M. Ph.

XXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāmake pokkharaṇiyāyam¹. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam pokkharaṇiyam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṛhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya sampvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya sampvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam pokkharaṇiyam obhāsetvā yenāham ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mañ abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṛhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā mañ etad avoca tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya sampvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya sampvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā² devatā, idam vatvā mañ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Tesam vo³ bhikkhave alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye vo⁴ devatā pi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihānāya sampvattamāne⁵. Apare pi⁶ bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi⁶, tam suṇātha, sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evañi bhante' ti kho⁷ te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. °nīyā. ² omitted by M. ³ M. Ph. kho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. parihāyamāne.

⁵ T. adds kho; M₇ adds hi after apare. ⁶ Ph. dassi^o

⁷ omitted by Ph.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāniyā dhammā?

Saṅgaṇikārāmatā, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāniyā dhammā.

4. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam pariḥāyimṣu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi² pariḥāyimṣu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam pariḥāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva³ chahi dhammehi pariḥāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi⁴ keci bhikkhave etarahi pariḥāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi pariḥāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXII.

1. Cha⁵ yime⁶ blikkhave⁷ apariḥāniye dhamme desesāmi, tam suṇātha . . .⁸

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha apariḥāniyā dhammā?

Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha apariḥāniyā dhammā.

3. Ye¹ hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam na pariḥāyimṣu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na pariḥāyimṣu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi¹ keci blikkhave anāgatam addhānam na pariḥāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na pariḥāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi⁴ hi⁹ keci bhikkhave etarahi na pariḥāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na pariḥāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXIII.

1. Bhayan ti bhikkhave kāmānam etām adhivacanam¹⁰, dukkhan ti bhikkhave kāmānam etām adhivacanam, rogo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etām adhivacanam, gaṇḍo ti bhik-

¹ M. Ph. *add* pi. ² T. abhidhammehi *instead of* chahi dh^o

³ M₆ imehi. ⁴ omitted by M₆. S. ⁵ M. T. M₇ chahi.

⁶ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M. inserts dhammehi.

⁸ S. pe. ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ T. continues: kāmarāgarattāyam and so on.

khave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, pañko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānam etam adhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyām bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho¹ diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati. Tasmā bhayan ti kāmānam etam adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhan ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo² ti² . . . saṅgo ti . . . pañko ti kāmānam etam adhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyām bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho³ diṭṭhadhammikā pi pañkā na parimuccati, samparāyikā² pi² pañkā² na² parimuccati². Tasmā pañko ti kāmānam etam adhivacanan ti.

Bhayān dukkham⁴ rogo gaṇḍam⁵ saṅgo pañko ca ubhayam⁶: ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

Upādāne bhayān disvā jātimaraṇasambhave
anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasampkhaye.

Te khemappattā⁷ sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhiniibbutā
sabbaverabhayātītā⁸ sabbadukkham upaccagun ti.

XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantām pabbatarājām padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa⁹ ḥitikusalo¹⁰ hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo¹¹ hoti, samādhissa kallitākusalo¹² hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinūhārakusalo¹³ hoti.

¹ M. °bandho. ² omitted by T. ³ M. Ph. °bandho.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ca.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. have ca instead of gaṇḍam.

⁶ T. M₆ ca cūbh^o; M₇ ca ubh^o.

⁷ T. kho pamattā; M₇ ten'eva pattā. ⁸ M₆. S. sabbe vera^o

⁹ M₇ omits this phrase. ¹⁰ Ph. dhiti^o ¹¹ T. M₆ utṭh^o

¹² Ph. kallavā^o; S. kallata^o ¹³ M. Ph. S. abhini^o

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantaṁ pabbatarājam padaleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā ti.

XXV.

1. Cha yimāni¹ bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni². Kamaṇī cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe³ . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati, nev' assa tasmin samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmin samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā⁴ evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto⁵ Bhagavatā⁶ dhammo . . . pe³ . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṇi anussarati, nev' assa tasmin samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na⁷ dosapariyuṭṭhitam⁷ cittam⁷ hoti⁷, na⁷ mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmin samaye cittam hoti⁸, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati 'supatipanno⁹ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho . . . pe¹⁰ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave

¹ T. M_v, M₇ imāni. ² T. anussarati^o

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ Ph. katvā.

⁵ T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁶ S. bhikkhave.

⁷ missing in T.; M₇ has dosamohapario

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. suppa^o

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M_v, M₇.

samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmin samaye rāgapariyūṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyūṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyūṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmin samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vūṭṭhitam gedhamhā. gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisanivattanikāni³. Yasminm bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sīlam anussarati, nev' assa tasmin samaye rāgapariyūṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyūṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyūṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmin samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vūṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgaṇi anussarati 'labhā vata me suladdham vata me⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yācayogo dānasāṇavibhāgarato' ti⁶. Yasminm bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṇi anussarati, nev' assa tasmin samaye rāgapariyūṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyūṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na⁷ mohapariyūṭṭhitam⁷ cittam⁷ hoti⁷, ujugatam ev' assa tasmin samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vūṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁸, santi devā Tāvatimsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā

¹ M. akkh^o ² Ph. pa. ³ M. "sanivattakāni.

⁴ S. *adds* yo 'ham. ⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. continue: evam idh'ekacce and so on.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ M. Cātumahā^o; Ph. Catumahā^o

Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari¹; yathārūpāya sadhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā³, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sileṇa sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā⁴ devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā³, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yasmīm bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsañ ca devatānam saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññāñ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmin samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmin samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave⁵ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁶ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c'idam⁷ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambudhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānam visudhiyā sokaparidevānam⁸ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanas-sānam atthaṅgamāya⁹ nāyassa¹⁰ adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam¹¹ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katanāni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgatañ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā ... pe¹² ... Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagava' ti. Yasmīm āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgatañ anussarati, nev' assa tasmin samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na

¹ T. M₆. M₇ "rim; S. tad^o ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. "ve. ⁷ T. yāvam idam. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ paridda^o

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga^o ¹⁰ M. nānassa.

¹¹ Ph. inserts imāni. ¹² M. Ph. pa.

mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṁ samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantaṁ¹ muttam̄ vuṭṭhitam̄ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam̄ kāmaguṇānam̄ adhivacanam̄. Sa² kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam̄ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

4. Puna ca param̄ āvuso ariyasāvako dhammam̄ anussarati 'svākkhāto³ Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe⁴ . . . paccatam̄ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmiṁ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammam̄ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṁ samaye rāgapariyutthitam̄ cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam̄ cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam̄ cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṁ samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantaṁ⁵ muttam̄ vuṭṭhitam̄ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam̄ kāmaguṇānam̄ adhivacanam̄. Sa⁶ kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam̄ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca param̄ āvuso ariyasāvako saṅgham̄ anussarati 'supaṭipanno⁷ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaram̄ puññakkhettam̄ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṁ samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham̄ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṁ samaye rāgapariyutthitam̄ cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam̄ cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam̄ cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṁ samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantaṁ⁹ muttam̄ vuṭṭhitam̄ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam̄ kāmaguṇānam̄ adhivacanam̄. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

¹ T. nikkhittam (*sic*).

² T. sace; M₆ sam, and khā for kho.

³ T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ T. nikkhittam. ⁶ M₇ sama. ⁷ M. Ph. suppa^o

⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. nekkh^o

ārammaṇam̄ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6 Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisamvattanikāni. Yasminī āvuso samaye ariyasāvako sīlam̄ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṁ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam̄ cittam̄ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam̄ cittam̄ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam̄ cittam̄ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṁ samaye cittam̄ hoti, nikkhantam̄ muttam̄ vuṭṭhitam̄ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam̄ kāmaguṇānam̄ adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam̄ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgam̄ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdham̄ vata me⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasminī āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgam̄ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṁ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam̄ cittam̄ hoti, na⁶ dosapariyuṭṭhitam̄ cittam̄ hoti, na⁶ mohapariyuṭṭhitam̄ cittam̄ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṁ samaye cittam̄ hoti, nikkhantam̄ muttam̄ vuṭṭhitam̄ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam̄ kāmaguṇānam̄ adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam̄ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika⁷, santi devā . . . pe⁸ . . . Tatuttari⁹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā¹⁰, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā sam-

¹ Ph. akkh° ² M. pa; omitted by Ph. ³ T. nikkhittam.

⁴ S. adds yad idam. ⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M₇ omits this phrase. ⁷ M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°

⁸ S. puts pe before santi devā; M. Ph. pa; omitted by

T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ "rim; S. tad°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

vijjati; yathārūpena silena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā¹, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yasminī āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsañ ca devatānaṁ sad-dhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasminī samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasminī samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantañ muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākūsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh' ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyam āvuso abbhutañ āvuso, yāvañ c'idañ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṁ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya³ nīyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchi-kiriyāya, yad idam imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānānī ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivūdetvā eka-mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvaniyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvaniyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasminī samaye bhikkhu kāmarāga-pariyutthitenā cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajā-nāti, tasminī samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyutthitenā cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppo ² T. M₆. M₇ paridda^o

³ T. M₆. M₇ athaga^o

ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam desetū ti, tassa¹ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmin samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmīm samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo ‘aham kho āvuso vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammam desetū ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu dutiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmin samaye bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmin samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo ‘aham kho āvuso thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammam desetū ti, tassa¹ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmin samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmin samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo ‘aham kho āvuso uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca

¹ M. Ph. add ca.

uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajā-nāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahā-nāya dhammam desetū' ti, tassa mauobhāvanīyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaiñkamitum.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmiñ samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāparyuṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppamnāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmiñ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaiñkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo ‘ahañ kho āvuso vicikicchāparyuṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppamnāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajā-nāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammam desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu pañcamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaiñkamitum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmiñ samaye bhikkhu yañ nimittam āgamma yañ nimittam manasikaroto anantara āsavānam khayo hoti, tam nimittam na jānāti¹ na passati, tasmiñ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaiñkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo ‘ahañ kho āvuso yañ nimittam āgamma yañ nimittam manasikaroto anantara āsavānam khayo hoti, tañ nimittam na jānāmi² na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānam khayāya dhammam desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānam khayāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaiñkamitum.

Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya³ upasaiñkamitun ti⁴.

¹ M. Ph. ppajānāti. ² M. Ph. ppajānāmi.

³ Ph. *breaks off after* dassanāya, and it continues with appatipassaddho hoti in XXVIII.

⁴ M. adds Idam avoca | pa | abhinandun ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekaṇī samayaṁ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesam therānaṇī bhikkhūnaṁ pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṇī maṇḍalamāle¹ sannisinnānaṁ sannipatitānaṇī ayam antarākathā udapādi ‘ko no kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun’ ti?

2. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca ‘yasmīm āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā² ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun’ ti.

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca ‘na kho³ āvuso so⁴ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmīm āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi ‘ssa, tasmin samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti, bhattakilamatho⁵ pi ‘ssa, tasmin samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmīm⁶ āvuso samaye⁷ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu⁸ sāyaṇhasamayam⁹ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyam nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā¹⁰ ujum kāyam¹¹ paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun’ ti.

4. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkum etad avoca ‘na kho āvuso so¹² samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmīm āvuso samaye

¹ M. Ph. S. °māle. ² M. ābhūj° throughout.

³ T. adds me. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ M. attha° ⁶ Ph. yasmā; T. tasmin. ⁷ Ph. °yo.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. °ye.

¹⁰ Ph. ābhūj° throughout. ¹¹ Ph. ujukāyam.

¹² omitted by Ph. M₆.

manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyañhasamayañ patisallānā vut-
ṭhito vihārapacchāyāyā nisinno hoti pallañkam ābhujitvā¹
ujūm kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā,
yad ev' assa² divā samādhinimittam manasikatañ hoti,
tad ev' assa tasmīñ samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asa-
mayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkami-
tum. Yasmīñ³ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu
rattiyā paccūsasamayañ paceutṭhāya nisinno hoti pallañ-
kam ābhujitvā ujūm kāyam pañidhāya parimukhañ satim
upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno das-
sanāya upasaṅkamitum' ti.

5. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhuñ etad
avoca 'na klio āvuso so⁴ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhik-
khuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmīñ āvuso samaye
manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayañ paceut-
ṭhāya nisinno hoti pallañkam ābhujitvā ujūm kāyam pañi-
dhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyi 'ssa⁵ tas-
mīñ samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu 'ssa⁶ hoti buddhānam sāsa-
nam manasikatūñ. Tasmā so asamayo⁷ manobhāvanīyassa
bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum' ti.

6. Evam vutte āyasmā Mahākaceāno there⁸ bhikkhū
etad avoca: — Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam
sammukhā paṭiggahitam: cha yime⁹ bhikkhu samayā mano-
bhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upañsakamitum. Ka-
tame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmīñ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapari-
yuṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa
ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti,
tasmiñ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā
evam assa vacanīyo 'ahañ kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭhi-
tena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca
kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāmi, sādhu

¹ T. ābhūñj^o ² T. yam devassa.

³ T. goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the
next number. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. ṭyassa.

⁶ S. phāsukassa. ⁷ S. samayo. ⁸ T. M₇ therō.

⁹ M₇ ime.

Hardy.

vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayañ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

8. Puna ca parami bhikkhu yasmiñ samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . pe¹ . . . thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkucecapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . .² yañ³ nimittam³ āgamma³ yañ nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānam khayo hoti, tañ³ nimittam na jānāti na passati, tasmiñ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo ‘ahañ kho āvuso yañ nimittam āgamma yañ nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānam khayo hoti, tañ nimittam na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānam khayāya dhammam desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānam khayāya dhammam deseti. Ayañ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā patīggahītañ: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun ti.

XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Udāyim āmantesi ‘kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānāni’ ti? Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Udāyim āmantesi ‘kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānāni’ ti? Dutiyam⁴ pi āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Udāyim āmantesi ‘kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānāni’ ti? Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantañ Udāyim etad avoca ‘Sattha tam āvuso Udāyi āmanteti’⁵ ti. ‘Suṇām’ aham⁶ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² S. pe. ³ omitted by M.,

⁴ S. has evam vutte instead of dutiyam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. S. ośi. ⁶ M. Ph. suṇom’aham.

Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Idam² bhante anussatiṭṭhānan’ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi ‘āññāsim³ kho³ ahām³ Ānanda «nevāyam⁴ Udāyi moghapuriso adhieittam anuyutto viharati» ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānanānī’ ti?

Pañca bhante anussatiṭṭhānanī. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyam⁶ jhānam⁶ upasampajja viharati. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulikatam ditthadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu ālokasaññām manasikaroti, divasaññām adhiṭṭhāti: yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam⁷ cittam bhāveti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulikatam nāpadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adhokesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūraṇam nānappakārassa⁸ asucino paccavekkhati ‘atthi imasmīm käye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco māṃsaṇi nahārū⁹ atṭhī atṭhimiñjam¹⁰ vakkam hadayam yakanaṇi kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaguṇam udariyam karisaṇi pittam semhaṇi pubbo lolitam sedo medo assu vasā khelo¹¹ siṅghānikā lasikā muttan’ ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulikatam kāmarāgassa¹² pahānāya¹² samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīram sivathikāya¹³ chaḍḍitam ekāhamataṇi vā dvihamatam

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² T. M₆ idha. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ T. M₆ navāyam. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. M₇ tatiyajjhō; M₆ tatiyajjānam.

⁷ M. Ph. sapa°; S. sampa° ⁸ T. M₇; S. puran nāna°

⁹ M. Ph. nhārū.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °miñcam; S. °mijjhām; M₇ atṭhimijjam.

¹¹ M. Ph. khelo. ¹² M. Ph. °rāgapā° ¹³ M. Ph. °ṭhikāya.

vā tihamatam vā uddhumātakam vinilakam vipubbakajātam, so imam eva kāyam evam¹ upasam̄harati ‘ayam pi kho kāyo evam̄dhammo evam̄bhāvī evam̄-anatito’ ti; seyyathā² pi³ vā⁴ pana passeyya sariram sivathikāya chadditam kākehi vā khajjamānam kulalehi⁴ vā⁴ khajjamānam⁴ gijjhehi vā khajjamānam suvānehi⁵ vā khajjamānam sigālehi⁶ vā khajjamānam vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānam, so imam eva kāyam evam upasam̄harati ‘ayam pi kho kāyo evam̄dhammo evam̄bhāvī evam̄-anatito’ ti; seyyathā pi⁷ vā pana passeyya sariram sivathikāya chadditam aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikam samam̄salohitam nahārusambandham⁸, aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikam nimmam̄salohitamakkhitam⁹ nahārusambandham⁸, aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikam¹⁰ apagatam̄salohitam nahārusambandham⁸, aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni aññena⁴ hatthaṭṭhikam⁴ aññena pādaṭṭhikam aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikam aññena ūruṭṭhikam¹¹ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikam¹² aññena piṭṭhikanṭṭakam¹³ aññena sīsakaṭāham, so¹⁴ imam eva kāyam evam upasam̄harati ‘ayam pi kho kāyo evam̄dhammo evam̄bhāvī evam̄-anatito’ ti; seyyathā pi¹⁵ vā pana passeyya sariram sivathikāya chadditam aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni¹⁷, aṭṭhikāni puñjakatāni¹⁸, aṭṭhikāni¹⁶ terovassikāni¹⁹ pūtini²⁰ cūṇakajātāni²¹, so imam eva kāyam evam upasam̄harati

¹ T. M₆, M₇ etam. ² T. M₇ yathā pi; M. Ph. S. omit pi.

³ Ph. ca; omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. sunakhehi; S. suvānehi; T. M₆ supānehi; omitted by M₇ together with the next two words.

⁶ M. Ph. S. siṅgālehi. ⁷ omitted by Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. nhā° ⁹ M. Ph. nimaiapsa°; T. nimmam̄salohitam.

¹⁰ T. aṭṭhisam̄kha° ¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ ūra°

¹² M. Ph. insert aññena pāsukaṭṭikam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. okantakatāṭṭhikam; M. Ph. besides insert aññena khandhaṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam a° hanukaṭṭhikam a° dantaṭṭhikam (M. ant°).

¹⁴ M. Ph. omit all from so imam to aṭṭhikāni; M₆ omits only so. ¹⁵ T. etam vam; M₆ tam; M₇ etam.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ M. Ph. “vanṇapaṭibhāgāni.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₇, S. okitāni; M₆ puñjanikāni.

¹⁹ Ph. tiro°; T. M₆ therō° ²⁰ M. Ph. putini; T. pubhatini.

²¹ M. cūṇikā°

'ayam pi kho kāyo evam̄dhammo evam̄bhāvī evam̄¹-anatito' ti. Idam̄ bhante anussatiṭṭhānam̄ evam̄ bhāvitam̄ evam̄ bahulikataṁ asmimānasamugghātāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param̄ bhante bliikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā² . . . pe³ . . . catuttham̄⁴ jhānam̄⁴ upasampajja viharati. Idam⁵ bhante anussatiṭṭhānam̄ evam̄ bhāvitam̄ evam̄ bahulikataṁ anekadhātupatiivedhāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

7. Sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvam Ānanda idam pi chaṭṭham̄ anussatiṭṭhānaṁ dhārehi⁶; idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sato 'va⁷ abhikkamati, sato 'va⁸ paṭikkamati, sato 'va⁸ tiṭṭhati, sato 'va⁸ nisidati, sato 'va⁸ seyyam̄ kappeti, sato 'va kammaṁ⁹ adhiṭṭhāti. Idam̄ Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānam̄ evam̄ bhāvitam̄ evam̄ bahulikataṁ satisampajaññāya¹⁰ samvattati ti.

XXX.

1. Cha yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyām̄, savanānuttariyām̄, lābhānuttariyām̄, sikkhānuttariyām̄, pāricaryānuttariyām̄, anussatānuttariyām̄. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyām̄?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam̄ pi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanam̄ pi dassanāya gacchati, maṇiratanam̄ pi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacām̄¹² vā pana⁸ dassanāya gacchati, samañnam̄ vā brāhmaṇam̄ vā micchādiṭṭhikam̄ micchāpaṭipannam̄ dassanāya gacchati. Atth' etam̄ bhikkhave dassanam̄? N'etam̄ natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etam̄ bhikkhave dassanam̄ hīnam̄ gammam̄ pothujjanikam̄ anariyām̄ anatthasamhitam̄ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na

¹ T. M₆, M₇ etam̄. ² T. M₇ pahānāya. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₇ catutthajjhō; M₆ ṭījānam̄. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇ idāñ ca.

⁶ S. 'ti. ⁷ T. ca; M₆ atto ca. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁹ T. M₆ have camkkamam̄ instead of 'va kammaṁ; M₇ is spoiled here. ¹⁰ T. 'pajāññām̄; M₆ ṭījanñā.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ imāni; M₆ omits cha.

¹² T. ussavacāni; M₆, M₇ uccāvacāni.

nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati niviṭhasaddho niviṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave dassanānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaūgamāya³ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati niviṭhasaddho niviṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam. Savanānuttariyāñ ca katham hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam⁴ pi savanāya gacchati, viṇāsaddam⁴ pi⁵ savanāya gacchati, gītasaddam⁴ pi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacam⁶ vā pana savanāya gacchati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipainnassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Atth' etam bhikkhave savanam? N'etam natthī ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etam bhikkhave savanam hīnam gammañ pothujjanikam⁷ anariyam anatthasamphitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho⁸ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati niviṭhasaddho niviṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave savanānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaūgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati niviṭhasaddho niviṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyāñ⁹ savanānuttariyam. Lābhānuttariyāñ ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābhām pi labhati, dāralābhām pi labhati, dhanalābhām pi labhati, uccāvacam vā

¹ T. M₆, M₇ ekanti^o

² T. M₆, M₇ °pariddavānam throughout.

³ T. M₆, M₇ atthaga° throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. °saddassa.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M₆ uccāvacāni, and it omits vā.

⁷ Ph. puthu^o ⁸ omitted by T.

pana lābhamp¹ labhati, samaṇe vā brāhmaṇe vā micchādiṭṭhike micchāpaṭipanne saddham pāṭilabhati². Attl' eso bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthī ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso bhikkhave lābho hino gammo pothujjaniko³ anariyo anatthasamphito na nibbidāya⁴ na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham pāṭilabhati⁵ nivitṭhasaddho nivitṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave lābhānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham pāṭilabhati nivitṭhasaddho nivitṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam savanānuttariyam lābhānuttariyam. Sikkhānuttariyāñ ca kathaup hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assasmim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmin⁷ pi⁷ sikkhati⁷, tharusmim⁸ pi sikkhati, uccāvacanp vā pana sikkhati, samaṇassa vā⁹ brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa¹⁰ sikkhati. Attl' esā bhikkhave sikkhā? N'esā natthī ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave sikkhā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasamphitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisilam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkhati nivitṭhasaddho nivitṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave sikkhānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₇ labhati.

³ Ph. puthu^o ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe | na nibbānāya and so on.

⁵ T. labhati. ⁶ T. M₆ ekanti^o ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. dha^o ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹⁰ M. Ph. "paṭipattim."

sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye adhisilam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam savanānuttariyam lābhānuttariyam sikkhānuttariyam. Pāricariyānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyam pi paricarati, brāhmaṇam pi paricarati, gahapatim² pi paricarati, uccāvacam vā pana paricarati, samaṇam vā³ brāhmaṇam vā micchādiṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannam paricarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave pāricariyā? N'esā natthī ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasamhitā, na nibbidāya . . . pe⁴ . . . na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatañ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave pāricariyānam sattānam⁵ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya ūṇayassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatañ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam savanānuttariyam lābhānuttariyam sikkhānuttariyam pāricariyānuttariyam. Anussatānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābhām pi anussarati, dāralābhām pi anussarati, dhanalābhām pi anussarati, uccāvacam vā pana lābhām⁶ anussarati, samaṇam vā⁶ brāhmaṇam vā micchādiṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannam anussarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave anussati? N'esā natthī ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na⁷ nirodhāya⁷ na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatañ

¹ T. ekauti^o ² Ph. gahapatikam. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇, add pana. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave anussatīnam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgataṁ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato² abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

Ye³ dassanavaram³ laddhā savanañ⁴ ca anuttaram⁵. lābhānuttariyam laddhā, sikkhānuttariye⁶ ratā⁷, upaṭṭhitā paricariye⁸, bhāvayanti anussatīm⁹ vivekapaṭisamyuttam khemam amatagāminim¹⁰, appamāde¹¹ pamuditā¹² nipakā silasamvutā: te ve kālena paccenti¹³, yattha dukkhanī nirujjhati ti.

Anuttariyavaggo¹⁴ tatiyo.

Tass' uddānamp¹⁵:

Sāmako¹⁶ aparihāniyo¹⁷ bhayam¹⁸ Himavānussati¹⁹ Kaccāno dve ca²⁰ samayā²¹ Udāyi anuttariyenā ti²².

XXXI.

1. Cha yime²³ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa²⁴ bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

¹ T. ekanti^o ² T. M₆. M₇ ekanti^o

³ M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyam. ⁴ T. sāvakañ.

⁵ S. anuttariyam. ⁶ M. °yam; T. °varatā. ⁷ M. tathā.

⁸ M. Ph. T. °yā. ⁹ Ph. T. °ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °nam; M, °nī.

¹¹ Ph. °dena; M₇ °dapa^o

¹² T. M₆. M₇ pamoditā; Ph. samuditā.

¹³ M. Ph. S. paccanti.

¹⁴ M. Sāmakavaggo; omitted by Ph.; T. M₆. M₇ tatiyavaggo.

¹⁵ Ph. uddānamp; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₇ samako. ¹⁷ T. M₇ °haniyo, and add so.

¹⁸ Ph. ayanī.

¹⁹ Ph. hivadham vuccati; T. hisa vuccati; M₆. M₇ hisama vuccati; S. himavam sujjhati.

²⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ²¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ye.

²² M. M₆ °yena cā ti; °yavaggo ti; T. M₇ yena (without ti).

²³ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ²⁴ M. Ph. S. sekkhassa.

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Cha yime² bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattantī ti.

XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi³. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘cha yime² bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā⁴. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti’ ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā ‘samanuñño me Satthā’ ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tattl’ ev’ antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi ‘imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṇi ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mām abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā mām etad avoca «cha⁵ yime² bhante dhammā bhikkhuno⁶ aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

¹ M. Ph. S. sekhassa. ² T. M₆. M₇ ime. ³ Ph. misidi.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisandh^o throughout. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ sekhassa bhikkhuno.

Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno¹ aparihānāya sañvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mañ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammadagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo appamādagaru² bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imāñ bhikkhave rattīñ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavāññā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhañ ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā mañ abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā mañ etad avoca 'cha yime³ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammadaravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mañ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammadagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo hiri-ottappasampanno⁴ sappatisso⁵ sagāravo abhabbo⁶ parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiñdikassa ārāme. Atha kho ḥyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi⁷ 'katamesānam devānam evam nāñam hoti: sotāpanna'mha⁸ avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhi-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sekhassa bhikkhuno.

² M. S. appāmada; T. M₇ °dagāravo; omitted by M₆.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ⁴ M₇ hirotto

⁵ M. sapā°; Ph. appa°; T. sappamittiko; M₆ sappanikkho (or °tikkho); M₇ sappatikkho. ⁶ M₇ bhavo. ⁷ Ph. upādi.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °pann'amhā; M. Ph. °pannā nāma throughout.

pārāyanā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataram Brahmalokam upapanno¹ hoti. Tatra² pi nam evam jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitat̄³ vā bāham pasareyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antara-hito tasmin Brahma-loke pātura-hosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṇi Mahāmoggallānam dūrato 'va āgac-chantam, disvā⁴ āyasmantaṇi Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṁ⁵ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassam kho mārisa Moggallāna imam pari-yāyam akāsi, yad idam idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanam paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṇi Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisīdi. Ekamantaṇi nisinnam kho Tissaṇi Brahmānam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānam kho Tissa devānam evam nānam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā' ti? Cātummahārājikānam⁶ kho marisa Moggallāna devānam evam nānam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Sabbesañ neva⁷ nu⁸ kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānam devānam evam nānam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesam Cātummahārājikānam devānam evam nānam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho⁹ te mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā¹⁰ dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe¹¹ aveccappasādena¹¹ asamannāgatā¹² ariyakante hi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na¹² evam

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno; Ph. upanno. ² Ph. tatrā.

³ M. Ph. M₇ sami^o throughout; T. sammijitam.

⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna. ⁵ T. M₆ sāgataṁ; M₇ gatam.

⁶ M. Cātuma^o; Ph. Catuma^o throughout. ⁷ Ph. c'eva.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ put kho after te.

¹⁰ Ph. sam^o throughout. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² M. na tesam devānam; Ph. te pi na.

ñāṇam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca¹ kho te² mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme³ aveccappasādena³ samannāgatā³ saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evam ñāṇam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Cātummahārājikānañ⁴ ñeva nus⁵ kho Tissa devānam evam ñāṇam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti, udāhu Tāvatinisānam pi devānam . . .⁶ Yāmānam pi devānam . . . Tusitānam pi devānam . . . Nimmānarati-nam pi devānam . . . Paranimmitavasavattinam pi devānam evam ñāṇam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? Paranimmitavasavattinam pi² kho mārisa Moggallāna devānam evam ñāṇam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. Sabbesañ ñeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam evam ñāṇam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesam⁷ Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam evam ñāṇam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na⁹ devānam evam ñāṇam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi sariannāgatā, tesam evam ñāṇam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumodityā, seyyathā pi nāma

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M. ³ omitted by M.₇

⁴ M. Ph. °kānañ (without ñeva). ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sabbesañ ñeva.

⁸ S. °vattino. ⁹ M. Ph. S. put na before tesam.

balavā puriso sammiñjitatā vā bāhami pasāreyya, pasāritatā vā bāhami sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Jetavane pātura-hosī ti.

XXXV.

1. Cha yime¹ bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasāññā, anicce dukkhasāññā, dukkhe anattasāññā², pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, mirodhasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso⁵, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikhāya pi na paripūrakāri hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari⁶ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikhāya⁶ na paripūrakāri⁷, so saṅghe vivādami janeti, so⁸ hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya⁹ bahujanāsukhāya¹⁰ bahuno¹¹ janassa anatthāya¹² ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha¹³, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ² S. antagasaññā. ³ T. M₆. M₇ imāni.

⁴ M. Ph. kho. ⁵ Ph. appatisso *throughout*. ⁶ Ph. adds pi.

⁷ M. apari^o *instead of* na pari^o; Ph. na apari^o

⁸ M₆. M₇. S. yo. ⁹ M. Ph. na bahujana^o; M₆. M₇ bahujana^o

¹⁰ M. na bahujana^o; Ph. bahujanassa sukhāya (*without* na); M₆. M₇ bahujana^o

¹¹ M. Ph. na ba^o; M₇ bahujanassa; M₆ bahujano janassa.

¹² M. Ph. athāya. ¹³ M₆ °passati.

vāya¹ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānām hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo² hoti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti palāsi . . .³ issukī hoti maccharī . . . saṭho⁴ hoti māyāvī . . . pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhi . . . sanditṭhiparāmāsi⁵ hoti ādhānagāhī⁶ duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sanditṭhiparāmāsi hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakā hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari⁷ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakā, so saṅghe vivādam janeti, so¹⁰ hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya¹¹ bahujanāsukhāya¹² bahuno¹³ janassa anatthāya¹⁴ ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa¹⁵ pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya¹ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānām hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo¹⁶ hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamūlāni ti.

¹ S. anvāssavāya. ² M. anassavo; S. anvāssavo. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M₆ sāṭho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. ⁵ T. sāparāmāsi.

⁶ Ph. S. ādāna^o throughout; M₂ (Com.) ādhānagāhī ti daṭṭhagāhī. ⁷ Ph. adds pi. ⁸ S. pe || sikkhāya.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. M₇. S. yo.

¹¹ M. Ph. na bahujana^o; M₇ bahujana^o; M₆ bahujana-ahitāya.

¹² M. na bahujana^o; Ph. only sukhaṇya; M₆. M₇ bahujana^o

¹³ M. na ba^o; Ph. na bahujano; M₆. M₇ bahujano.

¹⁴ M. M₆, M₇ atthāya.

¹⁵ T. continues: āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā and so on.

¹⁶ S. anvāssa^o

XXXVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa¹ ārāme². Tena kho pana sama-yena Velukandakī³ Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaṭaṅgasamannāgataṁ dakkhiṇam patiṭṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Velukandakī Nandamātaram upāsikam Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaṭaṅgasamannāgataṁ dakkhiṇam patiṭṭhāpentim, disvā⁴ bhikkhū āmantesi: — Esā bhikkhave Velukandakī Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaṭaṅgasamannāgataṁ dakkhiṇam patiṭṭhāpeti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chaṭaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tīṇ'aṅgāni honti, paṭiggāhakānam tīṇ'aṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇ'aṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb' eva dānā sumano hoti, dadām cittam pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇ'aṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhakānam tīṇ'aṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vitarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vitadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vitamohā⁵ vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānam tīṇ'aṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇ'aṅgāni, paṭiggāhakānam tīṇ'aṅgāni. Evam kho bhikkhave chaṭaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

3. Evam chaṭaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum⁶ ‘ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando⁶ sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasanivattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati’ ti. Atha kho asamkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva⁷ samkham gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram udakassa pamā-

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M₆ okamṭaki throughout.

³ S. disvāna. ⁴ M₆ omits this phrase.

⁵ M. Ph. kātum. ⁶ M₆ kusalābhīhāro, and it omits sukhass-

⁷ Ph. T. M, t'eva throughout.

nam gahetum ‘ettakāni¹ udakālhakāni’ ti vā² ‘ettakāni³ udakālhakasatāni’ ti vā ‘ettakāni⁴ udakālhakasahassāni’ ti vā ‘ettakāni⁵ udakālhakasatasahassāni’ ti vā. Atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva sam-kham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evam chaṭaṅgasamannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum ‘ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisandos sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃpvattati’ ti. Atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva samkham gacchatī ti.

Pubb’eva dānā sumano, dadam cittam pasādaye⁶,
datvā attamano hoti: esā⁷ yaññassa⁸ sampadā.

Vitarāgā⁹ vītadosā vītamohā anāsavā¹⁰:
khettam yaññassa sampannam saññatā brahmačārayo¹¹.
Sayam ācamayitvāna¹² datvā sakehi pāṇibhi
attano parato c’eso¹³ yañño hoti mahapphalo.
Evam yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā
avyāpajjhām sukham¹⁴ lokam¹⁵ pañdito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā¹ ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam¹⁵ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavatam etad avoca: —

✓ 2. Aham hi bho Gotama evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. ‘Māham brāhmaṇa evamvādim¹⁶ evamdiṭṭhim¹⁶ addasam vā assosim vā, katham hi

¹ M. Ph. omit this phrase. ² T. M₆, M₇ put pe after vā.

³ T. M₆, M₇ omit this phrase. ⁴ M₆, M₇ omit this phrase.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. M₆ °dayam. ⁷ Ph. etā.

⁸ M. Ph. S. aññassa. ⁹ M. Ph. S. have the singular.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ Ph. °cariyā; M. S. °cārino.

¹² Ph. ācaritvāna; M₇. ācariyitvāna; S. ācaravitvāna; M₆ ayācayitvāna. ¹³ Ph. veso. ¹⁴ Ph. loke. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sāra°

¹⁶ all MSS. except M. M₇ have °di; only M. M₆, M₇ have °ttihim.

nāma sayam¹ abhikkamanto² sayam patikkamanto evam vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabbhadhātū³ ti? Evam bho. Ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti⁴ ti? Evam bho. ‘Yam kho brāhmaṇa ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti⁵, ayam sattānam attakāro, ayam parakāro⁶. Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikamadhātū⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . atthi parakkamadhātū . . . atthi thāmadhātū . . . atthi thitidhātū⁹ . . . atthi upakkamadhātū¹⁰ ti? Evam bho. ‘Upakkamadhātuyā¹¹ sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti¹² ti?’ Evam bho. ‘Yam kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā¹³ sati¹⁴ upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayam sattānam attakāro, ayam parakāro¹⁵. • Māham brāhmaṇa evamvādin evamditthim addasam vā assosim vā, kathaṁ hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam patikkamanto evam vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro’ ti? Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe¹⁶ . . . ajjat-agge pānupetam saranam gatan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Tiṇimāni¹⁷ bhikkhave nidānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Lobho nidānam kammānam samudayāya, doso nidānam kammānam samudayāya, moho nidānam kammānam samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho ’va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso ’va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho ’va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobha-

¹ omitted by T. ² T. M₆. M₇ oti ti.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ti. ⁴ T. nikamma^o; S. adds ti.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ S. dhiti^o

⁷ in S. this question as well as Evam bho are missing.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ M₇. S. add ti; M. Ph. insert after parakāro: tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, māham (Ph. omits mā^o) evam^o and so on; M₇ repeats all from Tam kim maññasi br^o, atthi nikama^o to parakāro. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. add kho.

jena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo³ paññāyati, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo².

Imāni⁴ kho bhikkhave tiṇī nidānāni kammānam samudayāya.

3. Tiṇīmāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇī?

4. Alobho nidānam kammānam samudayāya, adoso nidānam kammānam samudayāya, amoho nidānam kammānam samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo⁵ paññāyati, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo².

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇī nidānāni kammānam samudayāya ti.

XL.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyam⁶ viharati Vēlувane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantaṇi nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. ye. ² S. ṭi. ³ M. Ph. M., S. pitti^o

⁴ M₁ continues after duggatiyo: atha kho bh^o alobhajena kammena and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.

⁵ all MSS. have pitti^o

⁶ M. Kimi^o; S. Kimmī^o; Ph. Kimilānam.

⁷ M. Ph. Kinilo; S. Kimmilo throughout.

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme¹ agāravā viharanti appatissā², saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre³ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisanthāre³ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.

XLI.

1. Evam me sutanī. Ekaṇi samayaṁ āyasmā⁴ Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim⁵ Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto⁶ addasa⁶ aññatarasmiṁ padese mahantaṁ dārukkanḍham, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Passatha no tumhe⁷ āvuso amum⁷ mahantaṁ dārukkanḍhan ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaikhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum⁷ dārukkanḍham paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya. Taṇi

¹ Ph. dhamme samghe agāravā; M₇ omits dh^o agā^o vih^o appa^o ² Ph. appat^o and sappaṭ^o throughout.

³ M. Ph. °sandhāre.

⁴ S. has Bhagavā instead of āy^o Sā^o.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by S.; Ph. adassa.

⁷ M. Ph. S. put tumhe after āvuso.

kissa hetu? Atthi¹ āvuso amusmī² dārukhandhe paṭha-vidhātu, yañ nissāya³ bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amūñ dārukhandham paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākañkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amūñ dārukhandham āpo tveva adhimucceyya . . . pe⁴ . . . tejo tveva adhimucceyya . . . vāyo tveva adhimucceyya . . . subhan tveva adhimucceyya . . . asubhan tveva adhimucceyya. Tam kissa hetu? Atthi¹ āvuso amusmī⁵ dārukhandhe asubhadhātu, yañ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā ceto-vasippatto amūñ dārukhandham asubhan tveva adhi-mucceyyā ti.

XLII.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiñ yena Icchānaṅgalam⁶ nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudañ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchā-naṅgalavanasañde. Assosuñ kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ‘samaño khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasañde. Tam kho pana bhavantam⁷ Gotamam evañ kalyāño kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranā-sampanno . . . pe⁸ . . . buddho Bhagavā ti. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam . . . pe⁹ . . . arahatam das-sanañ hoti’ ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtam¹⁰ khādaniyam bho-janiyam ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasañdo ten’upasaṅkamīmuñsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake atṭhamuuccā-saddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitan

¹ T. M₆. M₇ atth' āv^o ² M. Ph. amumhi.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. amukasmin. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Icchānamp^o throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Bhagavantam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give this sentence in full.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. bahutam throughout.

āmantesi ‘ke¹ pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, ke-vaṭṭā² maññe macche vilopenti’ ti³? ‘Ete bhante Icchānañ-galakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṁ khādaniyam bhojanīyam ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantam yeva⁴ uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañ cā’ ti. ‘Māham⁵ Nāgita yasena samāgamam mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho⁶ Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa⁷ pavivekasukhassa upasama-sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa⁸ akičchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁰ pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam akičchalābhī akasiralābhī, so tam mīlhasukham¹¹ middhasukham⁸ lābhasakkārasilokasukham¹² sādiyeyyā¹³ ti. ‘Adhvāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhvāsetu sugato, adhvāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato¹⁴. Yena yen’eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā ’va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c’eva jānapadā¹⁵ ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udākāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen’eva dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā ’va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c’eva jānapadā¹⁵ ca. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññānan’ ti¹⁶. ‘Māham⁵ Nāgita yasena samāgamam mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵ pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa¹⁶ akičchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵ pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī¹⁷ akičchalābhī akasiralābhī, so tam mīlhasukham¹¹ middhasukham⁸ lābhasakkārasilokasukham¹² sādiyeyyā¹⁸ ti.

3. Idhāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāraṇ

¹ T. kena *for* ke pana.

² T. kevaddhā; M₆ *puts* maññe *after* macche.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °peti (*without* ti). ⁴ S. c’eva.

⁵ T. khāham. ⁶ T. so khā. ⁷ M. nekkhamā° *throughout*.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ Ph. yāham. ¹⁰ Ph. nikkhama°

¹¹ Ph. sādeyya. ¹² M. Ph. S. *repeat the last phrase*.

¹³ Ph. jana°; M₆ jāna° and jana° ¹⁴ T. °pamñāyanti.

¹⁵ Ph. nekkhamā° ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T.

¹⁷ S. inserts assam. ¹⁸ M. Ph. S. °yya (*without* ti).

saṁāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti ‘idān’ imam āyasmantam ārāmiko vā¹ ghaṭṭessati² saṁaṇuddeso vā³ tam⁴ tamhā⁴ saṁādhimhā⁵ cāvessati⁶ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano⁷ homi gāmantavihārena.

4. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araññakam⁸ araññe⁹ pacalāyamānam¹⁰ nisinnam¹¹, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti ‘idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddākilaṁ matham paṭivinodetvā arāññasaññam yeva manasikarissati ekattan¹² ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

5. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi arāññakam araññe asamāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita¹³ evam hoti ‘idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittam samādahissati¹⁴, saṁāhitam¹⁵ vā cittam anurakkhissati¹⁶ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

6. Idha¹⁷ panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi arāññakam araññe samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti ‘idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṁ vā cittam vimocessati, vimuttaṁ vā cittam anurakkhissati’ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi arāññavihārena.

7. Idha¹⁸ panāham¹⁸ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāram lābhīm cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, so tam lābhassakkārasilokam nikāmayamāno riñcati¹⁹ paṭisallānam, riñcati arāññavanapat-

¹ S. tam kim; T. M₆ 'va.

² T. M₆. M₇ ghaddhessati; omitted by M.; Ph. inserts here saṁādhimhā cāvessati; S. ghaṭṭessati.

³ M. Ph. add sahadhammiko vā; T. M₆ add so (T. se).

⁴ omitted by Ph. S.; M. has only tamhā. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. tam bhāvessati; Ph. bhavessati. ⁷ M. anattamano.

⁸ S. arāññikam throughout. ⁹ T. M₆ insert vā; M₇ 'va.

¹⁰ T. pacca^a ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² S. ekaggan.

¹³ T. inserts na. ¹⁴ T. M₆ ḥessati; Ph. ḡyissati.

¹⁵ T. na samā^a ¹⁶ T. ṭrakkhessati.

¹⁷ in T. this sentence is missing.

¹⁸ T. idhāham. ¹⁹ Ph. riccati throughout.

thāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhāni² osaritvā³ vāsam p kappeti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano⁴ homi gāmantavihārena.

8. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araññakam lābhīm cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārānam, so tam lābhasakkārasilokam patipāñāmetvā⁵ na riñcati paṭisallānam, na riñcati araññavanapatthāni¹ pantāni⁶ senāsanāni. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

Yasmāham⁷ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapatipanno na kiñci⁸ passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakammāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo⁹ catuttho.

Tass' uddānam¹⁰:

Sekhā¹¹ dve aparihāni¹² Moggallānavijjhābhāgiyā Vivādadānattakārī¹³ nidānam¹⁴ Kimbila¹⁵ dārukhandhena Nāgito ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthiyam piṇḍaya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhataṁ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṁ Ānandam āmantesi: — Āyām' Ānanda yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pā-

¹ T. M₆, M₇ araññe vana^o ² M. Ph. "tthāni^m.

³ M. Ph. ota^o ⁴ M. anattamano.

⁵ Ph. paṭinā^o; T. paṭipannāpetvā.

⁶ T. panthāni.

⁷ Ph. yasmim ham; S. yasmim panāham. ⁸ Ph. S. kañci.

⁹ M. Deva^o; T. M₆, M₇ catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkhapari-hāniya^o

¹⁰ Ph. devānam vaggassa udd^o; T. M₆, M₇ devatāvag-gassa udd^o ¹¹ M. Ph. S. sekhā. ¹² T. M₆, M₇ hāniyā.

¹³ M. "dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāram anuvākādī; T. M₆, M₇ vivādamānasikāri. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆, M₇ nidāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Kimila; S. Kimmila; M₆ Kimbilā; T. bila; M₇ bilā.

sādo ten' upasaṅkamissāma¹ divāvihārāyā ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṁ yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayañ patisallānā vutthito āyasmantañ Ānandañ āmantesi: — Āyām' Ānanda yena pubbakoṭṭhako ten' upasaṅkamissāma¹ gattāni parisiñcitur ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṁ yena pubbakoṭṭhako ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitur. Pubbakoṭṭhake gattāni parisiñciturā paccuttaritvā ekacīvara atṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno².

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi³-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahāturiyatālīlitavāditena pubbakoṭṭhakā paccuttarati. Api 'ssu tam jano disvā evam āha 'abhi-rūpo vata⁴ bho⁴ rañño nāgo, dassanīyo vata bho rañño nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno⁵ vata bho rañño nāgo, nāgo⁶ vata bho nāgo' ti. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantañ etad avoca 'hatthim eva nu kho bhante mahantam⁷ brahantam⁸ kāyupapannam⁵ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññam pi kañci mahantam⁹ brahantam¹⁰ kāyupapannam⁵ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo' ti? · Hatthim pi kho Udāyi mahantam⁷ brahantam¹¹ kāyupapannam⁵ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho¹² nāgo¹² ti¹². Assam pi kho Udāyi¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . gonam pi kho Udāyi¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . uragam¹⁷ pi kho Udāyi¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . rukkham pi kho

¹ M. Ph. °mi. ² Ph. sukkhā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

³ T. M., S. °dissa. ⁴ T. M.₆. M, vatāyam.

⁵ T. M., kāyuppanno. ⁶ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

⁷ M. mahattam. ⁸ M. brahmattam; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. mahattam.

¹⁰ M. brahmattam; Ph. has after mahattam: gonam pi bho Udāyi and so on. ¹¹ M. brahmattam. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M. S. add mah° brah° ¹⁴ M. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. add mah° brah"

¹⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M.₆. S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. nāgam; T. M., omit this phrase; M, omits also manussam pi kho U°

Udāyi¹ . . . pe² . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantaṁ brahantaṁ kāyupapannam³ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā⁴ pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam aham nāgo ti brūmī⁵ ti. ‘Acchariyam bhante abbhutaṁ bhante, yāva subhāsitañ c'idam bhante Bhagavatā «api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā⁵ pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam aham nāgo ti brūmī» ti. Idañ ca panāham bhante Bhagavatā⁶ subhāsitam imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi:

Manussabhūtaṁ sambuddhaṁ attadantam samāhitam
iriyaṁnam brahmapathe⁷ cittassūpasame ratam,
yaṁ manussā namassanti sabbadhammānapāragum,
devā pi nam⁸ namassanti: iti me arahato sutam.
Sabbasaññojanātitaṁ vanā nibbānam āgatam
kāmehi nekkhammarataṁ muttam selā va kañcanam
sabbe accaruci nāgo Himavā⁹ īñne¹⁰ siluccaye
sabbesam nāganāmānam¹¹ saccanāmo¹² anuttaro.
Nāgam vo¹³ kittayissāmi, na hi āgum karoti so:
soraccam avihimsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve,
tapo ca brahmaçariyam¹⁴ caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare,
saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhāsetadantavā¹⁵,
sati givā, siro paññā, vimāsā dhammadcintanā,
dhammakuçchi¹⁶ samātapo¹⁷, viveko tassa vāladhi.
So jhāyi assāsarato ajjhattam¹⁸ susamāhito¹⁸,
gaccham samāhito nāgo, thito nāgo samāhito,
sayam¹⁹ samāhito nāgo, nisinno pi samāhito,

¹ M. Ph. S. add mah° brah°

² M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. S. ³ T. M₇ kāyuppo

⁴ Ph. sasamaṇiyā. ⁵ Ph. sasamaṇa° ⁶ Ph. T. M₆ °to.

⁷ Ph. inserts amatapathe. ⁸ M. M₇. S. tam.

⁹ M. Ph. nekkhamma°; M₇ nekkhamme rataṁ.

¹⁰ T. M₆ Himavā maññe. ¹¹ M₆ kāyamānānam.

¹² M₆, M₇ sabba° ¹³ M. Ph. te. ¹⁴ T. M₇ °yañ ca.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆, M₇ upekhā° ¹⁶ T. °kucchim.

¹⁷ T. samādāya ma po; M₆, M₇ samācāpo.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ajjhattupasamāhito (S. ajjhattū°).

¹⁹ M. Ph. S. seyyam; M₆ samayaṁ.

sabbattha samvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.
 Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati,
 ghāsam¹ acchādanam laddhā, sañnidhim parivajjayam²,
 saññojanam anum thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,
 yena yen' eva gacchatī, anapekkho³ 'va gacchatī.
 Yathā pi udake jātam puñḍarīkam pavaḍḍhati⁴,
 na upalippati⁵ toyena sucigandham manoramam,
 tath' eva loke sujāto⁶ buddho loke virajjati⁷,
 na upalippati⁵ lokena toyena padumam yathā.
 Mahāgini⁸ pajjalito anālārūpasammati
 sañkhāresūpasantesu⁹ nibbuto ti pavuccati.
 Atth' assāyam viññāpanī¹⁰ upamā viññūli desitā,
 viññissanti¹¹ mahānāgā nāgam nāyena desitam.
 Vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho anāsavo,
 sarīram vijaham nāgo parinibbāti¹² 'nāsavo¹³ ti.

XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Mīgasālāya¹⁴ upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā paññatte ñsane nisidi. Atha kho Mīgasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānanda ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mīgasālā upāsikā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca: —

2. Katham katham nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo¹⁵, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā¹⁶ bhavissanti abhi-

¹ S. ghāsa; M₇ ghāyam; T. sāsañ; M₆ sāyam.

² S. °ye. ³ T. M₆. M₇ anapekkho. ⁴ S. ca vaḍḍhati.

⁵ S. upalimp^o; M. Ph. n'upalimp["] ⁶ M₆. M₇ jāto.

⁷ T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.

⁸ S. mahāgg^v; M₆ mahāgani.

⁹ M. Ph. añgāresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ °paniñ; M. Ph. °pini; T. viññūpaniñ.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññayanti.

¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. parinibbissati.

¹³ M. T. M₆. S. anāsavo.

¹⁴ M. Mīgasāñ^b throughout; M₇ °sālikāya.

¹⁵ T. ñeyyo. ¹⁶ Ph. samasamagatiyā throughout.

samparāyam¹? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato ‘sakadāgāmī satto³ Tusitam kāyam upapanno’⁴ ti; petteyyo⁵ piyo⁶ me⁷ bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato ‘sakadāgāmī satto Tusitam kāyam upapanno’ ti. Katham kathaṁ nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyan ti? ‘Evam kho pan’ etam bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan’ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātam gahetvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando paccābhuttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham bhante pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Migasālāya⁸ upāsikāya nivesanam ten’ upasaṅkami⁹, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi¹⁰. Atha kho bhante Migasālā⁸ upāsikā yenāhaṁ ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mām abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā⁸ upāsikā mām etad avoca ‘katham kathaṁ nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā¹¹ bhavissanti abhisamparāyam? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī¹² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato ‘sakadāgāmī satto Tusitam kāyam upapanno’ ti; petteyyo⁵ piyo¹³ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato ‘sakadāgāmī

¹ M. Ph. °yan ti; T. °rāya.

² M. Ph. ānācārī; T. ārācāra°; omitted by M₆.

³ M. Ph. patto throughout. * T. M₆. M₇ upp° throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ petto; S. pitu. ⁶ M. Ph. pi; T. M₆ pi so.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. Migasān° ⁹ S. °mīmī.

¹⁰ S. °dim. ¹¹ M₇ °yā.

¹² M. Ph. ānā°; T. arācārī; M₆ ācārī.

¹³ M. Ph. pi.

satto Tusitam kāyam upapanno» ti. Katham katham nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho sama-samagatikā¹ bhavissanti abhisamparāyan’ ti? Evañ vutte aham bhante Migasālam² upāsikam etad avocam ‘evam kho pan’ etam bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan’ ti.

Kā c’Ānanda³ Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā⁴ ambakasaññā⁵ ke ca purisapuggalāparopariyaññāne⁶! Cha yime Ānanda puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin. Kātame cha?

4. Idh’ Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasam-vāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāsena. Tassa savanena pi akatañ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatañ hoti. dīṭṭhiyā pi appatiividham hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttim na labhati. So⁷ kāyassa bhedā parammarañā hānāya pareti⁸ no⁸ visesāya, hānagāmī yeva⁹ hoti no visesagāmī¹⁰.

5. Idha pan’ Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasam-vāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāsena. Tassa savanena pi katañ hoti, bāhusaccena pi katañ hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammarañā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī¹⁰ yeva⁹ hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr’ Ānanda pamānikā pamiñanti¹¹ ‘imassa pi te ’va¹² dhammā aparassa pi te ’va¹² dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hmo eko pañito’ ti? Tam hi tesam Ānanda hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr’ Ānanda yvāyañ puggalo sorato¹³ hoti sukhasam-vāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāsena. Tassa savanena pi katañ hoti, bāhusaccena pi katañ hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham¹⁴ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttim labhati. Ayam

¹ T. M₇ °yā. ² T. M₆, M₇ °sālim. ³ T. has Kānanda.

⁴ M. Ph. amma^o; M. Ph. S. °saññā.

⁵ M₇ °puggalāparopariye ñāne; T. °puggalāvāropariye ñāne; M. puggalapariye ñāne.

⁶ T. M₇ samāyikam. ⁷ T. neso. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M₆, M₇ reva; T. is extremely spoiled here. ¹⁰ vihesāya^o ¹¹ Pl. minanti. ¹² M. Ph. ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ sur^o

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ suppañi^o in lieu of pi pati^o

Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam¹ Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaram² ko jāneyya aññatra Tāthāgatena? Tasmā ti h'Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu³ pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaññati⁴ h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto. Aham vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato⁵ hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti, tassa⁶ savanena pi akatañ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatañ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhañ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiñ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānāgāmī yeva⁷ hoti no vise-sagāmī.

7. Idha⁸ pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi katañ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . .

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa vacisañkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi akatañ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatañ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhañ hoti, sāmāyikam¹⁰ pi vimuttiñ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānāgāmī yeva¹¹ hoti no vise-sagāmī.

9. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa vacisañkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi katañ hoti, bāhusaccena pi katañ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhañ hoti, sāmāyikam¹² pi vimuttiñ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā vise-

¹ M. Ph. imañ c'; S. imañ h'.

² M. Ph. T. tadant^o; M₇ dadant^o ³ S. inserts ca.

⁴ M₉ (Com.) = gaṇakhaṇanām pāpuṇāti; T. M₆ mamñati.

⁵ M. Ph. avigato throughout.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pe || samayena samayañ c'assa vacī^o, as in 8.

⁷ M. deva; Ph. neva. ⁸ in Ph. 7. and 8. are missing.

⁹ M. la. ¹⁰ T. M₇ sam^o ¹¹ M. deva; T. M₆. M₇ neva.

¹² M₇ sam^o

sāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā paminanti 'imassa pi te 'va² dhammā aparassa³ pi te 'va² dhammā, kasmā tesam̄ eko hīno eko pañito' ti? Tam̄⁴ hi⁴ tesam̄ Ānanda hoti dīgharattam̄ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa vacīsañkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi katam̄ hoti, bāhu-saccena pi katañ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham̄ hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttim̄ labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikantataro ca panītataro ca. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Imam̄ li'Ānanda⁶ puggalam̄ dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaram⁷ ko jāneyya aūñatra Tathāgatena? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha⁸, mā puggalesu pamāṇam̄ gañhittha. Khaññati⁹ h' Ānanda¹⁰ puggalesu pamāṇam̄ gañhanto. Ahañ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam̄ ganheyam̄, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

Kā c'Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā¹¹ ambakapaññā¹² ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyāñāne^{12!}! Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmiñ. Yathārūpena Ānanda sileña Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi¹³, tathārūpena sileña Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim¹⁴ pi aūñassa¹⁵. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim¹⁴ pi aūñassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekañgahīnā ti.

XLV.

1. Dāliddiyam¹⁶ bhikkhave dukkham̄ lokasmim̄ kāma-bhogino ti? 'Evañ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo¹⁷

¹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M_c. M₇ reva. ² M. Ph. ca.

³ Ph. parassa. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. ⁵ T. M₇ sam^o

⁶ M. Ph. c'Ān^o ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M. tadant^o

⁸ T. abu. ⁹ M₆ mammāti. ¹⁰ T. M₆ insert puggalo.

¹¹ M. Ph. amma^o; M. Ph. S. "saññā.

¹² M. purisapuggalā^o; T. M₇ "puggalapare pariye ñāne; M₆ "paropariye ñāne. ¹³ T. M_c. M₇ hoti.

¹⁴ M. Ph. gati. ¹⁵ T. aūñatarasssa.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. da^o ¹⁷ T. dā^o

assako anāliko¹ inam ādiyati, iṇādānam² pi bhikkhave dukkham̄ lokaśmīm̄ kāmabhogino ti? ‘Evam̄ bhante.’ Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo³ assako anāliko iṇam̄ ādiyitvā vadḍhim paṭisūñati, vadḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasminm̄ kāmabhogino ti? ‘Evam̄ bhante.’ Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko vadḍhim paṭisūñitvā kālābhataṁ⁴ vadḍhim na deti, codenti pi nam̄, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasminm̄ kāmabhogino ti? ‘Evam̄ bhante.’ Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi nam̄, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasminm̄ kāmabhogino ti? ‘Evam̄ bhante.’ Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi nam̄, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkham̄ lokasminm̄ kāmabhogino ti? ‘Evam̄ bhante.’ Iti kho bhikkhave dāliḍiyam⁵ pi dukkham̄ lokasminm̄ kāmabhogino, iṇādānam⁶ pi dukkham̄ lokasminm̄ kāmabhogino, vadḍhi pi dukkhā lokasminm̄ kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkhā lokasminm̄ kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasminm̄ kāmabhogino, bandhanam pi dukkham̄ lokasminm̄ kāmabhogino.

Evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottap-paṁ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam̄ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṁ vuc-ecati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anāliko⁷.

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko⁷ sad-dhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyaṁ asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kāyena duccaritaṁ carati, vācāya duccaritaṁ carati, manasā duccaritaṁ carati. Idam assa iṇādānasmīm⁸ vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṁ icchaṁ paṇidahati⁹, ‘mā mam̄ jaññū¹⁰’ ti icchatī, ‘mā mam̄ jaññū’ ti

¹ T. M₆ anālhiko; (T. anālhiko *twice*); M₇ anālhō; S. anaddhiko *throughout*. ² T. M₆ iṇādānām̄. ³ T. dā°

⁴ M. Ph. kālagatam; T. kālabhatam. ⁵ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. da°

⁶ T. ina° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °yo. ⁸ M₆ ina°; S. °namhi.

⁹ M. Ph. padahati. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ jaññā *throughout*.

sañkappeti¹, ‘mā mām jaññū’ ti vācam bhāsatī, ‘mā mām jaññū’ ti kāyena parakkamati². So tassa vaciduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpiṭam icchām panidahati, ‘mā mām jaññū’ ti icchatī, ‘mā mām jaññū’ ti sañkappeti, ‘mā mām jaññū’ ti vācam bhāsatī, ‘mā mām jaññū’ ti kāyena parakkamati. Idam assa vadḍhiyā vadāmi. Tam enām pesalā sabrahmacāri evam āhamṣu: Ayañ ca³ so āyaṁmā evam-kārī evam-samācāro⁴ ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam enām arāññagatam vā rukkhamūlagataṇi vā suññāgāragatam vā vippatisārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavitakkā samudācarantis. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko⁶ kāyena duccaritaṇi caritvā vācāya duccaritaṇi caritvā manasā ducaritaṇi caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā nirayabandhane⁷ vā bajjhati tiracchānayonibandhane⁸ vā. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekabandhanam⁹ pi¹⁰ samanupassāmī evam-daruṇam evam-kaṭukam¹¹ evam-antarāyakaram anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidam¹² bhikkhave nirayabandhanam vā tiracchānayonibandhanam vā ti.

Dāliddiyam¹³ dukkham loke iṇādānañ¹⁴ ca vuccati,
daliddo iṇam ādāya bhuñjamāno¹⁵ vihaññati,
tato anucaranti nam, bandhanam pi uigacchati,
etam hi bandhanam dukkham kāmalābhābhijappinam¹⁶.
Tath' eva¹⁷ ariyavinyaye¹⁸ saddhā yassa na vijjati,

¹ M. Ph. °kappati.

² M. Ph. *continue*: Idam assa vadḍhiyā ti (*sic*) vadāmi and so on. ³ T. M₆, M₇ vā.

⁴ M₇ °sama°; T. °samāsacāro; M. Ph. °samāno.

⁵ M. anucaranti. ⁶ T. M₆, M₇ °yo. ⁷ M₆ °nena; T. °no.

⁸ M. S. ekam b°

⁹ omitted by M. S. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °dukkham.

¹¹ T. M₇ yathā° ¹² Ph. T. M₆, M₇, S. da°

¹³ T. M₆ ina°; Ph. iṇamārañ.

¹⁴ T. kujjamāno; M₇ tujjamāno; M₆ tuccha°

¹⁵ T. °labhā pi jappinam.

¹⁶ Ph. tato 'va; M. inserts ca after tath' eva.

¹⁷ T. M₆, M₇ ariye vi"

ahiriko anottāpi¹ pāpakammavinicchayo²
 kāyaduccaritam katvā vaciduccaritāni ca
 manoduccaritam katvā ‘mā mām jaññū’ ti icchatī.
 So sāmsappati⁴ kāyena vācāya uda cetasā
 pāpakammam pavaḍḍhento tattha tattha punappunam,
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānam dukkaṭam attano
 daliddo iṇam ādāya bhuñjamāno⁵ vihaññati.
 Tato anucaranti naṇi saṅkappā mānasā dukkhā
 gāme vā yadi vāraññe yassa vippaṭisārajā,
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānam dukkaṭam attano
 yonim aññataram gaṇtvā nirāye vā pi bajjhati,
 etam hi bandhanam dukkham⁶ yamhā dhīro pamuccati⁷.
 Dharmaladdhehi bhogehi dadam cittam pasādayam
 ubhayattha kaṭaggāho⁸ saddhassa gharām esino
 diṭṭhadhammahitattāya⁹ samparāyasukhāya ca:
 evam etam gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati.
 Tath’eva ariyavinyaye¹⁰ saddhā yassa patiṭṭhitā
 hirimano ca ottāpi¹¹ paññavā silasampvuto,
 eso kho ariyavinyaye¹⁰ ‘sukhajīvi’ ti¹² vuccati
 nirāmisam sukham laddhā upekham adhitṭhati.
 Pañca nivaraṇe hitvā niccaṇi āraddhavirijo
 jhānāni upasampajja ekodi nipako sato:
 evam¹³ nātvā yathābhūtanū sabbasaññojanakkhaye¹⁴
 sabbaso anupādāya sammā cittam vimuccati.
 Tassa¹⁵ sammāvimuttassa nāṇam ce¹⁶ hoti tādino
 ‘akuppā me vimutti’ ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye:
 etam kho paramāṇi nāṇam, etam sukhām anuttaram,
 asokām virajām khemām, etam āṇayam¹⁷ uttaman ti.

¹ M. °ttappi; S. °ttappī.

² M. S. °vinibbayo (S. °kammam vi°); T. °vinicchaye; M₇ pāpakam pi vinicchayo. ³ T. M₆, M₇ jamñā.

⁴ M. Ph. saṅkappati. ⁵ M₇ tujja°; M₆ tuccha°; T. vujja°

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ Ph. M₆, M₇ pavucc°

⁸ Ph. °ggaho; M₇ kavaggāho. ⁹ T. diṭṭhadhamme hi°

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ ariye vi° ¹¹ M. S. °ttappi; Ph. M₇ °ttappi.

¹² S. sukhām j°; Ph. sukhām jīvitām. ¹³ M. S. etam.

¹⁴ T. M₆ °yam. ¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ omitted by Ph. M₇; M₆ kho; T. khe.

¹⁷ Ph. anaṇam; M. anaṇam; M₈ anattam; M₆ ānañam.

XLVI.

1. Evañī¹ me sutam. Ekam samayañā āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyam². Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo³ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apasādenti⁴ ‘ime pana «jhāyino⁵ ‘mhā jhāyino ‘mhā⁶» ti jhāyanti⁷ pajjhāyanti⁸, kim h’ime⁹ jhāyanti, kint’ime¹⁰ jhāyanti, katham h’ime¹¹ jhāyanti’ ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasidanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹³ devamanussānam.

3. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhanumayoge bhikkhū apasādenti¹⁴ ‘ime pana «dhammayog’amhā dhammayog’amhā» ti uddhatā unnañā capalā mukharā vikīññavācā¹⁵ muṭṭhasatā¹⁶ asampajñāna asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākaṭindriyā, kim h’ime¹⁷ dhammayogā, kint’ime¹⁸ dhammayogā¹⁸, katham h’ime¹⁹ dhammayogā’ ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasidanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

4. Idha panāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogānam yeva¹⁹ bhikkhūnam vanñam bhāsanti, no jhāyinam bhikkhūnam vanñam bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. Sayanñjātiyam; M_s Assāsañcātiyam; S. Sañjō.

³ M. Ph. M_s ove. ⁴ T. āvāsādenti; M_v assādenti.

⁵ T. jhāyi. ⁶ T. jhāyinā ‘mho (sic).

⁷ T. M_s ujjhō; M_v upajjhō.

⁸ M. adds ujjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. adds ajjhāyanti; M_v ajjhō; M_v apajjhāo ⁹ M. Ph. kim ime.

¹⁰ T. kim h’ime; M_s omits these three words.

¹¹ M. Ph. M_s katham ime.

¹² Ph. M_s bahujanassa; M_v, M_v bahujano janassa.

¹³ omitted by M_s. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M_s, M_v appa^o ¹⁵ T. vicīññā^o

¹⁶ S. ‘tino. ¹⁷ M. Ph. kim ime; M_v tihī me dhī, then katham.

¹⁸ omitted by M_v. ¹⁹ Ph. c’eva.

bhikkhū na ppasidanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹ janassa² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

5. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyinam yeva bhikkhūnam vanṇam bhāsanti, no dhammayogānam bhikkhūnam³ vanṇam bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasidanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹ janassa² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Tasmā ti hāvuso evam sikkhitabbam: —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyinam bhikkhūnam vanṇam bhāsissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Tam kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete⁴ āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmin, ye amataṇi dhātum kāyena phusitvā⁵ viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evam sikkhitabbam: —

7. Jhāyī samānā dhammayogānam bhikkhūnam vanṇam bhāsissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo āsusō sikkhitabbam. Tam kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmin, ye gambhīram atthapadaṇi paññāya ativijjhā passanti ti.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasivako⁶ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṇ sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam⁷ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Moliyasivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sandīṭhiko dhammo sandīṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccati. Kittavatā nu⁸ kho bhante sandīṭhiko dhammo hoti⁹ akāliko ehipassiko opayayiko⁹ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi’ ti?

¹ Ph. M₈, M₆, M₇ bahujano janassa. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M₈ hi te. ⁴ M₈ phussō; M₆, M₇ phassitva; T. passitvā.

⁵ M. Molisivako; Ph. Molasivako, but at the other place Moli^o; M₈ “sāvako and Mālisivako; S. Moliyasi^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ sāra^o ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M. °neyyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.

2. Tena hi Sivaka tañ ñev' ettha¹ pañipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kiñ maññasi Sivaka, santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam kho tvam Sivaka santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi: evam² kho Sivaka sandīṭṭhiko³ dhammo⁴ hoti . . .⁵ Tam kiñ maññasi Sivaka, santam vā ajjhattam dosam . . . pe⁶ . . . santam⁷ vā ajjhattam moham⁸, santam vā ajjhattam lobhadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam dosadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam kho tvam Sivaka santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evam⁹ kho Sivaka sandīṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹⁰ paccattanī veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantañ¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . upasakam mani bhante Bhagavā dhāretu aija-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan' ti.

XLVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāñkami, upasañkamityā Bhagavatā saddhiñ sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāniyam¹³ vitiśāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavan-tam etad avoca 'sandīṭṭhiko dhammo sandīṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bho Gotama

¹ T. tan ev' ettha. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. add pi.

³ T. sandīṭṭhidhammo. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆. ⁵ S. pe.

⁶ M. Ph. omit pe; M. inserts asantam vā ajjhattam dosam.

⁷ Ph. asantam. ⁸ M. Ph. insert asantam vā a° moham.

⁹ M. S. add pi. ¹⁰ M. "neyiko; Ph. "neyyiko.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add bhante; M. Ph. repeat a° bh°

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. Ph. sāra°

sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhi' ti?

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa tañ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṁ vyākareyyāsi. Tam kiṁ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā² ajjhattam rāgaṇ ‘atthi me ajjhattam rāgo’ ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam rāgaṇ ‘natthi me ajjhattam rāgo’ ti pajānāsi? ‘Evam bho.’ Yaṁ kho tvam̄ brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam rāgaṇ ‘atthi me ajjhattam rāgo’ ti pajānāsi, asantam vā² ajjhattam rāgaṇ ‘natthi me ajjhattam rāgo’ ti pajānāsi: evan̄³ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti⁴ . . . Tam kiṁ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā ajjhattam dosam, santam vā ajjhattam moham, santam vā ajjhattam kāyasandosam, santam vā ajjhattam vacisandosam⁵, santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam ‘atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso’ ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam ‘natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso’ ti pajānāsi? ‘Evam bho’. Yaṁ kho tvam̄ brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam ‘atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso’ ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam ‘natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso’ ti pajānāsi⁶: evam⁷ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhi ti.

‘Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam⁸ bho Gotama . . .⁵ upāsakam⁹ mam⁹ bhavam⁹ Gotamo⁹ dhāretu ajjat-agge pāṇupetam̄ saraṇam̄ gatan’ ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāṁ viharati Jeta-vane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana¹⁰ samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvatthiyāṁ viha-

¹ M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. add pi; T. hi, but beneath the line.

⁴ M. Ph. ti; S. adds pe. ⁵ S. inserts pe.

⁶ T. °sī ti, then Yaṁ kho tvam̄ br^o santam vā a^o mano-sandosam ‘atthi me and so on.

⁷ S. adds pi.

⁸ M₆ pe || upā^o ⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

ranti Andhavanasmīm. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimśu¹, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidiṁsu. Ekamantam nisinno² kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu arahaṇi khīṇā-savo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo olitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhabhasaṇīnojano samma-d-aññā vimutto. tassa na³ evam hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti uṭṭhāyāsanā⁴ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Kheme Bhagavantam etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu arahaṇi khīṇā-savo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo olitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhabhasaṇīnojano samma-d-aññā vimutto. tassa na evam hoti «natthi me seyyo» ti vā «natthi me sadiso» ti vā «natthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante⁵ āyasmante ca⁶ Kheme āyasmante⁷ ca⁸ Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evaṁ kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññām vyākaronti. Attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto. Atha ca pana⁹ idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā¹⁰ maññe¹¹ aññām vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātaṇi āpajjanti ti.

Na ussesu na¹² omesu¹³ samatte¹⁴ nōpanīyare¹⁵

Khīṇā sañjāti¹⁶ vusitam¹⁷ brahmacariyan¹⁸ caranti

Saṇīnojanavippamuttā¹⁹ ti.

¹ Ph. °mi. ² T. °nnā. ³ T. tam. ⁴ T. upatṭhā°

⁵ M. S. °tesu; T. adds ca. ⁶ omitted by M. M₆.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₇; Ph. puts ca after Su°

⁸ M₆. M₇ add me. ⁹ M. Ph. °kaṇ. ¹⁰ M₆ maññe 'va.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² M₆ oghesu (? osesu); S. osesu.

¹³ Ph. °tto; M. S. °tthe. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ na upa°

¹⁵ M₆. M₇ khīṇa°; M. Ph. jāti; T. sajāti. ¹⁶ T. vusita°

¹⁷ Ph. °cariyan ti (omits car°). ¹⁸ T. °mutto.

L.

1. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave asati indriyasamvaravipannassa¹ hatupanisam² hoti sīlam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāñadassanam, yathābhūtañāñadassane asati yathābhūtañāñadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāñadassanam.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā³ pi na pāripūrim⁴ gacchati, tace pi na pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāñadassanam.

3. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam⁷ hoti sīlam, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno⁸ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāñadassanam, yathābhūtañāñadassane sati yathābhūtañāñadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno⁸ hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam⁸ hoti vimuttiñāñadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā⁹ pi pāripūrim gacchati, tace pi pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa¹⁰ upanisasampannam⁹ hoti¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñāñadassanan¹³ ti.

¹ M. Ph. "vippō throughout; M, mostly; T. only once.

² Ph. hatūo nearly always.

³ M₆. M₇ paṭikā; S. pappō throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. pariō throughout; T. only once.

⁵ M. Ph. S. add sīlam. ⁶ M. Ia; Ph. pa.

⁷ M₆. S. upanissayaō ⁸ Ph. upanissaō ⁹ Ph. pappō

¹⁰ S. inserts pe. ¹¹ M. adds sīlam.

¹² M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹³ M. Ph. ñāṇaō

LI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhiṁ sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam¹ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: —

2. Kittavatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ² c'eva dhammañ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosañ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasū³ samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañ ca vijānātī ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto⁴, paṭibhātu āyasmantam yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta⁵ sunāhi, sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evañ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammañ pariyāpūṇāti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammañ vedallam; yathāsutam⁶ yathāpariyattam dhammañ vitthārena paresam deseti; yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammañ vitthārena paresam vāceti; yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammañ vitthārena sajjhāyan karoti; yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammañ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁷ manasānupekkhati; yasminpi āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā⁸ āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, tasminpi āvāse vassam upeti⁹, te kālena kālam upasaiṅkamitvā paripucchati⁹ paripaññati⁹ idam¹⁰ bhante katham, imassa kvatho' ti? Tassa te¹¹ āyasmanto¹² avivaṭāñ c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti¹³, anekavihitesu ca kañkhātṭhāniyesu dhammesu kañkhāni paṭivinodenti. Ettavatā¹⁴ kho

¹ M. Ph. sāra^o ² M. Ph. asu^o ³ T. M₆. M₇ cetaso.

⁴ M. Ph. bahusuto. ⁵ S. *inserts* dhammam.

⁶ M. Ph. *insert so before* yathā^o ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °vicarati.

⁸ Ph. bahusutā. ⁹ Ph. has the plural. ¹⁰ T. M₆ idha.

¹¹ M. Ph. te tassa. ¹² M. Ph. "mato; omitted by S.

¹³ M. uttānimkar^o ¹⁴ S. adds nu.

āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ¹ c'eva dhammam̄ suṇati, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosam̄ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe² cetasā³ samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañ ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyam̄ āvuso abbhutam̄ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ⁴ c'idam̄⁵ āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayam̄⁶ chahi dhammehi samannāgatam̄⁷ āyasmantam̄ Ānandam dhārema⁷.

5. Āyasmā⁸ hi⁹ Ānando¹⁰ dhammam̄ pariyāpuṇāti suttam̄ geyyam̄ veyyākaraṇam̄ gātham̄ udānām̄ itivuttakam̄ jātakam̄ abbhutadhammam̄ vedallam̄; āyasmā Ānando ya-thāsutam̄ yathāpariyattam̄ dhammam̄ vitthārena paresam̄ deseti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutam̄ pathāpariyattam̄ dhammam̄ vitthārena paresam̄ vāceti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutam̄ yathāpariyattam̄ dhammam̄ vitthārena sajjhāyam̄ karoti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutam̄ yathāpariyattam̄ dhammam̄ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti¹¹ manasānupekkhati; āyasmā Ānando yasmin̄ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, tasmin̄ āvāse vassam̄ upeti, te āyasmā Ānando kālena kālam̄ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati 'idam̄ bhante katham, imassa kvattho' ti? Te āyasmato Ānandassa avivaṭañ c'eva vivaraṇti, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kañkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kañkham̄ paṭivinodentī ti.

LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'¹³ upasaṅkami, upasaiṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim̄ sammodi, sammodanīyam̄¹⁴ katham̄ sārāṇīyam̄¹⁴ vītisāretvā ekaman-tam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo Bhagavantañ etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. asu^o ² omitted by T. ³ T. M₆, M₇ cetaso.

⁴ T. °tam idam. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. °to ti; Ph. °tā ti. ⁷ M. Ph. vadema.

⁸ M. Ph. so āy^o ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T.

¹⁰ T. continues: yathāsutam . . . sajjhāyam̄ karoti.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ °carati.

¹² M. Ph. Jāṇuso^o; T. M₆, M₇ Jāṇussoni.

¹³ T. M₆, M₇ pe₁ vīti^o ¹⁴ M. Ph. sāra^o

2. Khattiyā bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kiñ upavicārā kiñ adhiṭṭhānā kiñ abhinivesā¹ kiñ pariyośanā ti? 'Khattiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā balādhiṭṭhānā² paṭhavibhīnnesā³ issariyapariyośanā' ti.

Brāhmaṇā pana bho Gotama kiñ adhippāyā kiñ upavicārā kiñ adhiṭṭhānā kiñ abhinivesā kiñ pariyośanā ti? 'Brāhmaṇā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhiṭṭhānā yaññabhbīnvesā brahmaṇokapariyośanā' ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kiñ adhippāyā kiñ upavicārā kiñ adhiṭṭhānā kiñ abhbīnvesā kiñ pariyośanā ti? 'Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhiṭṭhānā kammantābhīnvesā niṭṭhitakammaṇitapariyośanā' ti.

Itthī pana bho Gotama kiñ adhippāyā kiñ upavicārā kiñ adhiṭṭhānā kiñ abhbīnvesā kiñ pariyośanā ti? 'Itthī kho brāhmaṇa purisādhippāyā alaṅkārūpavicārā puttādhiṭṭhānā asapatibhīnvesā⁴ issariyapariyośanā' ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kiñ adhippāyā kiñ upavicārā kiñ adhiṭṭhānā kiñ abhbīnvesā kiñ pariyośanā ti? 'Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānādhippāyā gahaṇūpavicārā⁵ satthādhiṭṭhānā andhakārābhīnvesā adassanapariyośanā' ti.

Samaṇā pana bho Gotama kiñ adhippāyā kiñ upavicārā kiñ adhiṭṭhānā kiñ abhbīnvesā kiñ pariyośanā ti? 'Samaṇā kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sīlādhiṭṭhānā akiñcaūñabhbīnvesā⁶ nibbānapariyośanā' ti.

3. Acchariyā⁷ bho Gotama abbhutā⁷ bho⁷ Gotama⁷ khattiyanam pi bhavaṇ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyañ ca upavicārañ ca adhiṭṭhānañ ca abhbīnvesañ ca pariyośanañ ca, brāhmaṇānam pi bhavaṇ Gotamo jānāti . . . pe⁸ . . . gahapatikānam⁹ pi bhavaṇ Gotamo jānāti . . . itthīnam pi bhavaṇ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānam pi bhavaṇ Gotamo

¹ T. M₆, M₇ vinivesā *throughout*. ² Ph. phal^o

³ M. °vibhi°; S. °vi abhi°; T. M₆ paṭhavibhīnvesā; M₇ paṭhavibhīnvesā. ⁴ all MSS. except S. have asapattio

⁵ M. T. M₆, M₇ gahan^o ⁶ M. S. akiñcañ^o; Ph. akiñca^o

⁷ omitted by Ph. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. gahapatinam.

jānāti . . . samaṇānam pi bhavam Gotamo jānāti adhippāyañ ca upavicārañ ca adhiṭṭhānañ ca abhinivesañ ca pariyoṣānañ ca. Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe¹ . . . upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

LIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam² vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho³ brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato⁴ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yāpi kānicci jaṅgamānam⁵ pāṇānam⁶ padajātāni⁶, sabbāni³ tāni³ hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti, hatthipadalam tesam aggam akkhāyati⁷, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato⁴ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭam tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. ² M. sāra^o; omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ S. inserts yo.

⁵ M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānam. ⁶ M₆ padānam jatāni.

⁷ M. Ph. S. add yad idam mahantatthena (S. ṭattena).

brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa babbaja-lāyako² babbajam³ lāyitvā agge galhetvā odhunāti nidhunāti⁴ nicchedetis. evam eva kho brāhmaṇa⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ambapindiyā⁸ vanṭacchinnāya⁹ yāni kānici ambāni vanṭūpanibandhanāni¹⁰. sabbāni¹¹ tāni tadan-vayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹² . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno¹³, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā¹⁴ bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹² . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tārakarūpānam pabhā, sabbā tā candassa¹⁵ pabhāya kalam¹⁶ nāgghanti¹⁷ solasim, candappabhā¹⁸ tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato¹⁹ ubho atthe samadhi-ggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko²⁰. Ayañ kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato¹⁹ ubho atthe samadhi-ggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam²¹ bho Gotama . . . pe²² . . . upāsakam maññ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetañ saraṇam gatañ ti.

¹ M. pha; omitted by Ph.

² T. °jam̄ l°; M₇ jā l°; M. Ph. S. pabb° throughout.

³ M₆ °jā. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T.

⁵ M. nicchāreti; Ph. °echoreti; M₇ °cchoveti; S. nicchādeti (v. I. nippoṭeti); M₆ nipphoṭeti; T. niccoṭeti; M₉ (*Com.*) nicchedeti ti bāhāya vā rukkhe vā paharati.

⁶ T. M₆ add appamādo eko dhammo.

⁷ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ Ph. °piñḍassā.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ S. vanṭo°; M. Ph. vanṭaparibhandhāni (*sic*).

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇.

¹² M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹³ S. khuddaka°; T. M₆. M₇ khudd° ¹⁴ Ph. °yantā.

¹⁵ T. M₆ candimāya; M₇ candimā. ¹⁶ S. kallam.

¹⁷ Ph. n'aggh° ¹⁸ T. M₇ candio

¹⁹ S. inserts yo.

²⁰ Ph. °ko ti. ²¹ T. does not repeat this locution.

²² omitted by M. Ph. M₇.

LIV.

1. Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko jātibhūmiyam āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhūmiyam sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudam̄ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī vihiṁsatī vitudati¹ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā² rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na sañthanti³, riñcanti āvāsam̄. Atha kho jātibhūmikānam̄ upāsakānam̄ etad ahosi ‘mayam̄ kho bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā⁴ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha kho pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na sañthanti, riñcanti āvāsam̄; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na sañthanti, riñcanti āvāsan’ ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānam̄ upāsakānam̄ etad ahosi ‘ayam̄ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī vihiṁsatī vitudati⁵ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā² rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na sañthanti, riñcanti āvāsam̄; yan nūna mayam̄ āyasmantam̄ Dhammikam̄ pabbājeyyāmā’ ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten’ upasaṅkamim̄su, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṇi Dhammikam̄ etad avocum ‘pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhā āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā’ ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññam̄⁶ āvāsam̄⁶ agamāsi. Tatra⁷ pi sudam̄ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī vihiṁsatī vitudati⁸ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na sañthanti, riñ-

¹ M. Ph. vitūd° *throughout*. ² T. also vitūd°

³ T. M₆. M₇ sañthahanti *throughout*. ⁴ T. parāpa°

⁵ T. vitūdeti. ⁶ M. Ph. aññāvāsam̄.

⁷ Ph. aññatra. ⁸ T. vitudeti.

canti āvāsam̄. Atha kho jātibhūmikānam̄ upāsakānam̄ etad ahosi ‘mayam̄’ kho bhikkhusaṅgham̄ paccupaṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na sañthanti, riñcanti āvāsam̄; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na sañthanti. riñcanti āvāsan’ ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānam̄ upāsakānam̄ etad ahosi ‘ayam’ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati pari-bhāsatī vihiṇsatī vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsi-yamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na sañthanti, riñcanti āvāsam̄; yan nūna mayam̄ āyasmantaṇ Dhammikam̄ pabbājeyyam̄’ ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten’ upasaṅkamīṇsu, upasaṅkanūtvā āyasmantaṇ Dhammikam̄ etad avocūp ‘pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhā pi āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā’ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā pi āvāsā aññam̄ āvāsam̄ agamāsi. Tatra pi sudanam̄ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī¹ vihiṇsatī² vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā³ paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na sañthanti, riñcanti āvāsam̄. Atha kho jātibhūmikānam̄ upāsakānam̄ etad ahosi ‘mayam̄’ kho bhikkhusaṅgham̄ paccupaṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena⁴, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na sañthanti. riñcanti āvāsam̄; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na sañthanti. riñcanti āvāsan’ ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānam̄ upāsakānam̄ etad ahosi ‘ayam’⁵ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na sañthanti,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || roseti. ² M. Ph. vihesati.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have after akko^c: rosiya^a and so on.

⁴ Ph. “rehi.” ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || yan nūna.

riñcanti āvāsam; yan nūna mayam āyasmantam Dhammikam pabbajeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyam sattahi āvāsehi' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamim̄su, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Dhammikam etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyam sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'pabbājito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyam sattahi āvāsehi, kahan nu kho dāni gacchāmi' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkammeyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagahaṁ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṁ Gijjhakūṭo¹ pabbato², yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Dhammikam Bhagavā etad avoca 'handā kuto nu tvam brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasi' ti? 'Pabbajito aham bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyam sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

Alam brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yan tam tato tato pabbājenti, so tvam tato tato pabbājito mam eva santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīradassim̄ sakunam gahetrā nāvāya samuddam ajjhogāhanti³. Te⁴ atīradakkhiṇiyā⁵ nāvāya tīradassim̄ sakunam muñcanti. So gaccha⁶ eva⁶ puratthimam disam, gacchati pacchimam disam, gacchati uttaram disam, gacchati dakkhiṇam disam, gacchati uddham, gacchati anudisam. Sace so samantā tiram passati, tathā gatako⁷ 'va⁸ hoti. Sace pana so samantā tiram na passati, tam eva nāvanu paccāgacchati. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yan tam tato tato pabbājenti, so tvam tato tato pabbājito mam' eva santike⁹ āgacchasi.

¹ M₆ ṭe. ² M₆ ṭe. ³ T. ḡāyanti. ⁴ M. Ph. add hi.

⁵ M. Ph. ḍassiyā; S. ḍassaniyā (v. l. ḍakkhiṇyā).

⁶ M. Ph. gacchati. ⁷ M. Ph. gato. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ ḍam.

6. Bhūtapubbañ brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatiṭṭho¹ nāma nigrodharājā ahosi pañcasākhi sītacchāyo manoramo². Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhiniveso ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānam³. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva⁴ mahantāni phalāni ahesuṁ. Seyyathā pi nāma ālhakathālikā⁵, evam assa sādūni phalāni ahesuṁ. seyyathā pi nāma khnddam madhūm⁶ anilakam⁷. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekañ khandham rājā paribhuñjati saddhiñ itthāgārena, ekañ khandham balakāyo paribhuñjati, ekañ khandham negamajānapadā⁸ paribhuñjanti, ekañ khandham samañabrahmaṇā paribhuñjanti, ekañ khandham migapakkhiyo⁹ paribhuñjanti. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na koci phalāni rakkhati¹⁰. Na ca sudam¹¹ aññamañña-sa¹² phalāni himsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika aññataro puriso Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadattham phalāni bhakkhitvā¹³ sākham bhañjitvā¹⁴ pakkāmi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭhe¹⁵ nigrodharāje¹⁶ adhivatthāya devatāya etad ahosi ‘acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, yāva¹⁷ pāpo¹⁸ manusso yatra hi nāma Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadattham phalāni bhakkhitvā sākham bhañjitvā¹⁴ pakkamissati, yan nūna Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatim phalam na dadeyā’ ti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatim phalam nādāsi¹⁹. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika

¹ M. Supa^o *throughout*. ² Ph. ḥrammo.

³ T. M₆, M₇ mūlaka^o; Ph. ḥkāni.

⁴ omitted by S.; but mentioned as v. l. ⁵ M. Ph. alīha^o

⁶ M. S. khudda^o (M. ḥdlu).

⁷ M. Ph. S. anelakam; M₅ (Com.) anilan ti niddosam.

⁸ M. Ph. T. ḥjanapadā.

⁹ M. ḥkkhino; S. ḥkkhiniyo; M. migā; Ph. migamā.

¹⁰ T. pakkhati. ¹¹ M. Ph. puna. ¹² Ph. aññassa.

¹³ M₆ pakkhitvā. ¹⁴ Ph. bhijjityā. ¹⁵ M. Ph. ḥtiṭṭhassa.

¹⁶ M. Ph. ḥrājassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. yāvatā.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. pāpa^o ¹⁹ Ph. S. na ad^o

rājā Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca 'yagghe mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā phalam na deti' ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṇi iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhisainkhāsi¹, yathā bhusā² vātavuṭṭhi³ āgantvā Suppatiṭṭham nigrodharājam pātesi⁴ ummūlam akāsi⁵. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā dukkhi dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo yena Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatām etad avoca 'kin nu tvam devate dukkhi dummanā assumukhī rudamānā⁶ ekamantam thitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana me mārisa bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanam pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Api nu tvam devate rukkhadhamme thitāya⁸ bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanam pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti? 'Katham pana mārisa rukkho⁹ rukkhadhamme thito hoti' ti? 'Idh'eva¹⁰ devate rukkhassa mūlam mūlatthikā haranti, tacam tacatthikā haranti, pattam pattatthikā haranti, puppham pupphatthikā haranti, phalam phalattikā haranti, na ca tena¹¹ devatāya¹² anattamanatā vā anabhinandi¹³ vā karaṇiyā: evam kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme thito hoti' ti. 'Aṭṭhitāy eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme¹⁴ bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanam pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Sace kho tvam devate rukkhadhamme¹⁴ tiṭṭheyāsi, siyā pi¹⁵ te bhavanam yathāpure' ti. Thassām'¹⁶ ahamp

¹ M. Ph. S. ṭkhāresi; M₆ iddhiyābh^o abhi^o

² M. Ph. S. bhūsā throughout. ³ T. vāta-uṭṭhi; M₆ vātāvu^o

⁴ M. Ph. S. pavattesi (S. v. l. pātesi). ⁵ T. ḍalañ c'ak^o

⁶ Ph. continues: etā Supp^o nigrodha^o adhi^o devatā etad ahosi. Tathā and so on.

⁷ T. papātesi; M₇ pāpatehi and otesi; M. Ph. S. pavattesi.

⁸ S. ṭā. ⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. idha.

¹¹ Ph. te. ¹² T. ṭā.

¹³ T. M₆ ṭraddhi (also v. l. in S.); M₇ ṭrati. ¹⁴ T. ṭdhammo.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁶ S. tiṭṭheyām'; M₆ is spoiled.

mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanam yathāpure' ti. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhi-saṅkhāsi¹, yathā bhusā vātavuṭṭhi ṣagantvā Suppatiṭṭham nigrodharājaṇu ussāpesi, sacchavini² mūlāni ahesum. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu tam³ samaṇadhamme⁴ thitam jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbajeyyam⁵ sabbaso jātibhūmiyam sattahi āvāsehi' ti? 'Kathaṁ pana⁶ bhante samaṇo samaṇadhamme⁷ thito hoti' ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akko-santam na paccakkosati, rosantam na paṭiro-sati, bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati: evam kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samanadhamme thito hoti' ti. 'Āṭhiti-tam⁸ yeva kho maṇi bhante samaṇadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesuṇu sabbaso jātibhūmiyam sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṇi brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṇu. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṇu brahmaṇalokasahavyatāya dhammaṇi desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmaṇalokasahavyatāya dhammaṇi desentassa cittāni⁹ na pasādesum¹⁰, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipāṭam nirayaṇi upapajjimsu¹¹. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmaṇalokasahavyatāya dhammaṇi desentassa cittāni pasādesuṇu, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṇi saggam lokam upapajjimsu¹². Bhūtapubbaṇi brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho¹³ nāma satthā ahosi . . . pe¹⁴ . . . Aranemi¹⁴ nāma satthā ahosi . . . Kuddālako¹⁵ nāma satthā ahosi . . . Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹⁶

¹ M. S. ḥkhāri; Ph. khari.

² T. sacca^o; M. sañcha^o; Ph. pañcavidhāni. ³ Ph. tvam.

⁴ T. asa^o ⁵ all MSS. exc. M. have 'jesum. ⁶ M. nu kho.

⁷ T. ḥdhammo. ⁸ Ph. ḥtā. ⁹ T. cittam.

¹⁰ T. M₆ padodesum; M₇ padedesum.

¹¹ T. M₆; M₇ uppa^o ¹² T. Mugha^o; M₇, S. Muḡa^o

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ T. Araṇo

¹⁵ Ph. Kudā^o; M. Kuṭā^o ¹⁶ S. pe.

Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Jotipālo satthā sāvakānam brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammadm desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmaloka-sahavyatāya dhammadm descentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesum¹, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjimsu². Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammadm descentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjimsu². Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre³ titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe⁴ paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum so apuññam pasaveyyā⁵ ti? ‘Evam bhante.’

8. Yo kho⁶ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre³ titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe⁴ paduṭṭhacitto⁷ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum⁸ so apuññam pasaveyya. Yo ekam diṭṭhisampannam puggalam paduṭṭhacitto⁷ akkosati paribhāsatī, ayan tato bahu-taram apuññam pasavati⁹. Tam kissa hetu? Nāham brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpim¹⁰ khantim¹¹ vadāmi yathā ‘māni sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmā ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evam sikkhitabbam: —

9. Na no¹² sabrahmacārīsu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavis-santi ti.

Evam hi¹³ te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabban ti.

¹ T. M₆ padosesum; M₇ padesesum.

² T. M₆, M₇ uppa^o ³ S. ṭro.

⁴ M. Ph. sāvaka^o

⁵ Ph. pasā^o ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆, M₇ duṭṭha^o

⁸ all MSS. except S. omit this conclusion; M₆ omits also Yo of the following clause. ⁹ Ph. pasāti.

¹⁰ S. ṭpam. ¹¹ S. ṭtam.

¹² T. M₇ no; M. Ph. insert after no: sama; S. āma; M₇ āvi.

¹³ M. kho; omitted by Ph.

Sunetto Mugapakkho¹ ca Aranemi² ca brāhmaṇo
 Kuddalako³ ahu satthā Hatthipālo ca māṇavo⁴
 Jotipālo ca govīndo ahu sattapurohito⁵.
 Ahimṣakā⁶ atitāmse cha satthārō yasassino
 nirāmagandhā karuṇe⁷ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññojanātigā⁹
 kāmarāgaṇa virājetvā brahmaṇalokūpagā ahu¹⁰.
 Ahesum sāvakā tesam anekāni satāni pi
 nirāmagandhā karuṇe¹¹ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññojanātigā⁹
 kāmarāgaṇa virājetvā brahmaṇalokūpagā ahu¹².
 Ye te isi¹³ bāhirake vītarāge samāhite
 paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,
 bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññam tādiso naro.
 Yo c'ekam diṭṭhisampannam bhikkhūm¹⁴ buddhassa¹⁴
 sāvakam¹⁴
 paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo¹⁵ yo naro paribhāsati,
 ayam¹⁶ tato¹⁷ bahutaranam apuññam pasave naro.
 Na¹⁸ sādhurūpam āside diṭṭhiṭṭhanappahāyinam¹⁹
 sattamo puggalo eso ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.
 Avitarāgo kāmesu yassa pañc²⁰ indriyā mudū²⁰:
 saddhā sati viriyañ ca²¹ samatho ca vipassanā²²,
 tādisam bhikkhūm āsajja pubb'eva upahaññati,
 attānam upahantvāna²³ pacchā aññam vihimsati.
 Yo ca rakkhati attānam, rakkhito²⁴ tassa²⁵ bāhiro;
 tasmā rakkheyya attānam²⁶, akkhato²⁷ pañḍito sadā ti.

¹ T. Mugha^o; S. Mūga^o; M₇ Mūpakkho. ² T. M₇ Aranō

³ M. Kuṭā^o; Ph. Kudā^o. ⁴ T. M₆ māṇavo.

⁵ T. sattha^o. ⁶ T. M₆ ahimsete; M₇ oṣate; S. abhisekā.

⁷ T. oṇa; M₆. M₇ ono. ⁸ M. Ph. dhimuttā.

⁹ Ph. oṭitā; S. oṭitā. ¹⁰ T. ahū; Ph. pahu.

¹¹ M₇ ono; T. ono; M₆ oñā. ¹² T. ahūm.

¹³ M. M₆ isi; Ph. idha; M₇ iti.

¹⁴ T. buddhassāva^o; M₆ omits bhikkhūm. ¹⁵ T. tam pa^o

¹⁶ Ph. inserts kho. ¹⁷ Ph. ulls ca vipassanā.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ diṭṭhiyā na pahāyinam (M₇ "sinam").

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ odu. ²¹ M. Ph. S. put ca before vir^o

²² T. oñam.

²³ T. M₆ oñantvā; S. oñatvā; M₇ oñattā; T. M₆ ull so;

M₇ yo. ²⁴ Ph. akkhato. ²⁵ Ph. v'assa. ²⁶ M. attā.

²⁷ M. Ph. akuddho.

Dhammikavaggo pañcamo¹.

Tass' uddānam:

Nāgamigasālā² inam Cunda³ dve 'va⁴ sandīṭhikam⁵
Khema indriya⁶ Ānanda⁷ khattiya⁶ appamādena⁸ Dham-
miko ti⁹.

DUTIYA - PĀNNĀSAKO.

LV.

1. Evam¹⁰ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmiṃ. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rāhogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā ārad-dhaviriyā viharanti. aham tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me na¹¹ anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati, sampijjanti¹² kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā¹³ ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yan nūnāham sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattityā¹⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjeyyām puññāni ca kareyyan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasā ce-toparivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam¹⁵ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho Gijjhakūte pabbate antara-hito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe¹⁶ pāturahosi. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Soṇam Bhagavā etad avoca

¹ T. M₆, M₇ Vaggo p°; Ph. Paṭhamapanñāsavaaggass' ud-dānam; T. M₆, M₇ add paṭhamo panñāsako.

² M. °sāñā; T. M₆, M₇ °sālāya. ³ S. Cundam; Ph. Canda.

⁴ only in S. ⁵ M. °kā; T. M₆, M₇ yadicchakam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °yā. ⁷ T. °dam. ⁸ Ph. °de.

⁹ M. S. add Paṭhamapanñāsako (S. °ko niṭṭhito).

¹⁰ not in S. ¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ put na before ās°

¹² Ph. °vijjant' eva; T. M₇ °vijjanto.

¹³ Ph. M₆, M₇, S. °ge. ¹⁴ T. hīnāya va°

¹⁵ M. Ph. sami° throughout. ¹⁶ T. M₆, M₇ pamukhe.

‘naun te Soṇa rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā āraddhaviriyā viharanti, ahañ tesam¹ aññataro. atha ca pana me na annpādāya āsavehi cittap vimuccati, sampijjanti² kho pana me kule bhogā, sakka bhogā³ ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yan nñāham sikkham pacakkhāya hināyāvattitvā⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam puññāni ea kareyyan’ ti? ‘Evam bhante.’ ‘Tañ kiñ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvañ pubbe āgārikabhūto⁵ vñāya tantissare’ ti? ‘Evam bhaute.’ ‘Tañ kiñ maññasi Soṇa, yadā⁶ te vñāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vñā tasmiñ samaye saravati⁷ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā’ ti? ‘No bhetam bhante.’ ‘Tañ kiñ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vñāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te vñā tasmiñ samaye saravati⁹ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā’ ti? ‘No bhetam bhante.’ ‘Yadā pana te Soṇa vñāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti na¹⁰ atisithilā¹⁰ same¹¹ guṇe patiṭṭhitā, api nu te vñā tasmiñ samaye saravati¹² vā hoti kammaññā¹³ vā’ ti? ‘Evam bhante.’ ‘Evam eva kho Soṇa accāraddhaviriyam¹⁴ uddhaccāya samvattati, atilinaviriyam¹⁵ kosajjāya samvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvañ Soṇa viriyasamatañ¹⁶ adhiṭṭhaha¹⁷ indriyānañ ca samatañ paṭivijjhā¹⁸ tattha ca nimittañ gaphāhi’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Soṇañ iminā ovādena ovañlitvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāhanī pasāreyya pasāritañ vā bāhanī sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho Sitavane antarahito Gijjhakūte pabbate pāturahosi.

¹ T. etesam. ² T. M₆. M₇ °te. ³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇, S. °ge.

⁴ Ph. °vattetvā; T. M₆ hināya va°

⁵ Ph. M₅ āgāriya°

⁶ M. Ph. S. add ea. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₇ °ti.

⁸ Ph. °ññam; M₆ °mñā. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇, M₇ °ti.

¹⁰ Ph. nāti°

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sama° ¹² M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °ti.

¹³ T. M₆ °mñam. ¹⁴ T. M₆. S. accāraddham vi°

¹⁵ T. S. atilinam vi° ¹⁶ M. Ph. °samathan.

¹⁷ Ph. adhiṭṭha; S. adhiṭṭhāhi.

¹⁸ T. °vijja; M. °viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasamatam¹ adhiṭṭhahi² indriyānañ³ ca samatam paṭivijjhī tattha ca nimittam aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā ana-gāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā⁴ Soṇo arahatam ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattappattassa⁵ etad ahosi 'yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññam vyākareyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu araham⁶ khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadatho parikkhīabhabavaññojano⁷ sammadaññā vimutto, so cha ṭhānāni adhimutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto⁸ hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto⁹ hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'kevalam saddhāmattakam nūna ayam¹⁰ āyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto' ti¹¹. Na kho pan' etam¹² bhante evam daṭṭhabbam. Khīnāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇyo¹³ karaṇīyam¹⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam¹⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto¹⁶ hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā nekkhammādhimutto¹⁶ hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā nekkhammādhimutto¹⁶ hoti.

¹ T. continues: paṭivijjhī and so on.

² S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M₇ ṭhāhi. ³ M. Ph. indriyasamatam.

⁴ M. S. pana āy^o ⁵ M. Ph. ottam pattassa. ⁶ M. vā.

⁷ T. parikkhinābhava^o; M₆ parikkhīnasamyojano.

⁸ M. Ph. nekkhamā^o throughout. ⁹ T. upādānakkhaya^o

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ hoti. ¹² Ph. tam.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. katakar^o ¹⁵ M. Ph. paṭi^o

¹⁶ Ph. ni^o

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idli' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lābhāsakkārasilo' nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmaya-māno¹ pavivekādhimutto' ti². Na kho pan' etañ bhante evam datṭhabbam. Khiṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo³ karaṇīyam⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti. khayā mohassa vitamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idli' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'sīlabbataparāmāsañ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto' ti². Na kho pau' etañ bhante evam datṭhabbam. Khiṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo³ karaṇīyam⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā⁶ avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti. khayā mohassa vitamohattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti . . .⁷ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā taṇha-kkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā taṇha-kkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā tanha-kkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā upādā-nakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā upādā-nakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā upādā-nakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti. khayā dosassa vitadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

10. Evam sammāvīmuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhu-sā⁸ ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā⁹ rūpā cakkhussa āpātham¹⁰ āgacchanti, nev' assa cittam pariyyādiyanti, amissikatam¹¹ ev' assa cittam hoti, thitañ ānejjappattanī¹², vayañ c'assānu-

¹ S. nikāo ² T. M₆, M₇ hoti. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. katakar^o ⁵ M. Ph. pati^o

⁶ T. continues after osattā: upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa and so on. ⁷ S. pe.

⁸ M. Ph. S. bhu-sā throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. vīññeyyā throughout. ¹⁰ Ph. ābādhām.

¹¹ S. amissa^o throughout; M₇ amissi^o; T. amissi^o and amissi^o; M₆ amisi^o and amissa^o; M. Ph. amissi^o throughout.

¹² M. S. āneūja^o; Ph. aneñj^o throughout.

passati. Bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti, ṭhitam ānejjappattam, vayañ c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro² ekagħano³, atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva nam⁴ saṃkampeyya⁴ na sampakampeyya⁵ na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi . . . pe⁶ . . . atha uttarāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁷ vātavuṭṭhi⁷ . . . atha dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva⁸ nam¹ saṃkampeyya⁹ na sampakampeyya¹⁰ na sampavedheyya: evam eva kho bhante evam sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti¹¹, nev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti, ṭhitam ānejjappattam, vayañ c'assānupassati, bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa¹² āpātham āgacchanti¹³, nev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti, ṭhitam ānejjappattam, vayañ c'assānupassati ti.

Nekkhammam¹⁴ adhimuttassa pavivekañ ca cetaso
avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca
tanphakkhayādhimuttassa asammohañ ca cetaso
disvā āyatanauppādam sammā cittam¹⁵ vimuccati.
Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno
katassa paticayo natthi karaniyam na vijjati.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. asuriso. ³ M. Ph. ekaggho

⁴ Ph. saṅgameyya.

⁵ T. samkampeyya; Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

⁶ M. S. āneñja^o; Ph. aneñj^o throughout.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ T. nev' assa.

⁹ Ph. saṅkameyya. ¹⁰ Ph. upasankameyya.

¹¹ T. gacchanti. ¹² M. manaso; Ph. °sā.

¹³ M₆ gacchanti. ¹⁴ Ph. ni^o ¹⁵ T. M₇ vimuttam.

Selo yathā ekaghano vātēna na samirati,
evam rūpā rasā¹ saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā
iṭṭhā dhammā aniṭṭhā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,
ṭhitam cittaṁ vippamuttam², vayañ c'assānupassatī ti.

LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno³ ābādhiko⁴ hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayaṁ⁵ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā⁶ Phagguno ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūrato 'va ḡacchantam, disvā⁷ mañcakē samañco⁸ pi⁹. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Phaggunam etad avoca 'alam Phagguna, mā tvam mañcakē samañco⁸ pi⁹. Sant' imāni āsañāni pure⁹ paññattāni, tatthāhaṇi nisidissāmī' ti. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Phaggunam etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamanīyaṁ, kacci yāpanīyaṁ, kacci dukkhā¹⁰ vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo' ti? 'Na me bhante khamanīyaṁ, na yāpanīyaṁ, bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo'¹¹. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso tiñhena sikharena muddhānam¹² abhimattheyya¹³, evam eva kho me¹⁴ bhante adhimattā vātā mud-

¹ M. puts rasā after gandhā. ² M. Ph. add ca.

³ M. Phe^o; S. Phagguno throughout; T. Phagguno and Phagguno; M₇ Phagguno nearly always.

⁴ M₆, pandito. ⁵ M. °ye. ⁶ M. yena āy^o

⁷ T. M₆. S. disvāna; M₇ °nā. ⁸ M. Ph. samadhosi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. parehi. ¹⁰ Ph. dukkha^o

¹¹ all MSS. exc. S. add ti. ¹² M. Ph. S. muddhani.

¹³ S. °mattheyya; T. M_o °matteyya. ¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhānaṇī¹ hananti²; na me bhante khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam, bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso daṭhena varattakkhanḍena⁴ sīse⁵ sīsavethanam⁶ dadeyya, evam eva kho me⁷ bhante⁸ adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā; na me bhante khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam, bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā tiṭhena⁸ govikantanena⁹ kucchim¹⁰ parikanteyya, evam eva kho me⁵ bhante adhimattā vātā kucchim¹⁰ parikantanti¹¹; na me bhante khamanīyam, na¹² yāpanīyam¹², bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante dve balavanto¹³ purisā dubbalataram purisam nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakasuyā santāpeyyum¹⁴ paritāpeyyum¹⁵, evam eva kho bhante adhimatto¹⁶ kāyasmiṃ¹⁷ dāho; na me bhante khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam, bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkhamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo³ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Phaggunaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samaye marañakāle indriyāni vippasīdiṇsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

¹ M. Ph. S. muddhani. ² M. uhan^o; S. oh^o; Ph. upānanti.

³ *all MSS. exc. S. add. ti.*

⁴ S. °kkhandhena; Ph. varatikkhaṇena.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

⁶ M. °vedhanam; Ph. °cchedam; M₇, °vesanam.

⁷ omitted by M₇. S. ⁸ Ph. tikkhanena.

⁹ M. (also perhaps M₇) °kattanena; Ph. °kkatanena; M₆ gopacikantanena. ¹⁰ M₆ kucchiyam.

¹¹ T. parikk^o; M. °kantenti; Ph. °kanteti. ¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ T. °te. ¹⁴ M. sukkhapeyya; Ph. pakkhipeyya.

¹⁵ S. sampari^o; omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁶ S. °ttā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. kāyamhi.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdimpū' ti.

Kim h'Ānanda¹ Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na² vippasīdissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam avimuttam³ ahosi. Tassa tam dhammadesanam sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam vimuttam⁴. Cha yime Ānanda ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁵. Katame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oranubhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam avimuttam⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgatam⁷ dassanāya. Tassa² Tathāgato dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyo-sānakalyāṇam sātthaṁ savyañjanam kevalapariṇumāṇam parisuddham brahmačariyam pakāseti⁸. Tassa tam dhammadesanam sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam vimuccati. Ayaṁ Ānanda paṭhamo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam avimuttam⁹ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹⁰ kho labhati Tathāgatam dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvako labhati dassanāya. Tassa² Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṁ deseti ādikal-yāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyo-sānakalyāṇam sātthaṁ savyañjanam kevalapariṇumāṇam parisuddham brahmačariyam pakāseti. Tassa tam¹¹ dhammadesauṇam sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam vimuccati. Ayaṁ Ānanda dutiyo ānisamso kālena dhaumasavane.

5. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

¹ M. Ānanda *alone*; Ph. kim Ān^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M_o, M_z adhi^o ⁴ M. Ph. add hoti. ⁵ M_z atthupa^o

⁶ Ph. T. M_o adhi^o ⁷ M. tassa. ⁸ S. sesi.

⁹ Ph. T. adhi^o ¹⁰ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹¹ omitted by M_o.

bhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittam̄ avimuttam̄ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakālē na h'eva¹ kho labhati Tathāgatam̄ dassanāya, na² pi Tathāgatasāvakam̄ labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutam̄ yathāpariyattam̄ dhammam̄ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti³ manasānupekkhati⁴. Tassa yathāsutam̄ yathāpariyattam̄ dhammam̄ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittam̄ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda tatiyo ānisam̄so kālena athupaparikkhāya⁵.

6. IdhĀnanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittam̄ vimuttam̄ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisam̄khayē cittam̄ avimuttam̄⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakālē labhati Tathāgatam̄ dassanāya. Tassa⁷ Tathāgato dhammam̄ deseti⁸ ādikalyāṇam̄ majjhe kalyāṇam̄ . . . pe⁹ . . . brahmacariyam̄ pakāseti. Tassa tam̄ dhammadesanam̄ sutvā anuttare upadhisam̄khaye cittam̄ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda catuttho ānisam̄so kālena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittam̄ vimuttam̄ hoti, anuttare ca¹⁰ kho¹⁰ upadhisam̄khaye cittam̄ avimuttam̄¹¹ hoti¹². So tamhi samaye maraṇakālē na h'eva¹³ kho labhati Tathāgatam̄ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam̄ labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammam̄ deseti ādikalyāṇam̄ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyam̄ pakāseti. Tassa tam̄ dhammadesanam̄ sutvā anuttare upadhisam̄khaye cittam̄ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda pañcamo ānisam̄so kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittam̄ vimuttam̄¹⁵ hoti, anut-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. te ca.

² Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after sāvakam̄.

³ Ph. cārati (*sic*). ⁴ M. Ph. manasā anu^o

⁵ T. athūpapa?; M₇ atthupari^o ⁶ omitted by Ph.; T. adhi^o

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. "si; T. M₆. M₇ then have peñādikalyāṇam̄ and so on.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇; M₆ omits only ca. ¹¹ T. M_o adhi^o

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

tare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṁ avimuttam hoti. So tamhi samaye marañakāle na h'eva¹ kho labhati Tathāgatam dassanāya, na² pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā³ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁴ manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā⁵ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṁ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda chattha ānisam̄so kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁶.

Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisam̄sa kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāyā⁷ ti.

LVII.

1. Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenūpasaṅkami, upasaṅkamītyā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisimmo kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaṭṭabhijātiyo paññattā: kaṇṭhabhijāti⁸ paññattā, nīlābhijāti paññattā, lohitābhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā. Tatr' idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaṇṭhabhijāti paññattā: orabbhikā sūkarikā⁹ sākuṇikā māgavikā¹⁰ luddā macchaghātakā corā¹¹ coraghātakā bandhanāgārikā ye vā pan'aññe¹² pi keci kurūrakammantā. Tatr' idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nīlābhijāti paññattā: bhikkhū¹³ kaṇḍakavuttikā¹⁴ ye vā pan' aññe¹² pi keci¹⁴ kammiavādā kiriavādā¹⁵. Tatr' idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohitābhijāti paññattā: nigāthā ekasā-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

² M. na; Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after "sāvakam".

³ T. M., M, have after cetasā: pe, then anuvitakkayato and so on. ⁴ Ph. "carati. ⁵ M. cetasānu"

⁶ M. T. atthū; Ph. M, atthnpari^o ⁷ T. atthū

⁸ Ph. tajhā^o; M, nabhi^o ⁹ S. so^o ¹⁰ T. "gā.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² M. Ph. añña.

¹³ M. kanṭa^o; Ph. S. kanhādhimuttikā.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M. M, ¹⁵ Ph. kriya^o

ṭakā¹. Tatr'idaṁ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā: gihī odātavasanā acelakasāvakā. Tatr' idaṁ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti² paññattā: ājīvaka ājīvakinīyo³. Tatr'idaṁ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso⁴ Saṅkicco⁵, Makkhalī⁶ Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā⁷ chaṭṭabhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kim⁸ pan' Ānanda⁹ Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhaujānāti imā chaṭṭabhijātiyo paññāpetunti? 'No h'etaṁ bhante.'

Seyyaṭhā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako¹⁰ anāliko¹¹, tassa akāmakassa¹² bilam olaggeyyum¹³ 'idaṁ te ambo purisa maṇsañ ca⁷ khāditabbaṁ mūlañ ca anuppadātabban' ti, evam eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appatiññāya etesamp̄ samanabrahmāṇam imā chaṭṭabhijātiyo paññattā yathā tam bālena avyattena akhettaññunā aku-salena. Aham kho pan' Ānanda chaṭṭabhijātiyo paññāpemi, tam suṇāhi sādhukamp̄ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā¹⁴ c'Ānanda chaṭṭabhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaṇṭhabhijātiyo samāno kaṇṭham dhammamp̄ abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇṭhabhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammam abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇṭhabhijātiyo¹⁶ samāno akaṇṭham asukkamp̄ nibbānam abhijāyati¹⁷, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco

¹ T. °sāvakā. ² T. suttā°

³ T. ājīviniyo; M₆. M₇ omit ājīvaka.

⁴ M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Saṅkicco; Ph. adds Kicco.

⁶ S. Makkali. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₆ pana Ān^o ¹⁰ M. Ph. asako.

¹¹ T. M₇ anālhiyo; M₆ anālhi; S. anaddhiyo.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ akāmassa.

¹³ T. M₇ olokeyyum; S. olabheyyum; M₆ okeyyum.

¹⁴ M. Ph. katam' Ān^o

¹⁵ M. Ph. idh' Ān^o ¹⁶ T. sukkā°

¹⁷ T. has kathamp̄ c'Ān^o, leaving out the rest.

sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṁ dhammam abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṁ dhammam abhijāyati. idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṁ asukkaṁ nibbānaṁ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṁ dhammam abhijāyati?

5. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike², yattha kasirena ghäsacchādo labbhati. so ca hoti dubbaṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādhō³ kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaiūjo vā pakkhahato⁴ vā, na⁵ lāblī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā, vācāya duccaritam caritvā, manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyanī duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati⁶. Evam kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno kaṇhaṁ dhammam abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkaṁ dhammam abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe⁸ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sūcaritam carati, vācāya sūcaritam carati, manasā sūcaritam carati. So kāyena sūcaritam caritvā, vācāya sūcaritam caritvā, manasā sūcaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggamī lokam upapajjati⁹. Evam kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkaṁ dhammam abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁸ samāno akaṇhaṁ asukkaṁ nibbānaṁ abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . so ca¹⁰ hoti dubbaṇo duddasiko

¹ T. idha pan' Ān^o ² S. kasirattike.

³ Ph. bāhvā^o; M. bahā^o ⁴ M. "hāṇo; M. Ph. "pādo.

⁵ omitted by M. ⁶ T. M. M. uppā^o ⁷ Ph. "ko.

⁸ Ph. T. "ko.

⁹ M. la: Ph. pa: M. omits pe the second time, also so ca.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

okoṭimako. So kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam¹ pabbajati. So evam pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakki-lese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catusu² satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto³ satta bojjhaṇge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā akaṇham asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati. Evam kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁴ samāno akaṇham asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammam abhijāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khat-tiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapati-mahāsālakule vā addhe⁵ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate⁶ pahūtavittūpakaṇe⁷ pahūtadhanadhaññe⁸. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko pāramāya vāṇī-pokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vat-thassa⁹ yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadi-peyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā, vācāya duccaritam caritvā, manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati¹⁰. Evam kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammam abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammam abhijāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khat-tiyamahāsālakule vā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati, vācāya sucaritam carati, manasā sucaritam carati. So kāyena sucaritam caritvā, vācāya sucaritam caritvā, manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati¹¹. Evam kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammam abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇham asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati?

¹ M. Ph. anā^o ² T. catu.

³ S. sū^o; Ph. patiṭṭh^o; T. supaviṭṭhita^o ⁴ Ph. oko.

⁵ M. S. addhe. ⁶ Ph. bahujāta^o ⁷ Ph. bahuta^o

⁸ Ph. vatthussa. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa-

10. Idh'¹ Ānanda ekacco² ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gaha-patimahāsālakule vā addhe³ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahū-tajātarūparajate⁴ pahūtavittūpakaraue⁵ pahūtadhanadhañ-ñe⁶. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, labhī amassa pāmassa vatthassa yāmassa malāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kesamassuṇi ohāretvā kāsāyīni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyanī⁷ pabbajati. So evāṇi pabbajito samāno pañca nivaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakki-lese paññāya dubbalikaranc catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto⁸ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā akāphani asukkaṇi nibbānanī abhijāyati. Evāṇi kho Ānanda sukkā-blhijātiyo samāno akanham asukkam nibbānanī abhijāyati.

Imā kho Ānanda chaṭṭabhljātiyo ti.

LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁹ pāhuneyyo¹⁰ dakkhiṇeyyo aījalikaramīyo anuttaram pūññakkhetram lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṇavarā pahā-tabbā, te sampvarena pahīnā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanāya¹¹ pahīnā honti, ye āsavā adhi-vāsanā pahātabbā, te adhvivāsanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, te parivajjanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, te vinodanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca¹² bhikkhave āsavā saṇivarā pahātabbā, ye sam-varena pahīnā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvaraṇavuto viharati. Yaṇ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvaraṇavaṇutassa viharato uppajjeyyum¹³

¹ M. Ph. idha pan'. ² T. M₆, M₇ add puggalo.

³ M. S. addhe. ⁴ Ph. bahujāta^o ⁵ Ph. balūtā^o

⁶ M. anā^o ⁷ S. sū^o; Ph. suppatittha^o; M₈ suppatitthita^o

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆ add hoti; M₇ omits pāh^o

¹⁰ M₇ has bhāvanāya. the other locations being omitted.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² Ph. upapajj^o

āsavā vighātапariлāhā, cakkhundriyasañvaraśamvutassa viharato evaṁsa¹ te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti. Pañisañkhā yoniso sotindriya^o . . . ghānindriya^o . . . jīvhindriya^o . . . kāyindriya^o . . . manindriyasañvaraśamvuto viharati. Yam hi'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasañvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūm āsavā vighātапariлāhā, manindriyasañvaraśamvutassa viharato evaṁsa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti. Yam² hi 'ssa bhikkhave samvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūm āsavā vighātапariлāhā, samvaraśamvutassa viharato evaṁsa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, ye³ samvarena pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā pañisevanā pahātabbā, ye pañisevanāya pahīnā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañisañkhā yoniso cīvaraṁ pañisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa pañighātāya uṇhassa pañighātāya ḍāmsamakasavātātapasirūpaspasamphassānam⁴ pañighātāya yāva-d-eva hirikopinapañcicchādanattham⁵. Pañisañkhā yoniso piñḍapātam pañisevati⁶ neva davāya na madāya na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya vihiṇūparatiyā brahmaçariyā-nuggahāya 'iti purāṇā ca vedanām pañihāñkhāmi navañ ca vedanām na uppādēssāmī yātrā⁷ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā'ti. Pañisañkhā yoniso senāsanām pañisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa pañighātāya uṇhassa pañighātāya ḍāmsamakasavātātapasirūpaspasamphassānam⁴ pañighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinoñām⁸ pañisallānārāmattham⁹. Pañisañkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjapari-khūram pañisevati yāva-d-eva uppannānām veyyābādhikānām¹⁰ vedanānām pañighātāya avyāpajjharamatāya¹¹.

¹ M_c (Com.) = evaṁ assa. ² M. Ph. omit this phrase.

³ T. ye 'va; M₆, M₇ ye ca; M₈ yena.

⁴ M. "sarisañba"; Pl. "sarisañpa"; ⁵ M. adds ti.

⁶ Ph. "sevāmi throughout"; M₆ "sevāmi only once".

⁷ M. Ph. yatrā.

⁸ Ph. utuparisa"; M. Ph. oñlana.

⁹ Ph. "sañlāñā"; M. adds ti. ¹⁰ Ph. "obyā"

¹¹ T. abbhyā"; M. Ph. M₆ add ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave appatisevato uppajjeyyam āsavā vighātaparilhā, paṭisevato¹ evam̄sa te āsavā vighātaparilhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanāya pahinā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipasāya ḍamsamakasavutātapasirūpasapasamphassanam² duruttānam̄ durāgatānam̄ vacanapathānam̄, uppannānam̄ sārīrikānam̄ vedanānam̄ dukkhānam̄ tibbānam̄ kharūnam̄ kaṭukānam̄ asatānam̄ amanāpānam̄ pāṇaharūnam̄ adhivāsayato uppajjeyyam āsavā vighātaparilhā, adhivāsayato³ evam̄sa te āsavā vighātaparilhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahinā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍam⁴ hatthim̄ parivajjeti, caṇḍam̄⁵ assam̄ parivajjeti, caṇḍam̄⁶ goṇam̄ parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁶ kukkuram̄ parivajjeti, ahīn̄ khāṇum⁷ kaṇṭakaṭhānam̄⁸ sobbhām̄ papātam⁹ candanikam¹⁰ oligallam¹¹, yathārūpe anāsane niśinmām̄ yathārūpe agocare carantam̄ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantam̄ viññū sabrahmacārī¹² pāpakesu thānesu okappeyyam¹³, so tañ c'eva¹⁴ anāsanam̄ tañ ca agocaran̄ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyam āsavā vighātaparilhā, parivajjayato¹⁵ evam̄sa¹⁶ te āsavā vighātaparilhā na honti.

¹ M. Ph. tam paṭi^o ² M. "sarisaṅba"; Ph. "sarisaṅpa"

³ M. "yo; T. "jāti. ⁴ M. Ph. tañ adhi^o ⁵ M.₇. S. caṇḍa^o

⁶ S. caṇḍa^o; M.₇ omits caṇḍam go^o pari.

⁷ T. M.₇. M.₇ khāṇum; M₈ ahi nu khāṇam.

⁸ M. Ph. khaṇḍa^o; M₈ "thānam; T. khaṇṭhakadhlānam; M₇ kamṭakadhlānam; M₇ kaṇṭakadhlānam.

⁹ T. papātānam̄; S. pahātam. ¹⁰ T. candanānika.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. ol^o ¹² Ph. "riyam. ¹³ M₈ okka^o; T. ottapp^o

¹⁴ M. Ph. tañ ea. ¹⁵ M. Ph. tam vajj"; M₈ vajj"

¹⁶ M₈ evassa.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahinā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhi-vāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti¹ anabhāvam gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam vyāpādavitakkam . . . pe² . . . uppannam vihimsāvitakkam . . . pe³ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhi-vāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti⁴ anabhāvam gameti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyumi āsavā vighātапariлāhā, vinodayato⁵ evaṇsa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahinā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhānissitam vossaggapariпāmīm, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti⁶, viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgam⁷ bhāveti⁷, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam⁸ bhāveti⁸ vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariпāmīm⁹. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyumi āsavā vighātапariлāhā, bhāvayato¹⁰ evaṇsa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahinā honti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo¹¹ dakkhiпeyyo añjalikaranīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

¹ S. byantī^o; M. Ph. byantim^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. S. ⁴ S. byantī; M. byantim^o

⁵ M. tam vino^o ⁶ S. inserts pe. ⁷ omitted by M.₇.

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ have upekhā^o

⁹ omitted by M₆; M₇ ossa^o

¹⁰ M. tam bhāv^o; M₆ omits all from bhāv^o to pari^o

¹¹ T. adds hoti.

LIX.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nādike² viharati Giñjakāvasathe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenūpasañkamī upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nissimam kho dārukammikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Api nu te gahapati kule dānam diyatī ti? Diyatī me bhante kule dānam tañ ca kho. ye te bhikkhū āraññakā³ piñḍapātikā pañṣukulikā arahanto⁴ vā arahattamaggam⁵ vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu bhante bhikkhūsu dānam diyatī' ti.

3. Dujjānam⁶ kho etam gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasantādhāsayanam ajjhāvasuntena Kāsikacandanam⁶ paccanubhontena mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayantena jātarūparajatañ sādiyantena⁷ imē vā arahanto imē vā arahattamaggam⁵ samāpannā⁸ ti. Āraññako⁹ ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaļo¹⁰ capalo mukharo vikiññavāco muṭṭhassati¹¹ asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākaṭindriyo, evam so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Āraññako¹² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaļo¹³ acapalo amukharo avikiññavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto sañvutindriyo, evam so ten' aṅgena pāsaṇdo. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁴ . . . evam so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evam so ten' aṅgena pāsaṇdo. Piñḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evam so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Piñḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. Nātike. ³ M. Ph. M₇ arō

⁴ S. ṭā. ⁵ T. M₅. M₇ arahamaggam. ⁶ T. Kāsikaiñ cano

⁷ Ph. disāyantena. ⁸ Ph. samp^o ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇ ar^o

¹⁰ Ph. M_o ḍlo; T. M₇ unnaļo. ¹¹ Ph. ḍsati.

¹² M. Ph. M_o, M₇ ar^o ¹³ M. Ph. T. M_o ḍlo.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M_o, M₇.

... pe¹ ... evam so ten' aṅgena pāsaṁso. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹ ... evam so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe¹ . . . evam so ten'aṅgena pāsaṁso. Paṇḍukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹ . . . evam so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Paṇḍukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe³ . . . evam so ten'aṅgena pāsaṁso. Gahapaticivara-dharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnalo⁴ + capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamā-hito vibbhantacitto pākaṭindriyo, evam so ten'aṅgena gāra-yho. Gahapaticivaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnalos⁵ acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evam so ten'aṅgena pāsaṁso. Ingha tvam gahapati saṅghe dānam⁶ dehi. Saṅghe te dānam dadato cittam pasidissati, so tvam pasannacitto kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇa sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissati⁷ ti 'Esāham bhante ajja-t-agge saṅghe dānam⁸ dassāmi' ti.

LX.

Evam⁹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Bārāṇa-siyan viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana sama-yena sambahulā therā bhikkhū pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-patikkantā mandalamāle sannisinnā sannipatitā abhidhammakatham kathenti. Tatra sudam āyasmā Cittō Hatthisāriputto therānam bhikkhūnam abhidhammakatham kathentanam antarantara katham opāteti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito¹⁰ āyasmantam Cittam Hatthisāriputtam etad avoca 'mā'¹¹ āyasmā Cittō Hatthisāriputto therānam bhikkhūnam abhidhammakatham kathentanam antarantara

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇, ² M. Ph. ni^o

³ M. la; Ph. pa, ⁴ M₆. M₇ olo; T. unñalo.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ olo.

⁶ M. Ph. T. dānāni; M₆ dānāhi; M₇ dānam ti (or ni).

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o, ⁸ M₆. M₇. S. dānāni, ⁹ omitted by S.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. ko throughout; T. continues: apasādesi. Pañdito āy^a, as further on.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.; M₇ khāy^o

kathāṇī opātesi¹, kathāpariyosānam² āyasmā Citto³ āgametū' ti.

Evam vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantam Mahākoṭhitam etad avocum mā⁴ āyasmā Koṭhitō⁵ āyasmantam Cittam Hatthisāriputtam apasādesi⁶. Paññito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto pahoti c'āyasmā⁷ Citto Hatthisāriputto therānam bhikkhūnam abhidhammadakathāṇī kathetun' ti. Dujjānam⁸ kho etam⁹ āvuso parassa cetopariyāyanī ajānantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāram upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭhāniyāṇi sabrahmacārīṇi. Yato ca kho so vapakassat' eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so samṣaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhuṇīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹⁰ rañña rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi¹¹ titthiyasāvakehi¹², tassa samṣaṭṭhassa vissaṭṭhassa pākaṭassa bhassam amuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittāṇī anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamseṇa¹³ cittena sikkhaṇī pacakkhāya hīnāyāvattati¹⁴. Seyyathā pi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmena¹⁵ vā baddho vaje¹⁶ vā oruddho, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dānāyam goṇo kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭhāṇī otarissati¹⁷ ti, sammā nu kho so¹⁸ āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti¹⁹? »No hīḍam āvuso, thānāṇī h'etaṁ²⁰ āvuso vijjati. yam so²¹ goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmaṇī²² vā chetvā vajam vā bhinditvā²³ puna-d-eva kiṭṭhāṇī otareyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco pug-

¹ M. Ph. S. °ti. ² M. Ph. S. yāva kathā"

³ S. adds Hatthī° ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M., S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Mahākoṭhiko pi.

⁶ S. °ti; M. pasāretu; Ph. pasāreti. ⁷ Ph. S. āy"

⁸ T. has after dujjānam: etad avoca māyasmā Citto and so on, as before; M₆ dujjānam. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆ evam.

¹⁰ T. M₆ upāsakāhi. ¹¹ T. °yāhi. ¹² T. °kāhi.

¹³ S. °itenā; T. M₆, M₇ anuddhasetana" thronghout.

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ hīnāyā vattati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. ārāme.

¹⁶ T. °jo. ¹⁷ omitted by M₆. ¹⁸ M₆ vadeyyāsi ti.

¹⁹ M. Ph. c'etam. ²⁰ omitted by T. ²¹ M. Ph. ārāmam.

²² M. Ph. S. add atha.

galo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hotī nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāram upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam sabrahmacārim. Yato ca kho so vapakassat'eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārihi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹ raññā² rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissaṭṭhassa pākaṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittam anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamseṇa cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati³.

3. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati³. Seyyathā pi āvuso cātummahāpathe⁸ thullaphusitako devo⁹ vassanto¹⁰ rajañ antaradhāpeyya cikkallam¹¹ pātukareyya, yo¹² nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na¹³ dāni¹⁴ amusmin¹⁵ cātummahāpathe⁸ puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavissatī» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idañ āvuso, thānam h'etañ āvuso vijjati, yan amusmin¹⁶ cātummahāpathe⁸ manussā vā atikkameyyum gopasū vā atikkameyyum vātātāpo vā snehagatam¹⁷ pari�ādiyeyya¹⁸, atha puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavyeyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati³.

¹ T. M_o upāsakāhi. ² M₆ ramñāhi; M₆ ramño.

³ T. M₆ hīnāya vattati; M₇ °ya vattati and °vāvattati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjhō

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. cātumahā°

⁹ T. °phusitadeva; M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °take deve.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °te; T. vessante. ¹¹ T. cikkallam. ¹² Ph. so.

¹³ omitted by Ph. ¹⁴ T. M₇ dānā°; M_o dān'.

¹⁵ M. Ph. amukasmin; Ph. adds pi.

¹⁶ Ph. amukasmin.

¹⁷ T. senahagatam; Ph. vātātāpena pahatam.

¹⁸ Ph. padiyādiyeyum.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam² jhānam² upasampajja viharati, so lābhī 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭho viharati bhikkhūhi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . sikkhami paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati⁵. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantam taṭākamī⁶, tattha thullaphusitako⁷ devo⁸ vuṭṭho⁹ sippisambukam pi sakkharakaṭhalam¹⁰ pi antaradhāpeyya. yo nu kho āvuso evamī vadeyya «na dāni¹¹ amusmin¹² taṭāke⁶ puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkharakaṭhalā¹⁰ vā pātubhavissanti» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? No hīdañ āvuso, thānam hītañ āvuso vijjati, yam amusmin taṭāke⁶ manussā vā piveyyum¹³ gopasū¹⁴ vā piveyyum¹³ vātātapo¹⁵ vā snehagatañ pari-yādiyeyya¹⁶. atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkharakaṭhalā¹⁰ pi pātubhaveyyun¹⁷ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam² jhānam² upasampajja viharati. so lābhī 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . sikkhami²⁰ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati²¹.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹⁹ . . . tatiyam³ jhānam³ upasaniपajja viharati. so lābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe²¹ . . . sikkhami paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati²¹. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisam paṭītabhōjanam²² bhuttāvīm abhi-

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. M₈. ² T. M₆, M₇ dutiyajjh^o

³ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁵ T. M₅ hīnāya vattati; M₇ 'ya vattati and 'yāvattati.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ tal^o

⁷ Ph. M₈ phullā"; T. M₆, M₇ 'ke. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ deve.

⁹ M₆, M₇ vassante; T. vassakena. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'kath'

¹¹ M. T. dānā"; M₆, M₇ dān'; Ph. omits dāni.

¹² Ph. amunhi. ¹³ T. pipheyyum.

¹⁴ Ph. omits go" vā pi"

¹⁵ M₆ vatātāpeyyum twice; Ph. 'pa susākam vā.

¹⁶ Ph. patiyādiyeyum. ¹⁷ M₇ 'yan.

¹⁸ omitted by M₆. ¹⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.

²⁰ omitted by Ph. ²¹ T. M₆ hīnāya vattati.

²² T. panītam bho"

dosikam¹ bhojanam na² cchādeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dāni³ amum⁴ purisam puna-d-eva bhojanam chādессатī⁵ ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadāmāno vadeyyā ti? ‘No h’idam āvuso, thānam⁶ h’etam āvuso² vijjati, amum h’āvuso⁷ purisam pañtabhojanam bhuttāvīm yāv’ assa sā⁸ ojā⁹ kāye thassati, tāva na¹⁰ aññam bhojanam¹¹ chādессатī¹², yato ca khvassa¹³ sā ojā antaradhāyissati, atha puna-d-eva tam bhojanam chādeyyā’ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh’ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca² virāgā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . tatiyam¹⁵ jhānam¹⁵ upasampajja viharati, so lābhī ‘mhi tatiyassa jhānassā’ ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sikkham paccekkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁷.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa¹⁸ ca¹⁸ pahānā¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . catutthaṇ²⁰ jhānam²⁰ upasampajja viharati, so lābhī ‘mhi catutthassa jhānassā’ ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sikkham paccekkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁷. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado nivāto²¹ vigata-ūmiko²², yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dāni²³ amusmi²⁴ udakarahade²⁴ puna-d-eva ūmi²⁵ pātubhavissati²⁶ ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadāmāno vadeyyā ti? ‘No h’idam āvuso, thānam h’etam āvuso vijjati, yā²⁶ puratthimāya disāya āgaccheyya

¹ M. ābhi; T. M₆. M₇ °dosiyam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ dān’. ⁴ M. inserts h’āvuso.

⁵ M. chādissati; Ph. chādiyatī.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. omit this phrase.

⁷ M₆ āvuso l. h’āv^o; M. Ph. omit h’āv^o.

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆ sa. ⁹ T. omja; M₆ oja.

¹⁰ M. Ph. nam. ¹¹ M. Ph. insert na.

¹² M. Ph. chādissati. ¹³ M. Ph. bhutassa l. ca khv^o

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyajjh^o

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ hināya vattati.

¹⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁹ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh^o

²¹ M. °te; Ph. idāni l. nivo

²² M₆ ūmikho; M. bhūmiko corr. to ū^o; Ph. bhūko.

²³ T. dān’; M₆ dān’ asmim; M₇ dāmusmim (sic).

²⁴ Ph. °de va, then bhūmi; also M. omits puna-d-eva.

²⁵ M. bhumi. ²⁶ M₆. S. yam; omitted by M₇.

bhusā¹ vātavuṭṭhi, sā² tasmiṁ udakarahade ūmiṁ³ janeyya⁴, yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe⁵ . . . yā⁶ uttarāya⁵ disāya⁵ āgaccheyya⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . yā⁶ dak-khiṇāya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁷ vātavuṭṭhi, sā tasmiṁ udakarahade ūmiṁ janeyyā⁸ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa⁸ ca⁸ pahānā⁸ . . . pe⁸ . . . catuttham⁹ jhānaṁ⁹ upasampajja viharati. so ḥabhi 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā⁹ ti saṁsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹².

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānāti amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhīnū upasampajja viharati, so ḥabhi 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā⁹ ti saṁsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bluikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹³ raññā¹⁴ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. tassa saṁsaṭṭhassa vissaṭṭhassa¹⁵ pākaṭassa bhassam¹⁶ anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittam anuddhamseti. so rāgānuddham-sena cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹². Seyyathā pi āvuso rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā caturaṅginiyā senāya addhānamaggapatiपान्मो aññatarasmiṁ vanasaṅgle ekaratti¹⁷ vāsam upagaccheyya, tattha¹⁸ hatthi-addena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripanavasañkhatinava-ninnādasaddena¹⁹ cīrilikāsaddo²⁰ antaradhpēyya²¹, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na²² dāni²³ amusmiṁ vanasaṅgle puna-d-eva cīrilikāsaddo²⁴ pātubhavissatī²⁵ ti, sammā nu kho

¹ Ph. S. bhūsā. ² M₂ yā. ³ T. M₂ ūmi; M. Ph. bhūmim.

⁴ Ph. continues: na dāni and so on till janeyya agum.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. Ph. S. bhūsā. ⁸ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁹ T. M₂, M₂ catutthajhā¹⁰ ¹¹ T. M₂, M₂ adh bhikkhunihi.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ T. M. hināya vattati.

¹² M₂ upāsakāhi. ¹⁴ S. rañño. ¹⁵ T. visamsaṭṭhassa.

¹⁶ M₂ bhattam. ¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₂, M₂ ṭatti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. tatra.

¹⁹ T. "tināva", S. "vīñānīmāda"; M. Ph. "sañkhadindim-a-saddena". ²⁰ M. cīrikā"; M. Ph. cīrika"

²¹ T. M. "veyya. ²² Ph. puts na before pātu"

²³ T. M₂, M₂ dāni. ²⁴ M. Ph. cīrika"

so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? ‘No h’idam āvuso, thānam h’etam āvuso vijjati, yam so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha puma-d-eva cīrilikā-saddo¹ pātubhaveyyā’ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh’ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhīm upasampajja viharati, so lābhī ‘mbi animittassa cetosamādhissa’ ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhu-nihī upāsakehi upāsikāhi² raññā³ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatthassa vissaṭṭhassa⁴ pākaṭassa bhassam⁵ anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittam anudhamseti, so rāgānuddhamṣena cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁶ ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto⁷ aparena samayena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁶. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yen’ āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten’upasaṅkamimis, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mohākoṭṭhitam etad avocum ‘kim nu kho āyasmātā Mahākoṭṭhitena Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito: imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattinam Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁶ ti, udāhu devatā etam attham ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattinam lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁷ ti? ‘Cetaso ceto paricca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattinam lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁶ ti, devatā pi me etam attham ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattinam lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁸ ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkamimis, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-

¹ M₆ cīrikā^o; M. Ph. cīrika^o ² M₆ upāsakāhi.

³ S. rañño. ⁴ T. visamsatthassa.

⁵ Ph. bhayam; M₆ bhattam. ⁶ T. M₆ hināya vatt^o

⁷ T. continues: lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham p^o hināya vattissati ti, devatā pi me etam attham ārocesum. Atha kho and so on. ⁸ M₆ hināya vatt^o

tañi nisidinisu. Ekamantanī nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantañ etad avocum ‘Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattinañ labhī. atha ca pana sikkham paccaakkhāya hīnāyavatto’ ti. ‘Na bhikkhave Citto ciram sarissati² nekkhammassā³ ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto na cirass’eva kesamassumi ohāretvā kāsāyani vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajit⁴. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko⁵ vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass’eva yass’atthāya kulapnttā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti. tad anuttaram brahmaçariyapariyosānam dīṭh’eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi⁶, ‘khīnā jāti vusitanī brahmaçariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā’ ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahatam ahosi ti.

LXI.

1. Evam⁷ me sutanū. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārānasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāve. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam⁸ bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānam manḍalamāle⁹ sannisannānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi ‘vuttam idam āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane¹⁰ Metteyyapañhe:

Yo¹¹ ubh’ante¹² viditvāna¹³ majjhe mantā na limpati tañi brūni mahāpuriso ti¹⁴, so idha¹⁵ sibbanim¹⁶ accagā ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kiñ majjhe, kā sibbanī¹⁷ ti?

2. Evañi vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhu etad avoca phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo

¹ T. M₆ “ya vatto; M. “vattati; Ph. “ya vattati.

² M. padissati; Ph. M₇ karissati; M₆ karissati ti: T. karissati sarissati. ³ M. nekkhammassā; Ph. nikhamassā.

⁴ M₆ “jati. ⁵ S. ekako. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆ viharati.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. S. “māle.

¹⁰ S. par” ¹¹ T. twice. ¹² Ph. ubho ante.

¹³ Ph. viditvā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. idha. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sibbinim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sibbinī.

anto, phassanirodho majjhe, tañhā sibbanī¹; tañhā hi nam sibbatī tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā². Ettāvatā³ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti, pariññeyyam pariñānāti, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto⁴ pariññeyyam pariñānanto⁴ dīṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro⁵ hoti⁶, ti⁷.

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca ‘atītaṁ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṁ dutiyo anto, paccuppannam majjhe, tañhā sibbanī⁸; tañhā hi nam sibbatī tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti, pariññeyyam pariñānāti, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto⁹ pariññeyyam pariñānanto⁹ dīṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro¹⁰ hoti’ ti⁷.

4. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca ‘sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, tañhā sibbanī¹¹; tañhā hi nam sibbatī tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā¹² kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti . . . pe¹³ . . . dīṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass'antakaro hoti’ ti⁷.

5. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca ‘nāmām kho āvuso eko anto, rūpām dutiyo anto, viññāṇām majjhe, tañhā sibbanī¹⁴; tañhā hi nam sibbatī . . . pe¹³ . . . dīṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass'antakaro hoti’ ti⁷.

6. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca ‘cha kho¹⁵ āvuso ajjhattikāni āyatanaṁ eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanaṁ dutiyo anto, viññāṇām majjhe, tañhā sibbanī; tañhā hi nam sibbatī tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñ-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ sibbini.

² T. M₇ otti; M. Ph. °nippattiyyā throughout.

³ T. evam etto ⁴ M. Ph. °netvā.

⁵ T. M₆ antam karoti; M. M₇ antakaroti.

⁶ omitted by M. T. M₆. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. sibbini. ⁹ M. °netvā; Ph. °nitvā.

¹⁰ T. antamkarō. ¹¹ T. sibbini; M. Ph. sibbini.

¹² T. M₆ insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. S. give it in full (M. Ph. °jānitvā).

¹⁴ M. Ph. sibbini.

¹⁵ T. 'me; omitted by M.

ñeyyam abhijānāti . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hotī' ti.

7. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkayo kho āvuso eko anto. sakkāyasamudayo duṭṭyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, tañhā sibbanī; tañhā li nañ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiā. Ettavatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti, pariññeyyam pariññānto² abhiññeyyam abhijānanto² pariññeyyam pariññānto² diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hotī' ti.

8. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākatañ kho āvuso amhehi sabbehi'eva yathāsakam paṭibhānañ³. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'upasañkamisāma. upasañkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati, tathā nañ dharessāmā' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho therā⁴ bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno pacca-sosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkamīnpsu. upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidinpsu. Ekamantañ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbehi'eva saddhiñ kathāsallāpo tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesum. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitān' ti? 'Sabbesam vo⁵ bhikkhave subhāsitam pari-yāyena, api ca yañ mayā sandhāya bhāsitam pārāyane⁶ Metteyyapañhe:

Yo ubh'ante⁷ viditvāna⁸ majjhe mantā na lippati⁹
tam brūmi mahāpuriso ti¹⁰, so 'dha¹¹ sibbanim¹² ac-eagā ti

tañ sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī' ti.
'Evam bhante' ti kho therā¹³ bhikkhū Bhagavato pacca-sosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'phasso kho bhikkhave eko

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gires it in full*.

² M. 'nitvā; Ph. 'netvā. ³ S. 'bhānām. ⁴ M. Ph. te.

⁵ M. khō. ⁶ T. M., S. par"; M. *has only* na.

⁷ Ph. ubho ante. ⁸ Ph. viditvā. ⁹ T. M., M. lippati.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ M. Ph. idha. ¹² M. Ph. sibbinim.

¹³ T. M., M. te; omitted by S.

Hardy.

anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹; taṇhā hi nam sibbatī tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvatā kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti, pariññeyyam parijānāti, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto² pariññeyyam parijānanto² ditth'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

LXII.

1. Evam³ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Daṇḍakappakam nāma Kosalānam nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma⁴ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisidi, te⁵ ca³ bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakam pavisim̄su āvasatham pariyesitum. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravatī nadī ten'upasaṅkami gattāni parisīñcitum. Aciravatiyā⁶ nadiyā⁶ gattāni parisīñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno⁷.

2. Atha kho aññatato bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamityā āyasmantam Ānandaṁ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam cetaso⁸ samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappaṭtho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā' ti? 'Evam kho pan'etam āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamityā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham⁹ bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravatī nadī ten'upasaṅkamim gattāni parisīñcitum. Aciravatiyā¹⁰ nadiyā¹⁰ gattāni parisīñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi¹¹ gattāni pubbāpay-

¹ M. Ph. sibbini. ² M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M₇ ukkamma. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇ dve.

⁶ M₇ °vatinadiyā.

⁷ Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

⁸ M. Ph. °sā; T. M₆ sabbacetaso throughout.

⁹ T. idh' aham. ¹⁰ T. °vatinadiyā. ¹¹ T. M₇ °sim.

māno¹. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāham ten' upasañkamī, upasañkamitvā mām etad avoca: Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam̄ cetaso² samannāharityā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappaṭho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā ti? Evam̄ vutte aham bhante tam̄ bhikkhum etad avoca³: Evam̄ kho pan' etam̄ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti. 'So⁴ vā⁵ kho⁶ Ānanda bhikkhu navo⁷ bhavissati acirapabbajito, therō vā⁷ pana bālo avyatto. Katham̄ hi nāma yan̄ mayā ekam̄senā vyākataṁ tathā dvejjham̄⁸ āpajjissati? Nāham̄ Ānanda aññam̄ ekapuggalam̄ pi⁹ samanupassāmi, yo¹⁰ evam̄ mayā sabbam̄ cetaso² samannāharityā vyākato, yathayidaṁ Devadatto. Yāvakīvañ cāhañ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakotinittuddanamattam¹¹ pi sukkam¹² dhammam̄ addasam̄, neva tāvāham¹³ Devadattam vyākāsim¹⁴ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappaṭho atekiecho» ti. Yato ca kho aham Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakotinittuddanamattam pi sukkam̄ dhammam̄ na addasam, athāham¹⁵ Devadattam vyākāsim¹⁴ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappaṭho atekiecho» ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo¹⁶ sādhikaporiso¹⁷ pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasisako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya¹⁸ attakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo, so tañ gūthakūpam̄ samantānuparigacchanto¹⁹ na²⁰ passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakotinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitam, yattha

¹ M₇ pubbāya^o; Ph. sukkā^o; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

² M. °sā. ³ M₇, S. °cum. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ yo.

⁵ S. ea; omitted by M. Ph. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆ so; omitted by M₇. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ Ph. dvajjhām̄; T. mejjhā. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ T. so. ¹¹ M. T. vāl^o; M. Ph. °koṭinituda^o throughout.

¹² M. Ph. sukkadhammam̄ throughout; T. suttam.

¹³ M₇ tāham. ¹⁴ Ph. °si.

¹⁵ M. tathāham; M. S. insert tam̄. ¹⁶ Ph. gūdha^o always.

¹⁷ S. sādhiko por^o; Ph. satapor^o

¹⁸ S. upagaccheyya. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ samantā anu^o

²⁰ M. Ph. neva.

tam¹ gahetvā² uddhareyya³: evam eva kho aham Ānanda yato⁴ Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkam̄ dhammaṇi na addasam̄, athāham⁵ Devadattam̄ vyākāśim «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho» ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajantassā⁶’ ti? ‘Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti. ‘Tenal’ Ānanda suṇāhi sādhukam̄ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī’ ti. ‘Evam̄ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacca-sossi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Idhāham̄ Ānanda ekaccam̄ puggalam̄ evam̄ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmī ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā’ ti. Tam enamp; aparena samayena evam̄ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmī ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa⁷ kusalamūlam̄ asamucchinnam̄⁸, tamhā tassa⁹ kusalā kusalam̄ pātu-bhavissati. Evam ayam¹⁰ puggalo āyatīpi aparihānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūtini avatātaphatānī¹¹ sāradānī¹² sukhasayitānī¹³ sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā¹⁴ nikkhittānī; jāneyyāsi tvam̄ Ānanda ‘imāni bijāni vuddhiṃ¹⁵ virūḍhiṃ vepulam̄ āpajjissanti’ ti? ‘Evam̄ bhante’. Evam eva kho aham̄ Ānanda idh'ekaccam̄ puggalam̄ evam̄ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmī ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā¹⁶ pi

¹ Ph. nam. ² Ph. gato. ³ Ph. ṣyam. ⁴ M. yathā.

⁵ M. tathāham̄; M. S. *insert* tam.

⁶ M. ‘bhajessāmī; Ph. ‘bhajissāmī. ⁷ M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

⁸ Ph. sam^o ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ tamhāssa. ¹⁰ Ph. aham̄.

¹¹ T. ‘tā; M. Ph. ‘tapaphatānī; M₆ avatāna.

¹² T. S. sārā^o; M₆ sāradānāni.

¹³ Ph. M₇ sukhayitānī; T. adds tānī. ¹⁴ Ph. bhummiyā.

¹⁵ S. vuḍḍhiṃ.

¹⁶ in M₆ after ku (the initial syllable of kusalā) we find on the same leaf (ṭhā) some pieces of the Aṭṭhaka-Nipāta, viz. Nos. LVIII (from anikkhittadhuro); LIX; LX; LXI; LXII (only the first four words); then with [apare] na samayena M₆ returns to our chapter, but it leaves out all

dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enāpi aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa¹ kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa² kusalamūlam asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa³ kusalā kusalam⁴ pātubhavissati. Evam ayam puggalo⁵ āyatīm aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyaññam cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatīm dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha panāhanū Ānanda ekaccaññ puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enāpi aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa² akusalamūlam asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa³ akusalā⁴ akusalam⁵ pātubhavissati. Evam ayam puggalo āyatīm parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni⁶ sāradāni⁷ sukhasayitāni⁸ puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda na yimāni bijāni vuddhi⁹ virūlhi¹⁰ vepullam āpajjissauti' ti? 'Evaññ bhante'. Evam eva kho aham Ānanda idh'ekaccaññ pug-gakūpi¹¹ evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho¹² puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enāpi aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca¹³ khvāssa² akusalamūlam asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa¹⁴ akusalā akusalam⁶ pātubhavissati. Evam ayam puggalo

from ku[salā] pi to the words just quoted, as they recur below (7).

¹ M. Ph. *insert* vijjamānā. ² M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

³ T. M_r tamhāssa. ⁴ T. kusalamūlā akusalam.

⁵ T. 'lām. ⁶ S. kusalā kusalam. ⁷ M. Ph. "tapahatāni.

⁸ S. sāra" " Ph. sukhayitāni. ¹⁰ S. vuddhi.

¹¹ Ph. purisapugg^o ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ omitted by T. M_r. ¹⁴ T. tamhāssa.

āyatīm parihānadhammo¹ bhavissati' ti². Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇam cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatīm dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

5. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccām evam³ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā’ ti. Tam enām aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakotinittuddanamatto⁴ pi sukko dhammo⁵, samannāgato⁶ ’yam⁶ puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatīm vinipātam nirayam upapajjissati⁷ ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni khaṇḍāni pūtini vātātapahatāni⁸ sukhette suparikkammataṭāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda ‘na yimāni bijāni vuddhim⁹ virūḍhim vepullam āpajjissanti’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’. Evam eva kho aham¹⁰ Ānanda idh’ekaccām puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā’ ti. Tam enām aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakotinittuddanamatto pi sukko dhammo, samannāgato ’yam⁶ puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatīm vinipātam nirayam upapajjissati¹¹ ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇam cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatīm dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hotī ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

¹ T. M₇ apari^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. vāl^o; M. Ph. ottam.

⁵ M₇ sukkadhammo; T. oḍhammā. ⁶ Ph. S. otāyam.

⁷ T. M₇, S. uppā^o ⁸ M. Ph. otapapa^o.

⁹ M₇ uddhim; S. vuddhim. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M₇, S. uppā^o; T. uppajjati.

‘sakkā nu kho bhante imesam tiṇṇam puggalānam apare¹ pi tayo puggalā sappaṭibhāgā paññāpetun’ ti? ‘Sakk’ Ānandā’ ti. Bhagavā² avoca: —

6. Idhāham Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamāna kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā’ ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa³ kusalamūlam asamucchinnam. tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātam gacchati. Evam ayam puggalo āyatī pariḥānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Seyyathā⁴ pi⁴ Ānanda aṅgārāni⁵ ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni⁶ puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda ‘na yimāni aṅgārāni⁷ vuddhim⁸ virūlhiṃ vepullam āpajjissanti⁹’ ti. ‘Evam¹⁰ bhante¹⁰. Seyyathā pi vā¹² pan’ Ānanda sāyaṇhasamayam¹¹ suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda ‘āloko antaradhāyisati, andhakāro pātubhavissati’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’. Seyyathā pi vā¹² pan’ Ānanda abhidose¹³ adūharattam bhat-takālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda ‘āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’. Evam eva kho aham Ānanda idh’ekaccāpi puggalaṃ evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamāna kusalā pi dhammā akusalā⁴ pi⁴ dhammā⁴’ ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā¹⁴ dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa³ kusalamūlam asamucchinnam. tam pi¹⁵ sabbena sabbam samugghātam gacchati. Evam ayam puggalo āyatī pariḥānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti¹⁶. Evam pi kho¹⁵ Ānanda

¹ M₇ has a[pare], then it continues: dhammā antarahitā, as below. ² S. inserts etad. ³ M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

⁴ omitted by M₇. ⁵ Ph. ārāgāni. ⁶ S. sañj^v

⁷ Ph. agārāni. ⁸ S. vuddhiṃ. ⁹ Ph. ossati.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. oye. ¹² M₇ ca.

¹³ Ph. odoṣam; S. odoṣa; M. M₇ odo. ¹⁴ M₇ akusalā.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

Tathāgatassa purisindriyaññam̄ cetasā ceto pariceca viditam̄ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto pariceca vidito hoti.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccam puggalaṃ evam cetasā ceto pariceca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā’ ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto pariceca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa¹ akusalamūlam asamuechinnanā. tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātam̄ gacchati. Evam ayam puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati’ ti. Seyyathā² pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni³ snkkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda ‘imāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ⁴ virūḍhiṃ veṇullam̄ āpajjissanti’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’. Seyyathā pi vā pan’ Ānanda rattiyā⁵ pacēñasamayaṃ⁶ suriye uggaechante; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda ‘andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavi-sati’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’. Seyyathā pi vā pan’ Ānanda abhidose⁷ majjhantike bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda ‘andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhuto⁸’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’. Evam eva kho aham Ānanda idh’ekaccam puggalaṃ evam cetasā ceto pariceca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā’ ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto pariceca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa¹ akusalamūlam asamuechinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātam̄ gacchati. Evam ayam puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati’ ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto pariceca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa puri-indriyaññam̄ cetasā ceto

¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa. ² in M. Ph. this simile is missing.

³ S. sañj. ⁴ S. vuddhiṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. ratti; omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °ye; M₇ °ya.

⁷ Ph. °dosa; S. °oso; M. T. M₆. M₇ °do.

⁸ Ph. °bhūto hotī.

paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatīm dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vido hoti.

8. Idha panīham Ānanda ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā’ ti. Tam enām aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘natthi imassa puggalassa vāleggakoṭinittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, saññāgato² ‘yam³ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjeli dharmehi, diṭṭh’eva dharme parinibbāyissati’ ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sitāni nibbāntāni sukkhe³ tipapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda ‘na yiuāni aṅgārāni vuddhi⁴ + virūḍhim vepullam āpajjissanti’ ti. ‘Evam bhante.’ Evam eva kho aham Ānanda idh’ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā’ ti. Tam enām aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘natthi imassa puggalassa vāleggakoṭmittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, saññāgato² ‘yam³ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjeli dharmehi, diṭṭh’eva dharme parinibbāyissati’ ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapug-galo cetasā ceto paricca vido hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyaūṇam cetasā ceto paricca vidi-tam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatīm dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vido hoti.

Tatr’ Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesam tippanam puggalānam eko aparihānadhammo, eko⁵ parihānadhammo⁵, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatr’ Ānanda ye ‘me pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesam tippanam puggalānam eko aparihānadhammo⁶, eko parihānadhammo⁶, eko⁵ parinibbānadhammo⁷ ti.

¹ M. vāl^o

² M. Ph. S. ‘tāyam.

³ M. Ph. sukkha^o

⁴ S. vuddhi.

⁵ omitted by Ph. M₇.

⁶ T. transposes these two words; M₇ omits eko pari-

⁷ omitted by Ph.

LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desessāmi, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsi-sāmī ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so¹ bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo²?

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānam niḍānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānam vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānam vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho³ veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁴ veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanānam niḍānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānam vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānam vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhgāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññānam niḍānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānam vemattatā veditabbā, saññānam vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhgāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānam niḍānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānam vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānam vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁵ veditabbā. Kammām bhikkhave veditabbaṁ, kammānam niḍānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānam vemattatā veditabbā, kammānam vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Dukkham bhikkhave veditabbaṁ, dukkhassa niḍānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho⁶ veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁷ veditabbā.

3. Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānam niḍānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānam vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānam vi-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. adds veditabbo.

³ T. kāmā°; M. Ph. use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with nirodho and “gāminipaṭipadā.”

⁴ M. has here āsavāni°

⁵ T. M₆ have here dukkhassa nir°; M₇ dukkha° corr. to dukkhassa nir° ⁶ T. dukkhassa nir° ⁷ T. adds ti.

pāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho¹ veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā² veditabbā ti³: iti⁴ kho pan'etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā: cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajaniyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .⁴ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajaniyā. Api ca kho⁵ bhikkhave n'ete⁶ kāmā⁷, kāmaguṇā nām'ete⁸ ariyassa vi-naye vuccanti⁹.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.
N'ete¹⁰ kāmā yāni citrāni loke.
Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.
Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath'eva loke.
Ath'ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānamidānasambhavo¹¹?

Phasso bhikkhaye kāmānamidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānamidemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu¹², añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmānamidemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānamidvipāko?

Yam kho bhikkhave kāmayamāno¹³ tajjam tajjam attabhbavam¹⁴ abhimibbatteti¹⁵ puññabhāgīyanī vā apuññabhāgīyan¹⁶ vā¹⁶. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmānamidvipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmanirodho?

Phassanirodho¹⁷ bhikkhave kāmanirodho. Ayam eva aryo atthaṅgiko maggo kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidañ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-

¹ T. kāmā^o; M₆ kāmānamidnir^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. iti ti. ⁴ S. pe. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. te l. n'ete. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. nām' etam; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. ⁹ M. Ph. vuccati.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇, S. na te. ¹¹ T. adds veditabbō.

¹² T. rūpo tatra. ¹³ Ph. kāmām vedyamāno. ¹⁴ T. °vo.

¹⁵ M₆ °bbattati; M. Ph. abhinipp° throughout.

¹⁶ omitted by M₇. ¹⁷ all MSS. exc. M₇ have °dhā.

kammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhi. Yato ca¹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam kāme pajānāti, evam kāmānam niñānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evam kāmānampi vemattatam pajānāti, evam kāmānam vipākampajānāti, evam kāmanirodhām² pajānāti, evam kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadām² pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahma-cariyam pajānāti kāmanirodhām².

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā² veditabbā ti⁴: iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁴ veditabbā ti: iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttam, kiū c'etam paṭiceca vuttam?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhaṃ vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānam⁵ niñānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave vedanānam niñānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānampi vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmiā sukhaṃ vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhaṃ vedanā; atthi sāmisā dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānam vipāko?

Yan kho bhikkhave vediya-māno⁶ tajjam tajjam attabhbāvam abhimibbatteti puññabhāgīyaṃ vā apuññabhāgīyaṃ vā. Ayan vuccati bhikkhave vedanānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ vedanānirodho⁸. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam vedanā¹⁰ pajānāti, evam vedanānam niñānasambhavam pajānāti, evam veda-

¹ omitted by Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ so also Ph. ⁵ Ph. vedanāo

⁶ S. vedayō ⁷ M. Ph. M_r, S. oḍhā. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M_o, M_r. ¹⁰ all MSS. have °nam.

nānam̄ vemattatām̄ pajānāti, evam̄ vedanānam̄ vipākam̄ pajānāti, evam̄ vedanānirodhaṇī pajānāti. evam̄ vedanānirodhaṇīminipaṭipadā¹ pajānāti. so imaṇī nibbedhikam̄ brahmaeariyam̄ pajānāti vedanānirodhaṇī².

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhaṇīminipaṭipadā¹ veditabbā ti: iti yan tam̄ vuttam̄, idam etam paṭiceca vuttam̄.

7. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . saññānirodhaṇīminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan'etam̄ vuttam̄, kiñ⁴ c'etam paṭiceca vuttam̄?

Cha yim̄ bhikkhave saññā: rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabba-saññā, dhammasaññā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṇī nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saññānaṇī⁵ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānaṇī vemattatā?

Aññā bhikkhave saññā⁶ rūpesu⁷. aññā saññā saddesu, aññā saññā gandhesu, aññā saññā rasesu, aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayanu vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṇī vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṇī vipāko?

Vohāravepakkāham⁸ bhikkhave saññā⁹ vadāmi; yathā yathā naṇī sañjānāti¹⁰, tathā tathā voharati evam̄ saññī¹¹ ahosin¹² ti. Ayanu vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṇī vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho¹³?

Phassanirodho¹⁴ bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhaṇīminipaṭipadā¹, seyyathīdam̄ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca¹⁵ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam̄ saññā¹⁶ pajānāti, evam̄ saññānaṇī nidānasambhavam̄ pajānāti, evam̄ saññānaṇī

¹ so also Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₅ have pe instead of this phrase; M₇ simply omits it.

⁵ M₆ continues: vemattatā? Aññā and so on.

⁶ M. Ph. invert these words; so also at the following locutions. ⁷ M. Ph. 'pakkam̄. ⁸ M. saññāṇī: Ph. saññā.

⁹ M. Ph. sampaj^o ¹⁰ T. saññī; Ph. saññā.

¹¹ M. Ph. ahosi. ¹² M. T. S. 'dhā; M₇ omits this phrase.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M_o, M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. saññāṇī; M₇ omits this word and the next one.

vemattatam pajānāti, evam saññānam vipākam pajānāti, evam saññānirodham pajānāti, evam saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadām pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti saññānirodham¹.

Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe² . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe² . . . āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan'etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tayo 'me³ bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānam nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā⁴ bhikkhave āsavānam nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānam vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamaniyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayonigamaniyā, atthi āsavā pittivisayagamaniyā⁵, atthi āsavā manussalokagamaniyā, atthi āsavā devalokagamaniyā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āsavānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānam vipāko?

Yam kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajjam tajjam attabhāvam abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyam vā apuññabhāgiyam vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āsavānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho?

Avijjānirodho⁶ bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayam eva aryo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe² . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca kho⁷ bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam āsave pajānāti, evam āsavānam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evam āsavānam vemattatam pajānāti, evam āsavānam vipākam pajānāti, evam āsavanirodham pajānāti, evam āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadām pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti āsavanirodham.

¹ so also M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. omits 'me. ⁴ M. omits this phrase.

⁵ S. petti^o ⁶ all MSS have °dhā.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆.

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe¹ . . . āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

11. Kammam bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe² . . . kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Cetanāham bhikkhave kammam vadāmi; cetayitvā kammam karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānam niḍānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave kammānam niḍānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānam vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam nirayavedaniyam, atthi kammam tiracchānayonivedaniyam, atthi kammam pittivisaya-vedaniyam³, atthi kammam manussalokavedaniyam, atthi⁴ kammam devalokavedaniyam. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammānam vemattatā.

✓ Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānam vipāko?

Tividhāham⁵ bhikkhave kammānam vipākam vadāmi: diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajje⁶ vā apare⁷ vā pariyāye. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho?

Phassanirodho⁸ bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam kammam paṭajānāti, evam kammānam niḍānasambhavaṁ paṭajānāti, evam kammānam vemattataṁ paṭajānāti. evam kammānam vipākam paṭajānāti, evam kammanirodhām¹⁰ paṭajānāti, evam kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadām paṭajānāti, so imaṇi nibbedhikam brahmaacariyam paṭajānāti kammanirodhām.

Kammam bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe¹ . . . kamma-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆.

³ S. petti^o; M₇ omits this phrase. ⁴ T. omits this phrase.

⁵ M. Ph. imāham. ⁶ M₆ upp^o; T. M₇ uppajjam.

⁷ T. apareṇa; M₇ oena. ⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆. S. °dā.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. kammānam nir^o

nirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

13. Dukkham bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidāna-saṃbhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkham, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsa¹ pi dukkhā, yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo?

Tanhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkham adhimattam, atthi parittam, atthi dandhavirāgi², atthi khippavirāgi². Ayan vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkhena³ abhibhūto pari-yādinnacitto socati kilamati paridevati urattāli⁴ kandati sammoham āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto⁵ pari-yādinnacitto bahiddhā pariyeṭṭhim āpajjati 'ko⁶ eka-padam dvipadañ⁷ jānāti⁸ imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā⁹ ti? Sammohavepakkam vāhaṃ bhikkhave dukkham vadāmi pariyeṭṭhivepakkam vā. Ayan vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇḍānirodho¹⁰ bhikkhave dukkhanirodho¹¹. Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathīdām sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹² . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca¹³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam dukkham pajānāti,

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇ °ssa upā^o ² Ph. M₇ °gī; M₆ viparāgi.

³ T. M₆ °nābhū^b ⁴ M. Ph. °lini; M₆. M₇ °lini.

⁵ Ph. ati^o ⁶ M. Ph. so na. ⁷ T. dipa^o; M₇ divapa^o

⁸ M. S. pajā^o ⁹ T. °dhayā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. °dhā. ¹¹ Ph. M₆ °dhā.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

evam dukkhassa nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evam dukkhassa vemattataṃ pajānāti, evam dukkhavipākam pajānāti, evam dukkhanirodham pajānāti, evam dukkhanirodthagāminipatipadam pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacakriyam pajānāti dukkhanirodham.

Dukkham bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipako veditabbo, dukkhanirodho¹ veditabbo, dukkhanirodthagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ayam kho so bhikkhave² nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati⁴ brahmacakram pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti. idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti. yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakram pavatteti.

3. Puna ca parāpi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammasamādānānam⁵ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāti. yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammasamādānānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti. yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakram pavatteti.

4. Puna ca parāpi bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

¹ M_o dukkhassa nir^o

² omitted by M_o.

³ M_o imāni.

⁴ T. nā^o

⁵ T. M_o °dānam

Hardy.

samādhisamāpattinām¹ samkilesam vodānam vuṭṭhānam yathābhūtam pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe² . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakram pavatteti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim³ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, yam⁵ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim⁶ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakram pavatteti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakram pavatteti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakram pavatteti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vimokha^o

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M. give it in full.

³ Ph. jātiyo. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ Ph. idam.

⁶ M. has la after jātim; Ph. pa (also here jatiyo).

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. la; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

⁹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato¹ āsabhaṇṭhānam patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakram pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam thānañ ca thānato atṭhānañ ca atṭhānato yathābhūtam nāñena² upasañkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa thānañ ca thānato atṭhānañ ca atṭhānato yathābhūtam nāñam viditam, tathā tathā³ tesam Tathāgato thānañ ca thānato atṭhānañ ca atṭhānato yathābhūtam nāñena⁴ pañham puttho vyākaroti.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam atītānāgatapaccuppannānam kammasamādānānam thānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam nāñena upasañkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atītānāgatapaccuppannānam kammasamādānānam thānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam⁴ nāñam viditam, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānam kammasamādānānam thānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam nāñena pañham puttho vyākaroti.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam jhānavimokkhasamādhisaṁpattinam⁵ samkilesam vodānam vutthānam yathābhūtam nāñena upasañkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisaṁpattinam⁵ samkilesam vodānam vutthānam yathābhūtam nāñam viditam, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisaṁpattinam⁶ samkilesam vodānam vutthānam yathābhūtam nāñena pañham puttho vyākaroti.

11. Tatra⁷ ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam pubbenivāsānussati yathābhūtam nāñena upasañkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussati yathābhūtam nāñam⁸ viditam, tathā tathā

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M₆ no. ³ M₆ me.

⁴ Ph. continues: nāñena pañham pu^o byā^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °vimokha° always.

⁶ T. M₆ have pubbenivasānussati yathā^o nāñena p^o p^o vyā^o of the following sentence. ⁷ is missing in T. M₆.

⁸ Ph. has nāñena p^o p^o byā^o

tesam Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatiṁ yathābhūtam nānena pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṁ sattānam cutūpapātam¹ yathābhūtam nānena² upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa sattānam cutūpapātam¹ yathābhūtam nānām veditam, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato sattānam cutūpapātam¹ yathābhūtam nānena² pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṁ āsavānam khayā³ . . . yathābhūtam nānena² upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa āsavānam khayā³ . . . yathābhūtum nānām veditam, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato āsavānam khayā⁴ . . . yathābhūtam nānena² pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

14. Tatra⁵ bhikkhave yam idam⁶ ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato atṭhānañ ca atṭhānato yathābhūtam nānām, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idam⁷ atītānāgatapaccuppannānam kammasamādānānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam nānām, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idam⁸ jhānavimokkhasamādhi-samāpattinam saṃkilesam vodānam vuṭṭhānam yathābhūtam nānām, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idam⁸ pubbenivāsānussatiṁ yathābhūtam nānām, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idam⁹ sattānam cutūpapātam yathābhūtam nānām, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idam⁹ āsavānam khayā⁹ . . . yathābhūtam nānām, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti¹⁰ kho bhikkhave samādhi maggo, asamādhi kummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho¹¹.

¹ T. M₇ cutūppātam. ² T. M₆. M₇ nāne. ³ S. khayām.

⁴ M₆. M₇. S. °yam. ⁵ M. Ph. T. insert ce.

⁶ M. Ph. yad idam; S. yam p' idam.

⁷ M. Ph. yad idam throughout. ⁸ S. adds bhikkhave.

⁹ T. M₇. S. °yam. ¹⁰ T. insert me; M₆ ine.

¹¹ S. paṭhamo; Ph. has only Mahāvagass'udānām.

Tass' uddānam¹:

Sopo Phagguno² chalābhijātiyo āsavā dārukammahatthi-
majjhama³
Passa⁴-Citta⁵ pārāyanam⁶ udakam⁷ nibbedhika-sīhanā-
dena⁸ vaggo⁹ ti¹⁰.

LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṁ sacchikātūm. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyam¹¹, ahirikam, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭṭhasaccam, duppaññataṁ¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṁ sacchikātūm.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṁ sacchikātūm. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyam¹¹, ahirikam, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭṭhasaccam, duppaññataṁ¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṁ sacchikātun ti.

LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātūm. Katame cha?

2. Thīnam, middham, uddhaccaṁ, kukkucecaṁ, assaddhiyam¹¹, pamādaṁ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātūm.

¹ T. M_o. M₇ Mahāvaggassa udd^o ² T. M_o. M₇ “naṁ.

³ Ph. ṭkāmena na majjhe; T. S. dārukamma (all); M₆. M₇ jāru^o ⁴ T. S. pañca passe (T. M₇ massa; M₆ samassa).

⁵ M. T. Cittam; M₇ Cittassa.

⁶ M. has phassanidānam, Ph. manāyatanaṁ udakaṁ for pār^o (T. M₆. M₇, S. par^o) ud^o nibb^o (T. M_o. M₇, S. nibbedhi).

⁷ T. udānam.

⁸ M. sīhanādo; Ph. sakam naro; T. M₆. M₇, S. cha (om. M₆) imā (T. imāni) balena. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ Ph. adds chakkamāhalavaggo ti. ¹¹ M. Ph. asa^o

¹² S. ottam.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam
sacchikātum¹. Katame cha?

4. Thīnam, middham, uddhaccam, kukkuccam, assaddhi-
yam², pamādam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam
sacchikātun ti.

LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo
pāpasampavañko³ pāpamitte⁴ sevamāno bhajamāno payi-
rupāsamāno tesañ ca ditṭhānugatim āpajjamāno abhisamā-
cārikam dhammam paripūressati⁵ ti n'etam thānam vijjati.
Abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūretvā⁶ sekham⁷ dham-
mam paripūressati ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Sekham⁷
dhammam paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etam thā-
nam vijjati. Silāni paripūretvā kāmarāgam vā rūparāgam
vā arūparāgam vā pajahissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo
kalyāṇasampavañko³ kalyāṇamitte⁸ sevamāno bhajamāno
payirupāsamāno tesañ ca ditṭhānugatim āpajjamāno abhi-
samācārikam dhammam paripūressati ti thānam etam vij-
jati. Abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūretvā sekham⁷
dhammam paripūressati ti thānam etam vijjati. Sekham⁷
dhammam paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti thānam etam
vijjati. Silāni paripūretvā kāmarāgam vā rūparāgam vā
arūparāgam vā pajahissati ti thānam etam vijjati ti.

LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇi-
kārato⁹ saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato
gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke¹⁰ abhiramissati ti
n'etam thānam vijjati. Eko paviveke¹⁰ anabhiramanto

¹ T. M₇ °tun ti; *the rest is missing.* ² M. Ph. asa°

³ S. °vako. ⁴ M. Ph. pāpake mitte.

⁵ M. Ph. °pūriṣṣati and °pūritvā throughout.

⁶ Ph. °pūriṣṣati ti n'etam th° v° ⁷ S. sekkha°

⁸ M₆ kalyāṇaseva° ⁹ M. M₆. M₇ °karato.

¹⁰ T. °ko.

cittassa nimittam gahessati¹ ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Cittassa nimittam agaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhim paripūressati ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhim aparipūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressati ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Sammāsamādhiṃ aparipūretvā samyojanāni pajahissati² ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Samyojanāni appahāya nibbānam sacchikarissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na samgaṇikārāmo na samgaṇikārato³ na samgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko pavi-veke⁴ abhiramissati ti thānam etam vijjati. Eko pavi-veke⁴ abhiramanto cittassa nimittam gahessati⁵ ti thānam etam vijjati. Cittassa nimittam gaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhim paripūressati ti thānam etam vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhim paripūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressati ti thānam etam vijjati. Sammāsamādhiṃ paripūretvā samyojanāni pajahissati ti thānam etam vijjati. Samyojanāni pahāya nibbānam sacchikarissati ti thānam etam vijjati ti.

LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime⁶ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tath' ev' antara-dhāyi.

¹ M. Ph. gahi^o ² Ph. jah^o

³ M. T. M₆ °karato; Ph. °karamato. ⁴ T. °ko.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ gaṇhissati. ⁶ T. M, hime.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi ‘imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavanā kevalakappaṇī Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mām abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā mām etad avoca: Cha yime¹ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃpvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃpvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mām abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth’ ev’ antaradhāyī² ti.

3. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho aham³ bhante Bhagavatā⁴ saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā⁵ ca⁶ satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye cāññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā. te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye cāññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesañ ca⁷ vañṇam bhaṇati bhūtam taccham kālena. Attanā ca⁸ dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .¹⁰ kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye cāññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā¹¹, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye cāññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesañ ca vañṇam bhaṇati¹² bhūtam taccham kālena. Imassa kho aham¹³ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmī¹⁴ ti.

‘Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāsi¹⁵. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo

¹ M₇ hīme. ² M. M₇ °to. ³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; T. M₆. M₇ add attanā ca.

⁷ S. pe. ⁸ T. akaly° for na kaly°

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ bhāsati. ¹⁰ Ph. khvāham.

¹¹ T. M₆ aj°; M₇ na jān°; Ph. jān° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ aj°

hoti satthugāravatāya ca¹ vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na² satthugāravā, te³ ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesañ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati⁴ bhūtam tacchamp kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .⁶ kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca¹ vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā⁷, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye⁸ c'aññe⁸ bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesañ ca¹ vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtam tacchamp kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaŋ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo' ti.

LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na paññena na paṭipassadlhladdhena⁹ na ekodibhāvādhibatena anekavihitaŋ iddhividhāŋ paccañubhavissati¹⁰: eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissati . . . pe¹¹ . . . yāva brahmañalokā pi kāyena 'va sampattissati ti n'etaŋ ṭhānam vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya¹² ubho sadde sunissati dibbe ca mānuse¹³ ca ye dūre santike cā ti n'etaŋ ṭhānam vijjati; parasattāuam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricea pajānissati: sarāgam vā cittam̄ sarāgam̄ cittam̄ ti pajānissati . . . pe¹¹ . . . avimuttam̄¹⁴ vā cittam̄ avimuttam̄ cittam̄ ti pajānissati ti n'etaŋ ṭhānam vijjati¹⁵; anekavihitam pubbenivāsaŋ anussarissati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātiŋ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesau

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by T. ³ T. Ph. tesañ.

⁴ T. M₆. M. bhāsatī. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ Ph. "mittatāya samā" (*all.*) . ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ "ppassaddha" throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ continues: sa eete paṭicea (*sic!*) pajānissati, *as below*.

¹¹ M. Ph. pa.

¹² T. "mānusa"; M. "mānussakāya"; Ph. "mānussi"

¹³ M. mānusse; Ph. mānussake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vimuttam̄ *and so on.*

¹⁵ M. Ph. insert pa.

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ omits pe, but it has dūre santike cā ti *and so on till jātiyo, then pe.*

anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹ satte passissati . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānissatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati; āsavānam khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī ti n'etanū ṭhānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā panītena paṭippassaddhiladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhavissati . . . pe⁴ . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya⁵ ubho sadde suṇissati⁶ dibbe ca mānuse⁷ ca ye dūre santike cā ti ṭhānam etam vijjati; parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasa ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittan ti pajānissati . . . pe⁸ . . . avimuttam⁹ vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajānissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati¹⁰; anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹¹ . . . iti sākāraṇ sa-uddesaṇ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹ satte passissati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹² hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati; āsavānam khayā anāsavānam cetovimuttiṃ . . . pe¹¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati ti.

LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇitunu sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. mānussa^o ² M. Ph. pa; omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. °mānussi^o

⁶ T. pariyāpunissati. ⁷ M. Ph. mānusse.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vimuttam and so on.

¹⁰ Ph. inserts pa. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ‘ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā’ ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, ‘ime ṭhitibhāgiyā’ dhammā’ ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, ‘ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā’ ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, ‘ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā’ ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr’eva sakkhibabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane³.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatr’eva sakkhibabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ‘ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ime ṭhitibhāgiyā’ dhammā’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr’eva sakkhibabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane ti.

LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ abhabbo samādhismi⁵ balataṃ pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattiku-salo hoti, na samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa⁶ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asātaccakārī ca asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismi⁷ balataṃ pāpuṇitum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismi⁷ balataṃ pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. vaḍḍhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ T. M. M. ⁷ add ti.

⁴ M. *continues*: diṭṭh’eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati and so on, as in LXXV. ⁵ M. °dhimhi; Ph. samādhi.

⁶ M. °dhimhā. ⁷ M. °dhimhi; Ph. °dhi.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, samādhissa¹ vuṭṭhānakusalō hoti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sātaccakārī ca sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ balatam pāpuṇitun ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ, vicikicchaṃ, kāmesu kho pan'assa ādīnavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ, vicikicchaṃ, kāmesu kho pan'assa+ ādīnavo yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitun ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmavitakkam, vyāpādavitakkam, vihiṇīsāvitakkam, kāmasaññam, vyāpādasaññam, vihiṇīsāsaññam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmavitakkam, vyāpādavitakkam, vihiṇīsāvitakkam, kāmasaññam, vyāpādaśaññam, vihiṇīsāsaññam.

¹ M. Ph. °dhimhā. ² T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh°

³ T. sudiṭṭhi. ⁴ Ph. pana.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja viharitun ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo².

Tass'uddānam³:

Anāgāmi araham ca⁴ mittā⁵ devatā⁶ so⁴ vata⁴

Sakkhi⁷ balatam⁷ jhānam ca⁴ apare duve pi⁴ cā⁴ ti.

LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam saparijāham, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kāmavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihimsāvitakkena, kāmasaññāya, vyāpādasasaññāya, vihimsāsaññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam saparijāham. kāyassa bhedā parammaranā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparijāham. kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

4. Nekkhammavitakkena⁸, avyāpādavitakkena, avihimsāvitakkena, nekkhammasaññāya⁹, vyāpādasasaññāya, avihimsāsaññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsanī aparijāham, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh^o

² T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. only "vaggass" udānam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd^o + is missing in S.

⁴ Ph. T. M₆, M₇ mettā; M. here inserts so vata.

⁵ M. adds pi ca.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆. S. satisakkhibalam tam; M. satisaṅkūtābalatam

⁸ M. nekkhamma^o; M. here inserts the passages left out before, beginning with abhabbo samādhismim and ending with nekkhammavitakkena.

⁹ Ph. ni^o

LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mānam, omānam, atimānam, adhimānam¹, thambham², atinipātam³.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mānam, omānam, atimānam, adhimānam¹, thambham², atinipātam⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikātun ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. inserts atithambbam.

³ Ph. anipātam; T. ativinipātam; M. avinipātam.

⁴ Ph. anipātam; T. M₆. M₇ avinipātam.

⁵ M. Ph. °dhammam.

LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati; yoni c'assa āraddhā¹ hoti āsavānam khayāya². Katamehi chahi?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo³ hoti³, pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo⁴ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āraddhā¹ hoti āsavānam khayāyā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṁ vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigataṁ vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum⁵. Kata-mehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakusalo hoti, na apā-yakusalo hoti, na upāyakusalo hoti, anadhigatānam kusalānam dhammānam adhigamāya na⁶ chandam janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na sārakkhati⁷, sātaccakriyāya⁸ na sampādeti.

Imehi kho⁶ bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṁ vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigataṁ vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṁ vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigataṁ vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum. Kata-mehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakusalo ca hoti, apāyakusalo ca hoti⁹, upāyakusalo ca¹⁰ hoti⁹, anadhigatānam kusalānam

¹ Ph. M., S. āraddho. ² T. khayā.

³ omitted by Ph. T.; M₆ puts pah^o h^o before bhāv^o h^o

⁴ M. nipapañ^o; Ph. nippañ^o ⁵ M. phatimk^o; T. jātikātum.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ār^o ⁸ Ph. sātacakriyāyam.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

dhammānam adhigamāya chandam janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme sārakkhati¹, sātaccakiriyāya² sampādeti.

Imehi kho³ bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṁ vā kusalam dhammaṁ adhigantum adhigataṁ⁴ vā kusalam dhammam phātikātun ti.

LXXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattam⁵ vepullattam⁶ pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokabahulo ca hoti, yogabahulo ca hoti⁷, vedabahulo ca⁸ hoti, asantuṭṭhibahulo⁹ ca, anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu, uttariñ¹⁰ ca patāreti¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattam¹² vepullattam⁶ pāpuṇāti dhammesu ti.

LXXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Pāṇātipāti¹³ hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho¹⁴ ca, sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

¹ M. ār^o ² Ph. ḍkriyāya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ T. ana^o ⁵ M₆ mahāttaṁ; S. mahattam.

⁶ M₆ vepullantam. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. santo ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. ori.

¹¹ M. pakaroti. ¹² Ph. M₆ mahantam; S. mahattam.

¹³ M. M₆. M₇. S. oti; T. Ph. oto. ¹⁴ Ph. apio

LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādī¹ hoti, pisunāvāco² hoti, pharusāvāco³ hoti, samphappalāpī⁴ hoti, luddho⁵ ca, pagabbho⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvādā⁷ paṭivirato hoti, pisunāvācāya⁸ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya⁹ paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā¹⁰ paṭivirato hoti, aluddho¹¹ ca, appagabbho¹² ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam̄¹³ dhammaṁ arahattam̄ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusito¹⁴ hoti¹⁴, dappañño hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekho¹⁵ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam̄¹⁶ dhammaṁ arahattam̄ sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam̄¹⁷ dhammaṁ arahattam̄ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. pāṇātipātī. ² M. Ph. adinnādāyi.

³ M. Ph. kāmesu miechācārī. ⁴ M. Ph. musāvādī.

⁵ M. luddo. ⁶ Ph. "gabbo. ⁷ M. Ph. pāṇātipātā.

⁸ S. pisunāva vācāya; M. Ph. adinnādānā.

⁹ S. pharusāya vācāya; M. Ph. kāmesu miechācārā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. musāvādā. ¹¹ M. aluddo.

¹² M. apa^o; Ph. apagabbo. ¹³ M. Ph. M₇ agga^o

¹⁴ omitted by S. ¹⁵ M. S. sāpekkho.

¹⁶ M. Ph. agga^o

Hardy.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottapī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekho hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggam¹ dhammam² arahattam sacchikātun ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pātikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itaritaracīvaraṇapīḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena², assaddho hoti, duśilo hoti, kusito hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pātikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pātikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na³ vighātavā³ santuṭṭho itaritaracīvaraṇapīḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena², saddho hoti, silavā hoti, āradhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pātikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavaggo⁴ atṭhamo⁵.

Tass' uddānam⁶:

¹ M. Ph. agga^o. ² M. Ph. 'rānam.

³ M. Ph. avi^o.

⁴ Ph. 'vaggass' uddānam.

⁵ T. M₅. M₇ dutiyo; S. tatiyo.

⁶ M. tassa udd^o; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd^o

Dukkham arahattam¹ uttariñ² ca sukham adhigamena ca Mahantattam³ dvayaniraye⁴ aggadhammañ ca rattiyo⁵ ti.

LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmin samaye cittam niggahetabbam, tasmin samaye cittam na nigganphāti; yasmin samaye cittam paggahetabbam, tasmin samaye cittam na pagganphāti; yasmin samaye cittam sampahānsitabbam, tasmin samaye cittam na sampahānsati; yasmin samaye cittam ajjhupekkhitabbam, tasmin samaye cittam na ajjhupekkhati; hīnādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkāyābhīrato ca⁶.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvam sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmin samaye cittam niggahetabbam, tasmin samaye cittam nigganphāti; yasmin samaye cittam paggahetabbam, tasmin samaye cittam pagganphāti; yasmin samaye cittam sampahānsitabbam, tasmin samaye cittam sampahānsati; yasmin samaye cittam ajjhupekkhitabbam, tasmin samaye cittam ajjhupekkhati; pañitādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhīrato ca⁶.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvam sacchikātun ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato⁶ sunanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmañ okkamitun kusalesu dhammesu sammattam⁷. Katamehi chahi?

¹ T. arahantari; M₇ araham utt^o; M. Ph. S. arahattam uttari.

² S. mahatta; Ph. pahāta; T. M₆ pahane; M₇ pahā.

³ T. ve miraya; M₆ dve mirayam; M₇ dve niyam.

⁴ S. °yā. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ Ph. samp^o; T. samattam.

2. Kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti. kilesāvaraṇatāya¹ samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti. assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko² ca, dappañño ca³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato⁴ sunanto pi⁵ saddhammaṇi bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato⁶ sunanto pi⁷ saddhammaṇi bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaraṇatāya samanuāgato hoti, na vipākāvaraṇatāya samanuāgato hoti. saddho ca hoti, chandiko⁸ ca, paññavā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato⁴ sunanto pi⁹ saddhammaṇi bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi saddhammaṇi abhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Māta jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā jīvitā voropito¹⁰ hoti, arahā¹¹ jīvita voropito¹² hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhenā cittenā lohitānū uppāditam hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti, dappañño hoti jalo elamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi saddhammaṇi abhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi¹³ saddhammaṇi bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. omits kilesā^o so hoti, but it has vipākā^o so hoti twice.

² M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.

³ Ph. adds hoti. ⁴ M. inserts bhikkhu. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M_o. M₇.

⁸ M. saeče; Ph. chandako. ⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ T. "ta. ¹¹ M., M₇ "hain; M. "hanto; Ph. "hantam.

¹² T. "ta; Ph. "petā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M_o. M₇.

4. Na¹ mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, na pītā jīvitā voro-
pito² hoti, na arahā³ jīvitā voropito⁴ hoti, na Tathāgatassa
duṭṭhenā cittena lohitam uppāditam hoti, na saṅgo bhinno
hoti, paññavā hoti ajalo anelamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
sunanto pi⁵ saddhammam bhabbo niyamam okkamitum
kusalesu dhammesu sammattam ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi
saddhammam abhabbo niyamam” okkamitum kusalesu
dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahn?

2. Tathagatappavedite⁶ dhammavivaye desiyamane na
sussusati, na sotam odahati, na aiuacittam⁸ upatṭhpeta⁹,
anattham ganhati, attham riñeati, anantloñikaya khantiya
samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi¹⁰ dhammehi samannāgato
sunanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyamam okkamitum
kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi¹¹
saddhammam bhabbo niyamam okkamitum kusalesu dham-
mesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavivaye desiyamane sus-
susati, sotam odahati, amīcittam¹² upatṭhpeta¹³, attham
ganhati, anattham riñeati, antloñikaya khantiyā samanna-
gato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
sunanto¹⁴ pi saddhammam bhabbo niyamam okkamitum
kusalesu dhammesu sammattam ti.

¹ Ph. bhikkhave na. — T. “tā. — M. “ham; M. Ph. “hanto.

² Ph. T. M. “ta. — ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.;

³ omitted by T.

⁴ in T. some words, taken from the precedent sutta, are inserted before Tathā “by interlinear writing, viz. mātā jī-
vita . . . saṅgo bhinno hoti.” — Ph. sunam cittam.

⁵ M. Ph. upatṭhpate. — ¹⁰ omitted by M. T.

⁶ M. upatṭhpate. — ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.;

LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadām sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhim, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam¹ rāgam², apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadām sacchikātum.

3. Cha³ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadām sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyadiṭṭhim, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam rāgam, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadām sacchikātun ti.

XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rāgo, apāyagamaniyo doso, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā ti.

XCI.

1. Cha⁴ bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhim, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam rāgam, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetun ti.

XCII.

1. Cha yimāni⁵ bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katanāni cha?

¹ omitted by T.

² in M. Ph. all from cha to cha yime in XC is missing.

³ Ph. cha yime. ⁴ T. imāni.

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāravo viharitum appatisso¹, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamaniyam² vatthum paccāgantuṇ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aṭṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānānī ti.

XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānānī. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāraṇi
niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāraṇi sukhato upagantuṇ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ dhammiam attato upagantuṇ. abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammaṇi⁴ kātum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena⁵ suddhiṇ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahidhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānānī ti.

XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānānī. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātarām jīvitā voropetuṇ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṇ jīvitā voropetuṇ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṇ jīvitā voropetuṇ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathā-gatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅgham bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññam satthāraṇ uddisitum⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānānī ti.

¹ Ph. appat^o throughout.

² S. °yavatthuṇ; T. M₆ anāgāmiyam; M. anāgāminiyam.

³ M. Ph. kiñci.

⁴ T. anantariyam; M₆ ānantariyam; M₇ anuttariyam.

⁵ T. M₇ kotuhala^o; Ph. °le. ⁶ T. °satum.

XCV.

1. Cha yimāni¹ bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha²?

2. Abhabbo³ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkham⁴ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paramkataṃ⁵ sukhadukkham⁶ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayaṃkatañ ca paramkatañ⁵ ca sukhadukkham⁶ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayaṃkārañ⁷ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkham⁶ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparaṇkārañ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkham⁶ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayaṃkārañ ca aparaṇkārañ ca adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkham⁶ paccāgantum. Tañkissa hetu?

Tathā⁸ hi 'ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampamassa puggalassa⁹ hetu¹⁰ ca¹¹ sudiṭṭho¹², hetusamuppannā¹³ ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānāni ti.

Sitivaggo¹⁴ navamo¹⁵.

Tass¹⁶ uddānam:

Siti¹⁷ bhabbo¹⁸ āvaraṇatā¹⁹ sussūsā¹⁹ pavuccati²⁰
Pahātabbam pahīnā me uppādetabbam²¹ Satthari
Kañci sañkhāram²² mātari²² sayaṃkatena²³ vaggo²⁴ ti.

¹ T. imāni. ² omitted by T.

³ in T. we read in the first place abhi^o d^o p^o arahantam jīvitā voropetum. ⁴ T. M₇ sukham^o d^o ⁵ M₇, S. parakatam.

⁶ M₆ sukhām^o d^o

⁷ all MSS. except S. have after asayaṃ^o: aparaṇkārañ adhicca^o sukha^o paccā^o, and then Tañkissa hetu and so on.

⁸ T. tattha. ⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ T. M_o, M₇ hetum.

¹¹ Ph. c'assa. ¹² T. diṭṭho. ¹³ Ph. "samuppādadharmā.

¹⁴ Ph. pitivaggass' uddānam.

¹⁵ T. M_o, M₇ tatiyo; S. catuttho.

¹⁶ M. tassa; T. M₆, M₇ vaggassa udd^o ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁸ M. Ph. āvaraṇam; M. adds sammattai; Ph. matam.

¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇ °sa; M. sussusati; Ph. supam.

²⁰ T. M₇ vuccati; M₆ ti vu^o; omitted by M.

²¹ M. °detum. ²² M. pañc' etāni; Ph. pacche vā di.

²³ M. °katam; Ph. °kata. ²⁴ M. vagge.

XCVI.

1. Channam bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmīm.
Katamesam channam?

2. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmīm, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-
yassa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmīm, ariyāyatane pac-
cājati² dullabha lokasmīm, indriyānam avekallatā dullabha
lokasmīm, ajalatā anelamūgatā dullabha lokasmīm, kusal-
dhammacchando³ dullabho lokasmīm.

Imesam kho bhikkhave channam pātubhāvo dullabho
lokasmīm ti.

XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave ānisamsā sotāpattiphalasacchi-
kiryāya. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammāniyato⁴ hoti. aparihānadhammo hoti, pari-
yantakatassa dukkham na⁵ hoti, asādhāraṇena⁶ nāṇena⁶
samannāgato hoti, hetu c'assa⁷ sudiṭṭho⁸, hetusamuppānna⁹
ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisamsā sotāpattiphalasacchi-
kiryāya ti.

XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci¹⁰ sañkhāram ni-
cato samanupassanto¹¹ anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato
bhavissati ti n'etañ ṭhānam vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā
asamannāgato¹² sammattaniyāmam okkamissatī¹³ ti n'etam
ṭhānam vijjati. Sammattaniyāmam anokkamamāno sotā-
pattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam¹⁴ vā¹⁴
arahattam¹⁵ vā sacchikarissati ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati.

¹ M. Ph. desento; T. M_o desanā; M₇ desato.

² S. ^oto. ³ M. Ph. kusale dhamme ch^o

⁴ M. M₇ saddhamme niy^o; T. dhamme niy^o

⁵ omitted by T. M_o, M₇. ⁶ Ph. ^odhāraṇāṇena.

⁷ T. c'assu. ⁸ M. T. add hoti.

⁹ Ph. M_o, M₇ sampamā. ¹⁰ M. Ph. kiñci ¹¹ T. uduls ca.

¹² M. Ph. S. sa^o ¹³ T. omittus-ati. ¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

¹⁵ M. ottaphalam.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāram¹ aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā² samannāgato sammattaniyāmam okkamissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Sammattaniyāmam okkamamāno sotāpatti-phalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattam³ vā sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati ti.

XCIX.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci⁴ saṅkhāram sukhatō samanupassanto . . . pe⁵ . . . sabbasaṅkhāram⁶ dukhatō samanupassanto . . . pe⁷ . . .

C.

. . .⁸ kañci⁹ dhammam attato samanupassanto . . . pe¹⁰
. . . sabbadhammadam¹¹ anattato samanupassanto . . . pe⁷ . . .

CI.

1. So¹² vata¹² bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu¹² nibbānam dukhatō samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato¹³ sammattaniyāmam okkamissatī ti n'etam¹⁴ ṭhānam vijjati. Sammattaniyāmam anokkamamāno sotā-patti-phalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattam³ vā sacchikarissatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave khikkhu nibbānam sukhatō samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī

¹ T. °rā; M₆ °saṅkhātām; M. Ph. S. °khāre.

² T. adds vā. ³ M. °ttaphalam. ⁴ M. Ph. kiñci.

⁵ M. la; omitted by T.; Ph. gives it in full (it has again sa° instead of asa°), it leaves out, however, the second, or antithetical part of this sutta; besides, No. C. and the first part of No. CI. are wholly missing. ⁶ S. °re.

⁷ M. la; omitted by T. M₆, M₇; M. adds ṭhānam etam vijjati. ⁸ S. has so sutta bhikkhave bhikkhu.

⁹ M. kiñci. ¹⁰ M. la; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹¹ M. kiñci dhammadam; S. °dhamme; T. omits the rest.

¹² omitted by M. T. M₆, M₇. ¹³ M. T. sa°

¹⁴ T. ṭhānam etam.

ti ṭhānam¹ etam vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmam okkamissati ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Sammattaniyāmam okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam² vā² arahattam³ vā sacchikarissati ti ṭhānam etam vijjati ti.

CII.

1. Cha⁴ bhikkhave ānisampse sampassamānena⁵ alam eva hhikkhunā sahhasaṅkhāresu anodhim karitvā aniccasāññam upaṭṭhāpetum⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabhasaṅkhārā ca me anavaṭṭhitato⁷ khāyissanti⁸, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhīramissati⁹, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati¹⁰, nibbānapoṇāñ¹¹ ca me mānasam¹² bhavissati, samyojanā ca me pahānam gacchanti, paramena ca sāmaññena samannāgato bhavissāmī¹³ ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisampse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhim karitvā aniccasāññam upaṭṭhāpetun¹⁴ ti.

CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisampse sampassamānena alam eva hhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhim karitvā dukkhasaññam upaṭṭhāpetum⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabhasaṅkhāresu ca me nihbānasaññā¹⁵ paccupatṭhitā bhavissati¹⁶ seyyathā pi ukkittāsike vadhave, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nihhāne ca santadassāvī¹⁷ bhavissāmi, anusayā¹⁸ ca me samugghātam¹⁹ gacchanti, kicca-kāri ca hhavissāmi, Satthā ca me paricinno bhavissati mettāvatāyā²⁰ ti.

¹ M₇ n'etam ṭhānam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. ḍtaphalam. ⁴ M₆. M₇ cha yime. ⁵ M₆ kassamānena.

⁶ M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha^o. ⁷ M. ḍvattito; Ph. ḍvaddhato.

⁸ Ph. hhavissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. na ramissati.

¹⁰ M₇ utṭha^o; T. nāvutṭha^o. ¹¹ M. Ph. ḍpono.

¹² M₆ ma^o. ¹³ T. ḍssati. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. S. upaṭṭha^o

¹⁵ T. nihhāha^o; M₇ nibbāya^o; M. nihbida^o.

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ S. santi^o; M. santusso; Ph. santassa.

¹⁸ T. anussavā. ¹⁹ M₆ amughātam. ²⁰ M₆. M₇ ettā^o

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisampse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasañkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkha-saññām upaṭṭhāpetun¹ ti.

CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisampse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññām upaṭṭhāpetum². Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo³ bhavissāmi, ahamkārā⁴ ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṃkārā⁵ ca me uparujjhissanti, asādhāraṇena⁶ ca nāñena⁷ samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu⁸ ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisampse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññām upaṭṭhāpetun⁹ ti.

CV.

1. Tayo¹⁰ 'me bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā¹¹, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā¹²?

2. Kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo.

Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā¹¹. Katamāsu tīsu sikkhitabbam?

3. Adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāya.

Imāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pa-hinā honti, imāsu ca¹² tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejjī¹³ taṇham, vivattayi¹⁴ saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhismayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ Ph. S. upaṭṭha^o ² Ph. M₆. S. upaṭṭha^o

³ Ph. atappayo; M₆ possibly anamayo.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ahim^o; Ph. alaṅkāro.

⁵ T. M₆. mamiṃ^o; M₇ māmāṃ^o ⁶ M. Ph. sādhā^o

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ Ph. hetu^ñ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. add ca. ¹¹ Ph. hātabbā. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ accheccchi; Ph. accecchi.

¹⁴ T. M₇ vāva^o; Ph. vivattatayi.

CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā. Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā?
2. Kāmataṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā.
3. Imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā?¹
4. Māno, omāno, atimāno.
- Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā.²
- Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pahīnā honti ime ca tayo mānā: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu accejjī³ taṇham, vivattayi⁴ samyojanam. sammā mānābhūsamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

Ānisamsavaggo⁵ dasamo⁶.

Tass'⁷ uddānam:

Pātubhāvo ānisamso⁸ aniccam⁹ dukkham¹⁰ anattato
Nibbānam¹¹ tayo¹² anodhi¹³ samvuttā¹³ bhavataṇhāya¹⁴ te¹⁵
dasā¹⁵ ti¹⁶.

[PĀNĀSAKĀSAṄGAHITO-VAGGO.]

CVII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doso, moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāve-tabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ² omitted by S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °echi. ⁴ M₆. M₇ vāvattayi; T. vāvatti.

⁵ Ph. °vaggass^o uddānam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ catuttho; S. pañceamo.

⁷ M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd^o ⁸ Ph. °osam.

⁹ M₆ anicca; M. nicca; Ph. sānicca. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dukkha.

¹¹ Ph. ni. ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ M. anavatti ukhittā si atammayo; Ph. anuyuvatti.

¹⁴ S. bhavā^o; M. °vātayhāy^o ¹⁵ M. ekādasā; M₆ te sā.

¹⁶ S. adds Dutiyapaññāsako niṭṭhito.

3. Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritam̄, vacīduccaritam̄, manoduccaritam̄.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritam̄ bhāvetab-
bam̄, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritam̄ bhāvetab-
bam̄, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritam̄ bhāve-
tabbam̄.

Imesam̄ kho¹ bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ pahānāya
ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CLX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmavitakko, vyāpādavitakko, vihiṁsāvitakko.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmavitakkassa pahānāya nekkhammavitakko² bhāve-
tabbo, vyāpādavitakkassa pahānāya avyāpādavitakko bhāve-
tabbo, vihiṁsāvitakkassa pahānāya avihiṁsāvitakko bhāve-
tabbo.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ pahānāya
ime³ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

CX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmasaññā, vyāpādasaññā, vihiṁsāsaññā.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. nekkhamma^o

³ omitted by T.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ pahānāya¹ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaññāya² pahānāya nekkhammasaññā³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasaññāya² pahānāya avyāpādasaññā bhāvetabbā, vihiṁsāsaññāya² pahānāya avihiṁsāsaññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadadhātu, vihiṁsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ pahānāya tayo⁴ dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādadadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṁsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṁsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādadiṭṭhi, attānudiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādadiṭṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasāññā bhāvetabbā, attānudiṭṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaññā bhāvetabbā, micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya sammādiṭṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. Ph. *insert* ime. ² T. M. M, °saññā°

³ M. nekkhamma° ⁴ M. tayo 'me.

CXIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Arati, vihimsā¹, adhammadacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānaṁ pahānāya² tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Aratiyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihimsāya³ pahānāya avihimsā bhāvetabbā, adhammadacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā⁴ bhāvetabbā⁴.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānaṁ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXIV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Asantuṭṭhitā, asampajaññam̄⁵, mahicchatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānaṁ pahānāya⁶ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Asantuṭṭhitāya pahānāya santuṭṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññassa pahānāya sampajaññam̄ bhāvetabbam̄, mahicchatāya pahānāya appicchatā bhāvetabbā.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānaṁ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Tayo 'me⁷ bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo⁸.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄ dhammānaṁ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M. vihesā. ² T. M₆. M₇ insert ime.

³ M. vihesāya. ⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ M₇ °ñatā. ⁶ T. inserts ime. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. vicchepo.

3. Dovacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pā-pamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā. cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpāṇassati¹ bhāvetabbā.

Imesam̄i kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄i dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXVI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccam̄i asaṇīvaro, pamādo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesam̄i kho khikkhave tiṇṇam̄i dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho² bhāvetabbo. asaṇīvarassa pahānāya samvaro bhāvetabbo. pamādassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesam̄i kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam̄i dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikavaggo³ ekādasamo⁴.

Tass⁵ uddānam̄:

Rāga-duccarita-vitakka⁶-saññā-dhātū ti vuccati⁷.

Assāda⁸-arati-tuṭṭhi-dovaca-uddhaccena vaggo ti.

CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmataṇi, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, sañ-ganikārāmataṇi, indriyesu aguttadvārataṇi, bhojane amatataññutam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum.

¹ Ph. T. M₆, M₇ °pāṇasati. ² T. samaṭṭho.

³ M. Tikka^o; T. M₇ Kittī^o; M. Tiuna^o; Ph. Tikkavag-gass^s uddānam̄. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ pañcamo; S. paṭhamo.

⁵ M. tassa; T. M₆, M₇ vaggassa udd^o. ⁶ T. katamā.

⁷ S. pavuccati. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ assaddhi.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatāññutam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitun ti¹.

CXVIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattam kāye² . . . pe³ . . . bahiddhā kāye . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā kāye . . .⁴ vedanāsu⁵ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ vedanāsu⁶ . . . bahiddhā vedanāsu . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu . . .⁴ citte⁷ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ citte⁶ . . . bahiddhā citte . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā citte . . .⁴ dhammesu⁸ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ dhammesu⁶ . . . bahiddhā dhammesu . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatāññutam

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya¹⁰ bhabbo¹⁰ ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitun ti.

CXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam saechikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. does not separate the single suttas, whereas M. indicates them by the correspondent carinalis.

² omitted by T. M₆, M₇; S. follows a different mode of abbreviating. ³ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. ajjhattam ve^o ⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ajjhattam citte.

⁸ M. ajjhattam dh.

⁹ S. has quite rightly appahāya abh^o, for it distinguishes the two tenets; also Ph. has app^o abh^o, but wrongly, because it combines them.

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlēna, ariyena nāṇēna, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammadhi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammadhi samannāgato Bhalliko gahapati . . .¹ Sudatto gabapati Anāthapiṇḍiko . . . Citto gahapati Maechikāsañdiko² . . . Hatthako Ālavako³ . . . Mahānāmo Sakko . . . Uggo gahapati Veśāliko . . . Ug-gato⁴ gahapati . . . Sūro⁵ Ambaṭṭho . . . Jivako Komārabhaceo . . . Nakulapita⁶ gahapati . . . Tavakamīkiko⁷ gahapati . . . Pūraṇo gahapati . . . Isidatto gahapati . . . Sandhāno⁸ gahapati . . . Vijayo⁹ gahapati . . . Vajjīyamahito¹⁰ gahapati . . . Menḍako¹¹ gahapati . . . Vāsetṭhō¹² upāsako, Ariṭṭho upāsako, Sāraggo¹³ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlēna, ariyena nāṇēna, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammadhi samannāgato Sāraggo¹⁴ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXXI.

1. Rāgassa¹⁵ bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāve-tabbā. Katame cha?

¹ T. M., M₇ pe. ² M. Ph. Saccakapandito.
³ M. Alāⁿ; Ph. has Sittarako Alām eva instead of Haⁿ Alⁿ; M₇ gahapatiko Ālavako. ⁴ M. Uggāto.
⁵ M. M., M. Suro; Ph. Sūro Kammatho. ⁶ T. Nakuliⁿ
⁷ T. Tavamīkiko; Ph. Tavakīmīkoko. ⁸ M. tāno; T. dhāgo.
⁹ M. Ph. Vicayo. ¹⁰ M. Vijayamāhiko; omitted by Ph.
¹¹ M. Ph. Menḍiko. ¹² M. Setṭhō; Ph. Visittho.
¹³ Ph. Sārakkhio; T. M. Saraho (or Sarabho); S. Sādatto.
¹⁴ T. M₇ Saraho; M. Sarabho; S. Sadatto.
¹⁵ in Ph. this sutta is missing.

2. Dassanānuttariyam, savanānuttariyam, lābhānuttariyam, sikkhānuttariyam, pāricariyānuttariyam, anussatānuttariyam. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati¹, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati², cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasasaññā, anicce dukkhasasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā¹, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave³ pariññāya . . . pe⁴ . . . pariññayāya . . .⁵ pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya cha⁶ dhammā bhāvetabbā . . .⁷

2. Dosassa . . .⁵ mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa⁸ issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyayassa⁹ thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madasssa pamādassa abhiññāya . . .⁵ pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya¹ khayāya¹ vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . pe⁴ . . .¹⁰ ime¹⁰ cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitām abhinandu ti.

Chakknipāto¹¹ samatto¹¹.

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₇.

³ T. M₆. M₇ insert abhimñāya.

⁴ S. pe; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ M. la; Ph. omits ime.

⁶ T. cha ime; M₆. S. ime cha. ⁷ S. pe. ⁸ S. pal^o

⁹ M. Ph. S. sāth^o ¹⁰ S. inserts kho bhikkhave.

¹¹ M. omits chakka^o sa^o; Ph. has ^onipātam samattam, then paripuṇṇaniṭhitam; S. ^onipāto niṭhitō; M₆ adds siddhir astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

Ajjārūha.	63, 64	Anulomika,	116, 117
Ajjhupekkhati,	435	Anusāsanī,	87, 89, 178, 180
Ajjhopanna.	242	Anelagala,	114, 195, 262, 263
Ajjhomucchita.	57—59	Anodarika,	120, 121 (Com. = amahaggha)
Aññathatta,	66, 179	Antagāhika,	130
Atṭhikaroti,	162, 163	Annabhāra,	122
Atṭhita,	219—221	Apajaha,	76
Atammaya,	444 (Com. tam- mayā vuccauti taṇhādiṭṭhi- yo, tāhi rahito)	Apeyya,	188
Atimilhaja,	224	Appatīvāni,	307, 308
Ativijjha,	356	Abbulha,	84—86
Atthavasa,	72, 73, 237 (Com. = = atthānisamsa)	Abhijappi,	353
Adhimuccitar,	165	Abhijātiyo (adj.),	384—386
Adhisila.	133, 444	Abhinivajjeti,	169, 170
Anavattha,	171	Abhisando,	51, 52, 337
Anāgāmitā,	82, 143	Abhisallekhika,	117, 118, 121
Anāmantacāra,	259	Avapakāsati,	145, 146
Anālīka,	352, 353, 384	Aviruddhaka,	276
Anuṭṭhita,	290—292 (Com. = adhiṭṭhita)	Asita,	40
Anutappa,	294 (Com. = anu- socitabba)	Asitavyābhāgi,	5
Anuddayatā,	184	Asecanaka,	237, 238
Anuddhamsa,	393, 394, 397, 398	Āgati,	54, 55, 60, 61, 74
		Ācameti,	337
		Ādha,	52

Ālhakathālikā, 369 (Com. = taṇḍulālālhaka bhattachar-	Ussakkati, 241, 242
nakā)	Ussadakajāta, 231, 234 (Com. = usumajāta)
Ādiya, 45, 46, 164, 165	Ussādana, 89, 91—93
Ādhāna, 335	Ussūra, 260
Āpaviyūhati, 187	Ūhasati, 91
Āpātham āgacchati, 377, 378	Okoṭimaka, 385, 386
Āmisantara, 144, 184	Ogādha, 297, 298
Āyataka, 251	Odhunāti, 365
Āyussa, 145	Opakkamika, 131
Ārati (to abstain), 213	Opāteti, 137, 392, 393
Ārūha, 162	Oma, 359 (Com. = hīna)
Āśidati, 69, 373 (Com. = ghaṭṭeti)	Oruddha, 393
Iddha, 215	Olikhati, 295
Iriyati, 450, 451	Olubbha, 298
Ukkaṭṭhita, 231, 234 (Com. = kaṭṭhita)	Kacchatī, 181—183
Ugghātita, 68, 69 (Com. = uddhumāta)	Kaṇḍaka, 383
Ujjhageti, 91	Kappaṭṭha, 402—404
Uñcha, 66, 67, 104	Kammassakatā, 186
Uddhumātaka, 324	Kallitā, 311
Upakanākajappin, 136	Kākacchate, 299
Upakkhalati, 101, 306, 307	Kimkarāṇiya, 258
Upadaṇseti (= upadasseti), 139, 140, 264	Khaṇḍicca, 196
Upanidahati, 181—183	Khantar, 161—163
Upanibha, 324	Khanti, 372 (Com. = guṇa- khanti, guṇakhaṇana)
Upanisa, 19, 20, 200, 201, 360	Gantar, 161—164
Upapajja, 415	Gahaṭṭhaka, 296
Upaparikkhā, 381—383	Gahīna, 351
Upalikkhati, 94, 96, 97, 99	Gāmagāmika, 76, 78, 300
Upavicāra, 363, 364	Gāmaṇika, 76, 78, 300
Upārambha, 175	Gālha, 257
Ussa, 359 (Com. = ussita, seyyapuggala)	Giveyyaka, 16
	Gotamaka, 276
	Gopada, 188

- | | |
|---|---|
| Gopitaka, 188 | Nīlī, 230, 233 |
| Govikantana, 380 | Nemantanika, 392 |
| Ghāsacchāda, 385 | Pakkhahata, 385 |
| Catukunḍīka, 188 | Pakkhāyati, 69—71 |
| Cāgavant, 183 | Pacaleti, 343 |
| Cātuddisa, 135 | Paceattharaṇa, 50 |
| Cirīlikā, 397, 398 | Paceasāreti, 28 |
| Chādeti (to please), 54, 55, 396 | Pacechāyā, 320, 321 |
| Jaṭilaka, 276 | Pacechāliya (= skr. paścāriya), 76 |
| Tiriyā, 240, 242 (Com. = dabblatiṇa) | Pajjhāyati, 57 |
| Tumo, 124—126 (Com. = esa, eso) | Paññāveyyattiya, 237 |
| Tedaṇḍīka, 276 | Paṭigādha, 297, 298 |
| Dupaṭṭhāka, 143, 144 | Paṭipīta, 226 |
| Dummiya, 178 | Paṭivinaya, 185, 186, 190 |
| Durāgata, 163, 389 | Paṭivinodaya, 184, 185 |
| Devadhammika, 277 | Paṭivibhatta, 289 |
| Desetar, 169 | Paṭisallekhitā, 261, 262 |
| Dovacassa, 178 | Paṭisevitar, 143, 144 |
| Dovacassatā, 448, 449 | Paṭihānikhati, 388 |
| Dosantara, 196—198 | Paṭilūta, 306, 307 |
| Dhata, 114, 120, 135, 152, 155, 176, 262 | Paticaya, 376—378 (Com. = punappunakāraṇena vadhlita) |
| Naūgala, 64 (Com. = mātikā) | Patitthiyati, 181—183 |
| Nantaka, 187 | Pattakkhandha, 57 (Com. = patitakkhandha) |
| Naliyā (name of a potherb), 49 | Papaṭikā, 19, 20, 200, 360 |
| Nikkama, 214 | Pamīnāti, 349, 351 |
| Nicchedeti, 365 | Parikuppa, 146 |
| Nittuddana, 403, 404, 406, 409 (Com. = dassetabba, or nipāta) | Paribbūlha, 34 |
| Nidhunāti, 365 | Paribhoti, 174, 175 |
| Nippesika, 111 | Paṭāsa, 278 |
| | Paṭāsin (or Paṭ). 111, 335 |
| | Paligedhin, 265 |
| | Pārāyana, 399, 401 |
| | Pālicea, 196 |
| | Pubbāpayati, 345, 402 |

Pettanika, 76, 78, 300 (Com.	Vipubbaka, 324
= pitarā dattam sāpatey-	Vimāmsa, 346
yan [to p. 300: bhuttānu-	Vimānita, 158, 160
bhuttam] bhuñjati)	Vigūlha, 94—97, 99, 100
Pokkharaniyā, 309	Vilāra, 122
Phātikaroti, 431	Vissāsin, 136
Phusitaka, 31, 394, 395	Vuttika, 14, 383, 385
Bāhulika, 108, 179, 180	Vepakka, 413, 416
Bhattin, 165	Veyyābādhika, 388
Bhujissa (adj.), 36, 132, 213	Vyākattar, 191
Mañjitthā, 230, 234	Vyādinna, 64
Mariyāda, 224, 227, 228, 230	Samsīdati, 89—91, 157—160
Māgaṇḍika, 276	Sakkhalaka, 76
Mettāvatā, 443	Satakkaku, 34
Mohani, 213	Satthaka, 101, 307
Yāca, 53, 313, 316	Santāneti, 96—98
Yoggapatha, 122	Sandosa, 106—108, 358
Yoniyo, 211, 213	Samatta, 359 (Com. = sadisa)
Rakkhitar, 161—163	Samannāharati, 162, 163, 402,
Rathiyyā, 187	493
Riñcati, 86, 87, 108, 109,	Samātapa, 346
116—118, 343, 344, 366—	Samihita, 224, 229
368, 437	Sampavattar, 133
Lapaka, 111	Sarakutti, 251
Lākhā, 230, 233	Sātacca (noun), 249, 250
Lāyaka, 365	Sāthalika, 108, 179, 180
Luñita, 233 (Com. = asanni-	Sādhikaporisa, 403
sinna)	Sāmāyika, 349—351
Loleti, 188	Sāreti, 28
Vapakassati, 393, 394	Sunaya, 179
Valittacatā, 196	Senāpatika, 76, 78, 300
Vikappin, 136	Sotar, 161—163
Viññātar, 169	Sorata, 349, 393, 394
Vidugga, 128	Sovacassa, 180
Vinimoceti, 92	Sovacassatā, 449
Viniveñheti, 92	Hantar, 161—163
	Haliddī, 230, 233

II. Index of Proper Names.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Aṅgīrasa, 224, 229 | Kalandaka, 35 |
| Aṅgīrasa (Epitheton of Buddha), 239 | Kassapa (isi), 224, 230 |
| Aciravatī, 402 | Kassapa (bhagavant), 215, 217, 218 |
| Āṭhaka, 224, 229 | Kāraṇapālin, 236, 238 |
| Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 32, 45, 47, 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 204, 206, 211, 279, 298, 331, 336, 344, 358, 451 | Kāsika, 391 |
| Anurudha, 299 | Kimbila, 247, 339, 340 |
| Andhakavinda, 138 | Kimbilā, 247, 339 |
| Andhavana, 359 | Kisa Saṅkicca, 384 |
| Ambatṭha, 451 | Kukkuṭārāma, 57, 58, 59, 142 |
| Aranemi, 371, 373 | Kūṭāgārasālā, 38, 39, 75, 167, 236, 239 |
| Ariṭṭha, 451 | Kuddālaka, 371, 373 |
| Ānandā, 132—134, 138, 139, 184, 194, 195, 201, 202, 214—218, 299, 322, 323, 325, 344, 345, 347—351, 361, 362, 379—387, 402—409 | Koṭṭhita, 393 |
| Ālavaka, 451 | Komārabhacca, 451 |
| Ieṭhānaṅgala, 30, 31, 341, 342 | Koravya, 369, 370 |
| Isidatta, 348, 351, 451 | Koliya, 122, 123 |
| Isipatana, 320, 392, 399 | Kosambi, 122, 132, 184, 202 |
| Ugga, 49, 50, 51, 451 | Kosalā, 30, 214, 301, 341, 402 |
| Uggata, 451 | Khema, 358, 359 |
| Uggaha, 36, 37 | Gavesin 215, 216, 217, 218 |
| Udāyi, 184, 162—194, 322, 323, 345, 346 | Gijjhakūṭa, 340, 366, 368, 374, 383 |
| Upavāna, 195, 196 | Giñjakāvatasatha, 303, 306, 391 |
| Kakudha, 122, 123 | Gotama, 223, 224, 230, 237—239, 363—365 |
| Kapilavatthu, 284 | Ghositārāma, 122, 132, 184, 202 |
| | Cātu(Catu-)mimahārājikā (devā), 287, 313, 316, 332, 333 |
| | Citta, 392, 393, 398, 399 |
| | Citta (gahapati), 451 |
| | Cunda, 35 |
| | Cundī, 35, 36 |
| | Ceti, 355 |

- Jāṇussoṇi, 362
 Jātiyāvana, 36
 Jīvaka, 451
 Jetavana, 1, 32, 45, 50, 51, 57, 67, 203, 279, 298, 330—332, 334, 336, 344, 358
 Jotipāla, 372, 373
 Tad-(Tat)-uttari (devā), 287, 314, 316
 Tapussa, 450, 451
 Tavakanṇika, 451
 Tāvatimsā (devā), 287, 313, 333
 Tikaṇḍakivana, 169
 Tissa, 332, 333
 Tusita, 348, 349
 Tusitā (devā), 287, 313, 333
 Daṇḍakappaka, 402
 Devadatta, 123, 402—404
 Doṇa, 223—230
 Dhammadika, 366—372
 Nakulapitā, 295, 297, 298, 451
 Nakulamātā, 295—298
 Nandamātā, 336
 Nanda Vaccha, 384
 Nandana, 40
 Nāgita, 31, 32, 341—344
 Nādika, 303, 306, 391
 Nārada, 57—60, 62
 Nigrodhārāma, 284
 Nimmānaratino (devā), 287, 313, 333
 Pasenadi-Kosala, 57, 345
 Paranimmitavasavattino (de- vā), 287, 313, 333
- Pāṭaliputta, 57, 58
 Piṅgiyānin, 236—239
 Piyaka, 57—59, 62
 Purāṇa, 348, 351, 451
 Purāṇa Kassapa, 383, 384
 Phagguna, 379—381
 Bārāṇasi, 320, 392, 399
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 287, 314
 Brahmā, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 202, 332—334
 Bhagu, 224, 230
 Bhagga, 295—297
 Bhaddaji, 202
 Bhaddā, 57—59, 62
 Bhaddiya, 36
 Bhallika, 451
 Bhāradvāja, 224, 229
 Bhesakālāvana, 295—297
 Makkhali Gosāla, 384
 Magadha, 138
 Macchikāsaṇḍinka, 451
 Mallika, 57
 Mahākaccāna, 299, 314, 321
 Mahākappina, 299
 Mahākassapa, 299
 Mahākoṭhitā, 299, 392, 393, 398
 Mahācunda, 299, 355
 Mahānāma(Sakka), 284—288, 451
 Mahānāma (Licchavi), 76—78
 Mahāmoggallāna, 122, 123, 299, 331—333
 Mahāvana, 38, 49, 75, 76, 142, 236, 239

- Māgadhika, 122, 123
Māra, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 68
Migadāya, 295—297, 320.
 392, 399
Migasālā, 347—349, 351
Migāramatā, 344, 345
Mugapakkha, 371, 373
Munda, 57—60, 62
Menḍaka, 36, 37, 451
Metteyyapañha, 399, 401
 (Com. = Metteyyamāna-
 vassa pañha)
Moggallāna, 123—126, 332,
 333, 336
Moliyasivaka, 356
Yamadaggi, 224, 229
Yāmā (devā), 287, 313, 333
Rājagaha, 35, 340, 366, 368.
 374, 383
Rāhu, 243
Revata, 299
Licchavi, 75, 76, 167, 168,
 236, 239, 240
Vajji, 76
Vajjiyamahita, 451
Vāmaka, 224, 229
Vāmadeva, 224, 229
Vāsetṭha (isi), 224, 229
Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 451
Vijaya, 451
Velukaṇḍaki, 336
Veluvana, 35, 247, 339
Vesāli, 38, 49, 75, 142, 167,
 236, 239
Vesālika, 49, 50, 451
Vessāmitta, 224, 229
Sakka (Inda), 370, 371
Sakka, 284, 309, 451
Sakya, 30, 251, 341
Saṅgārava, 230
Sandhāna, 451
Sahajāti, 355
Sāketa, 169
Sāmagāmaka, 309
Sāragga, 451
Sārandada, 167, 168
Sāriputta, 186, 190—194, 196.
 198—201, 207, 208, 211—
 213, 292—294, 298, 336.
 340, 361, 362, 424, 425
Sāvatthi, 1, 32, 45, 50, 57.
 63, 67, 203, 279, 298, 331,
 336, 344, 358
Sītavana, 374
Sivaka, 357
Sīha, 38—40
Sudatta, 451
Suṇsumāragiri, 295—297
Sunetta, 371, 373
Suppatiṭṭha, 369—371
Sumanā, 358, 359
Sumanā, 32—34
Sūra, 451
Seta, 345
Sona, 374—376
Hatthaka, 451
Hatthipāla, 371, 373
Hathisāriputta, 392, 393, 398.
 399
Himavant, 44, 240, 241, 311.
 312

III. Index of Gāthās.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Aggato ve pasannānam, 36 | Mātāpitukiccakaro, 78 |
| Āyum vannam, 48 sq. | Yathā pi cando, 34 |
| Āyudo balado dhīro, 42 | Yathā pi megho, 34 |
| Kāle dadanti, 41 | Yathā hi pabbato selo, 44 |
| Dadam piyo hoti, 40 | Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 54 |
| Dadamāno piyo hoti, 41 | Ye dassanavaram laddhā, 329 |
| Dāliddiyam dukkham loke, 353 sq. | Yo ubh'ante viditvāna, 399, 401 |
| Na ussesu na omesu, 359 | Yo naṇi bharati sabbadā, 38 |
| Na socanāya na paridevanā-
ya, 56, 62 | Yo papañcam anuyutto, 294, 295 |
| Nirayesu bhayam disvā, 213 | Yo pāṇam atimāteti, 205 |
| Nekkhammaṇi adhimuttassa, 378 | Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā, 75 |
| Pañcaṭṭhānāni sampassam, 43 | Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kā-
mo, 411 |
| Padumam yathā kokanandam,
239 | Satthugaru dhammadagaru, 331 |
| Pubb'eva dānā sumano, 337 | Saddhāya sileña ca yā pa-
vadḍhati, 80 |
| Bhayaṇ dukkham rogo, 311 | Saddhāya sileña ca yo pa-
vadḍhati, 80 |
| Bhutta bhogā bhatā bhaccā,
46 | Sallape asihatthena, 69 |
| Manāpadāyi labhate manā-
pam, 50, 51 | Sākhāpattaphalupeto, 43 |
| Manussabhūtam sambud-
dham, 346 sq. | Sunetto Mugapakkho ca, 373 |
| Mahodadhim aparimitam ma-
hāsāram, 52 | Selo yathā ekaghano, 379 |
| | Hito bahunnam paṭipajja
bhoge, 47 |

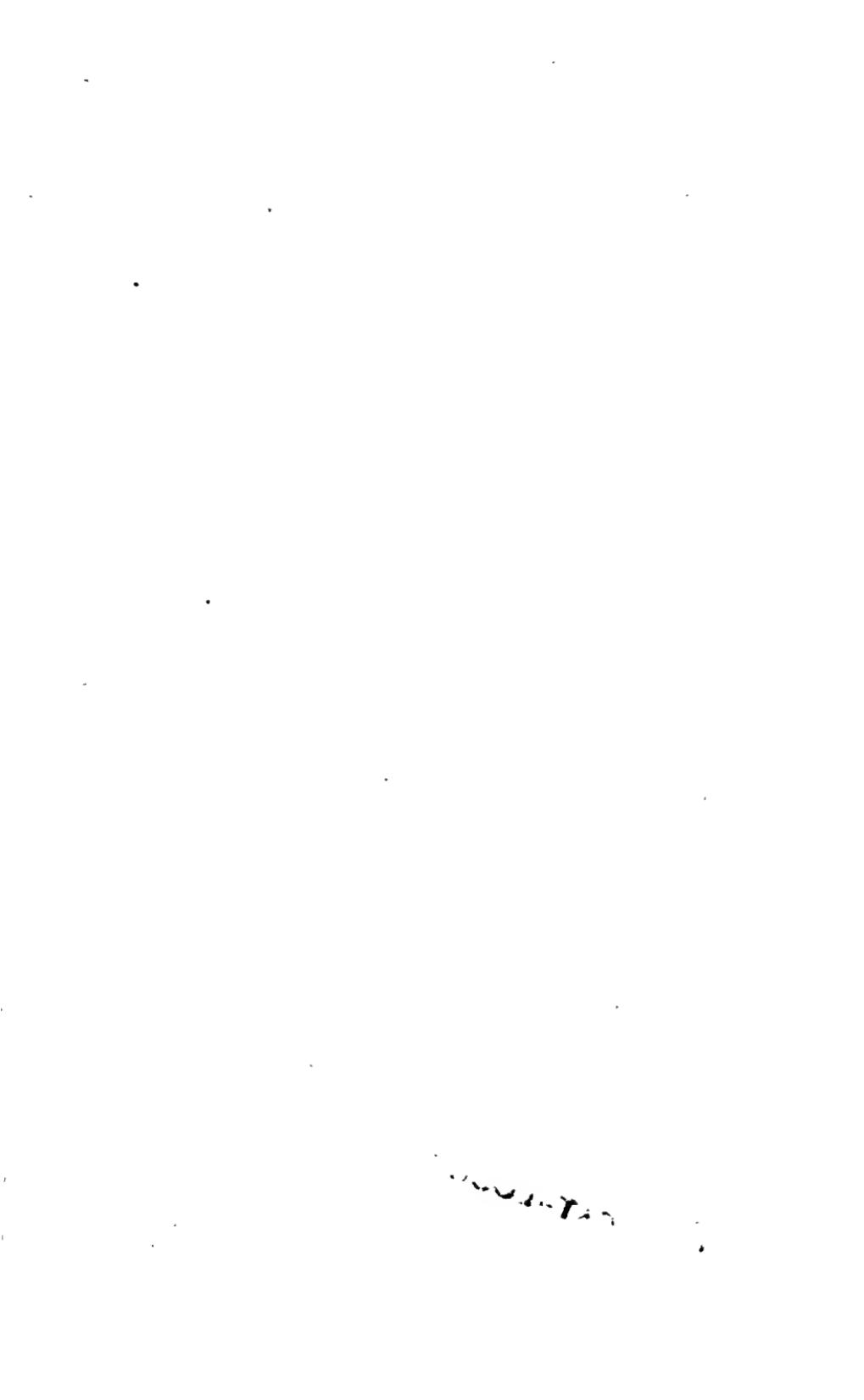


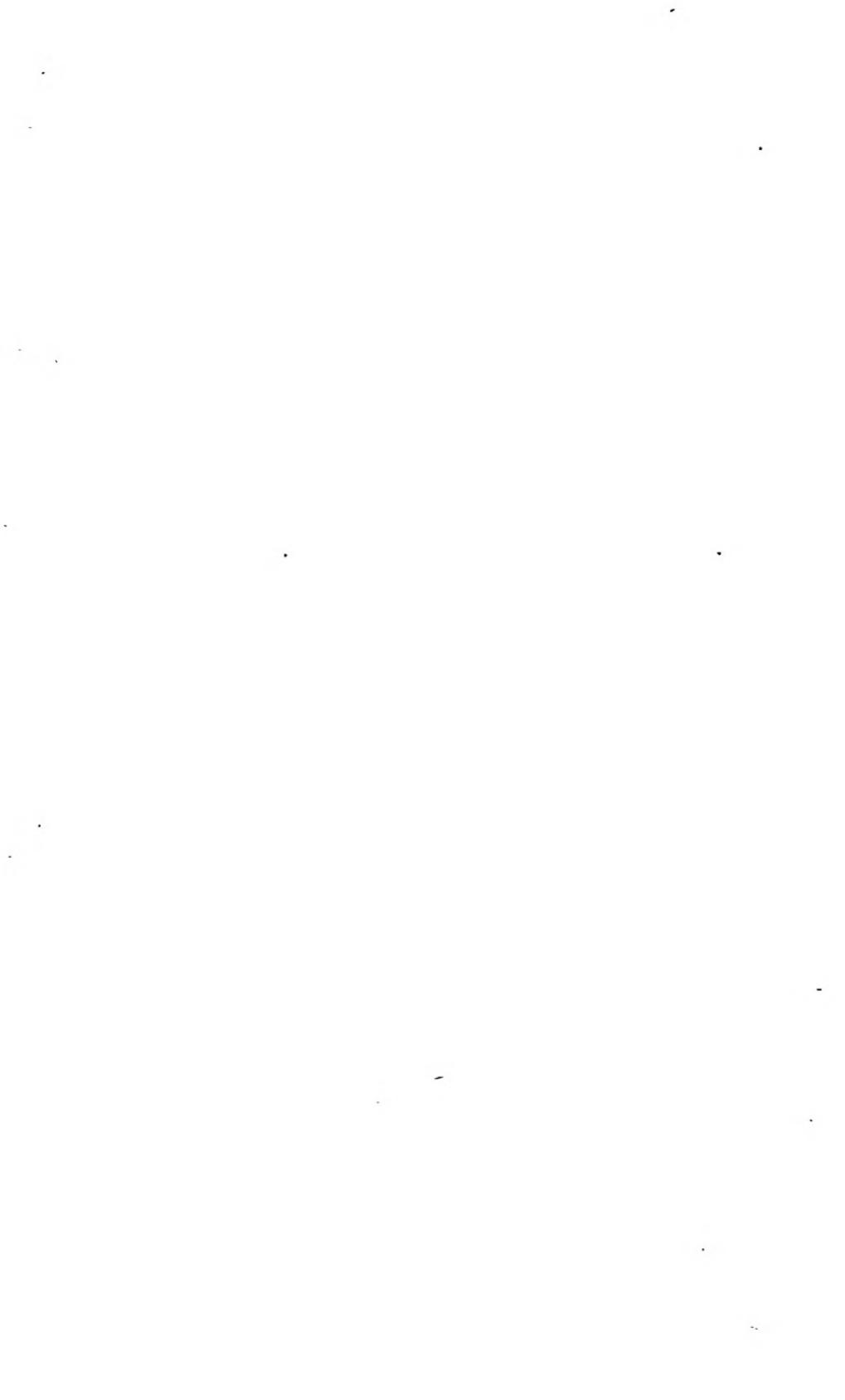
CORRECTIONS.

Page 25 line 4 *read* avoca

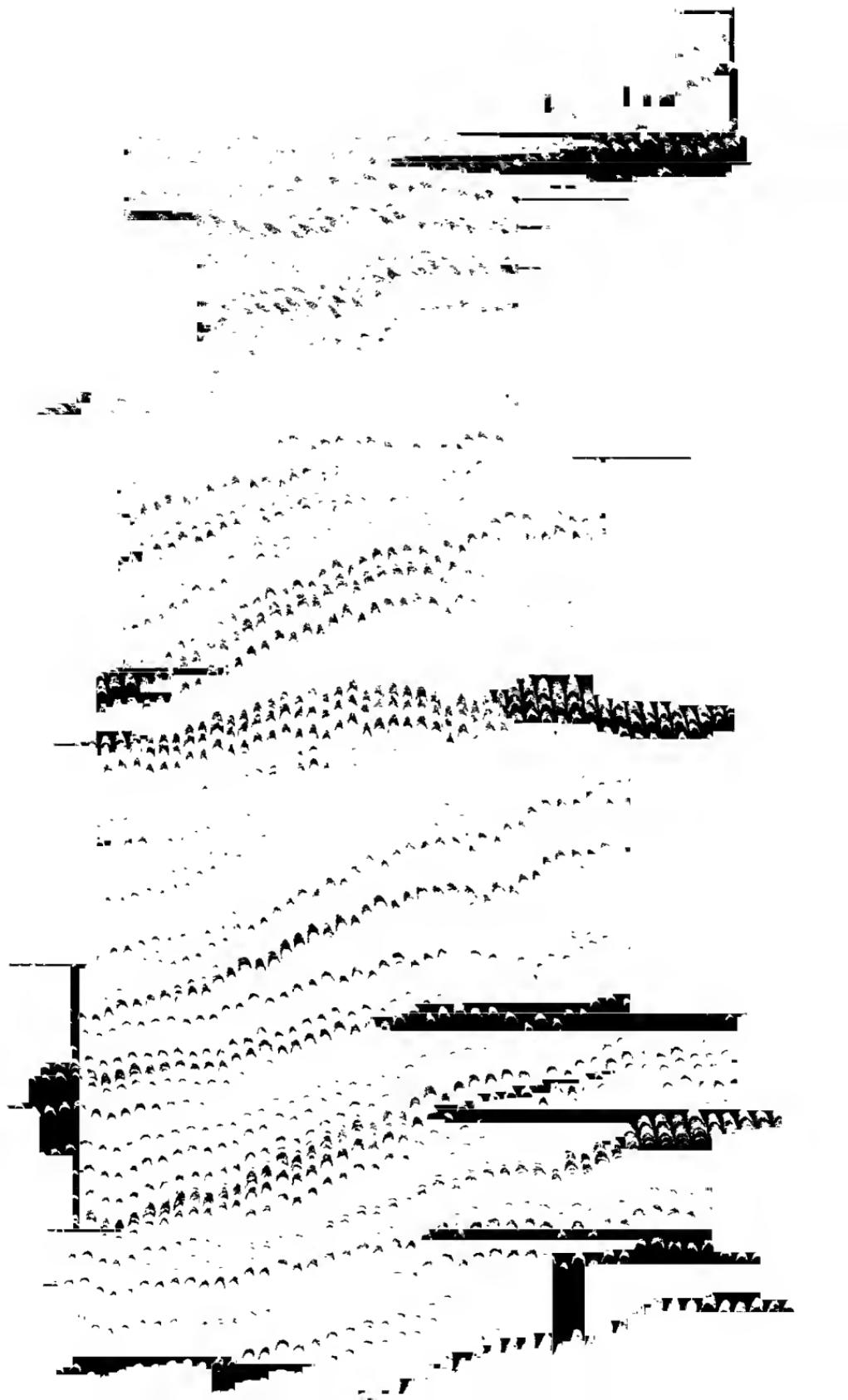
- " 27 line 23 *read* abhiññāsacchi^o
 - " 38 line 17 *read* °parijjanā (M. P.h. have °parijjanā)
 - " 45 Note 2 *read* sutta instead of vagga
 - " 56 line 28 *read* sac' eva
 - " 62 line 16 *read* sac' eva
 - " 109 line 21 *delete the comma after* °addhānam
 - " 129 Note 6 *read* pañca h'aṅgehi
 - " 219, headline, *read* Arañña-Vagga
 - " 332 line 26 *read* sotāpannā 'mha
 - " 370 line 24 *read* 'Aṭṭhitāy'
 - " 393 line 23 *read* vadeyyū ti
-

N.C CATALOGUED.









Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

9171

Call No. BPa 3 | Ang | Mat

Author—Morris Richard.

Title—Anguttara - Nib.